REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 3350

GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1895-189

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., J. U. D.

PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

VOLUME 4

1895-1896

Richmond, Va.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, GENERAL PRINTERS.
1895.

F 700 .77

ERRATA IN VOLUME IV.

Page 4: Second line from the bottom, for "Joane, Lawrence," read *Joane La rence.*

Page 27: Seventh line from the top, for "one of the commands of the city," et read *one of the aldermen of the city.*

Page 33: In the next to the last line, for "Frances, daughter of Col. Valenti Peyton," read *widow of Col. Valentine Peyton.*

Page 67: Fifth line from top, for Rev. Mr. "Aiglouby," read *Aglionby.*

Page 71: Eleventh line, for "John Cary," read *John Pory.*

Page 92: Eleventh line, for "Francis Thornton," read *William Thornton.*

Page 117: The four lines beginning with, "But the Celebration of o[r] Weddin etc., are misplaced and should come in above, after the marriage Anne Loving.

Page 122: Seventh line, for "died," read *deceased.*

Page 128: To make the references to the Throckmorton photographs correct, frontispiece, and the illustration facing page 128, should be exchang

Page 134: Thirteenth line, for "John Reade, eldest son of Col. George Read read *Robert Reade, eldest son*, etc.

Page 138: First paragraph should read, "I happen to know more of these thi than I should probably otherwise know, because William Randol of Wilton, was a half-brother of my wife's *grandmother*, Lucy Ha son, who married, first, Peyton Randolph, and, secondly, Anth Singleton."

Page 156: Fourth line from bottom, for "Rev. Thomas Horrocks," read *R James Horrocks.*

Page 167: Thirteenth line, for "Mason A[bm] Wood," read *Major Abm. Wood.*

Page 168: Twelfth line, for "Major Miller Harris," read *Major William Harris*

Page 184: Twentieth line, for "Quinnis Bull," who married John Smith, r *Animus Bull.*

Page 240: Second line of note 1, for "government," read *governors.*

Page 242: Next to last line of note 1, for "are still attached," read *is a attached.*

Page 264: The Botetourt medals were awarded, one for excellence in *classics* a the other for excellence in *philosophy.*

Page 264: In second line from bottom "Julian Minor" should be *Lucien Mino*

Page 279: Eighteenth line, for "Phil Claiborn Fox, mentioned in his gra father's will," etc., read *Phillis Claiborne Fox, mentioned in grandfather's will*, etc.

Page 284: Sixth line from bottom, for "E. C. Bishop," read *C. E. Bishop.*

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle04tyle

William and Mary College

Quarterly

Historical Magazine.

Editor: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Richmond, Va.:
Whittet & Shepperson, General Printers.
1895.

Vol. iv. No. 1. July, 1895.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

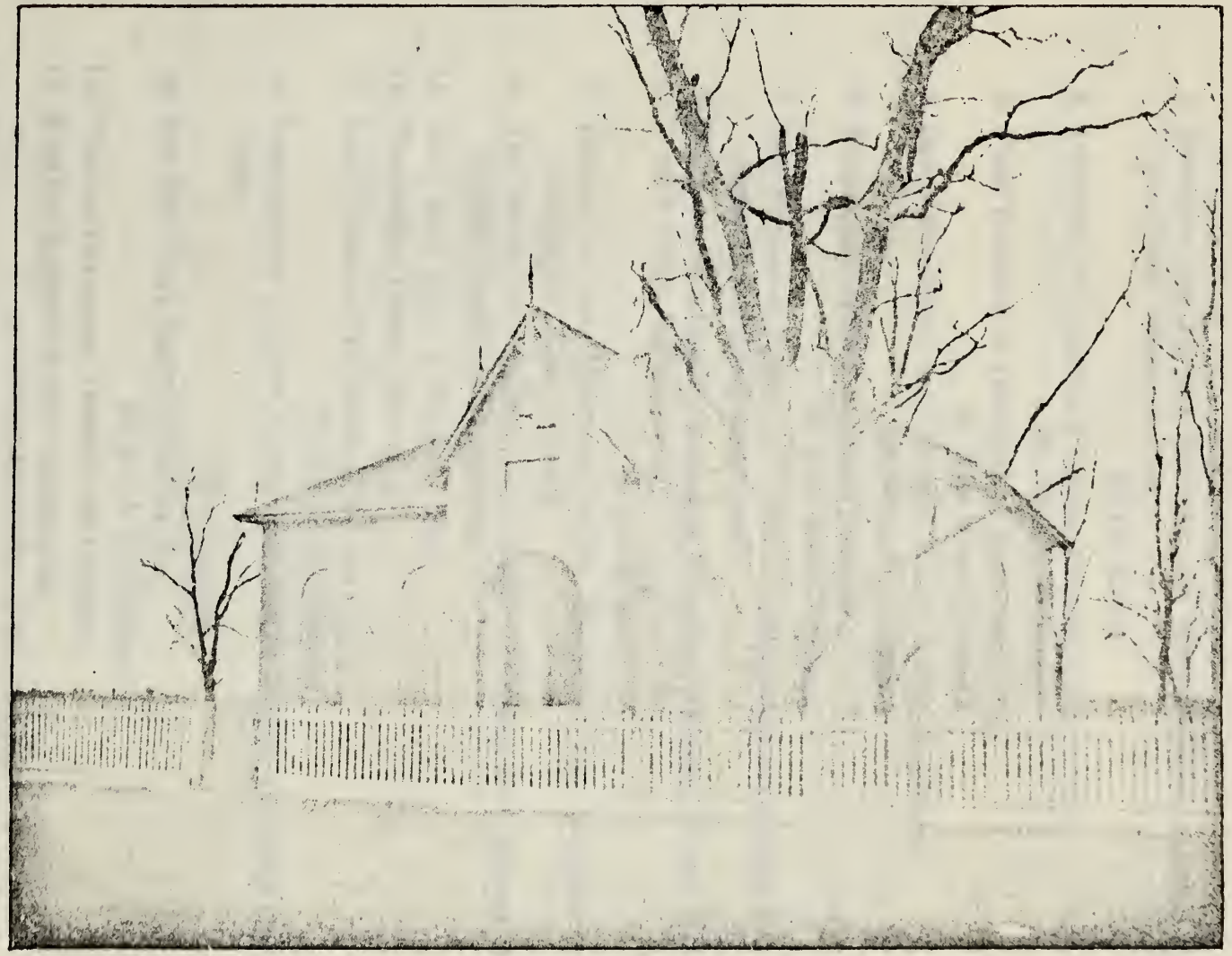
Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, 75c. $3.00 Per Year.



GRAMMAR AND "MATTEY" SCHOOL.

Founded by Mrs. Mary Whaley in 1706, and rebuilt on the site of the old Colonial Palace in 1870.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

1. GRAMMAR AND MATTEY PRACTICE AND MODEL SCHOOL, founded by Mrs. Mary Whaley in 1706, ... 3
By the Editor.

2. LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA, Princess Anne County, . . 15
By Edward W. James.

3. FIRST ELECTION OF OFFICERS IN ALEXANDRIA, VA., ... 17
By Kate Mason Rowland.

4. GRACE SHERWOOD, THE VIRGINIA WITCH (fourth instalment), . . 18
By Edward W. James.

5. EXPERIENCE OF MRS. ELIZABETH DIGGS, ... 22
By Kate Mason Rowland.

6. THE THRUSTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA, with notes concerning Yeomans, Pitt, Colston, Lloyd, etc., ... 23

7. WASHINGTON AND HIS NEIGHBORS, Cole, Lee, Allerton, Corbin, Gerrard, Brent, Spencer, etc., ... 28
By the Editor.

8. JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, ... 43

9. THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA, John Smith, of Purton, with register of Edward Jaquelin, of Jamestown, ... 46

10. CAPT. JOHN UTIE, of Utimaria, Esq., ... 52

11. THE SHEILD FAMILY (Part II.), ... 59

12. EARLY MARRIAGE LICENSES IN ORANGE COUNTY, ... 59
By Dr. A. G. Grinnan.

13. DESCENDANTS OF JOHN CAMM, President of William and Mary College, ... 61
By the Editor.

14. THE REV. JOHN CASPER STOEVER, SR., ... 62
By Dr. A. G. Grinnan.

15. WILLIAM BRADFORD, Verses to his Children, ... 63

16. RICHARD BROOKE'S QUAINT INSCRIPTION, ... 64
Communicated by W. C. Pennington.

17. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES—Henry F. Waters's Labors in England, Jamestown Celebration, Custis Tombs, Yates Family, Queries respecting Putnam Family, Dr. William Cocke, Green—Dunn Querries, Digges—Syme, The Record Books, Virginia Antiquities, Old Churches, Andrews Family, . . . 65

18. BOOK REVIEWS, ... 70

19. PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED, ... 72

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IV. JULY, 1895. No. 1.

GRAMMAR AND MATTEY PRACTICE AND MODEL SCHOOL.

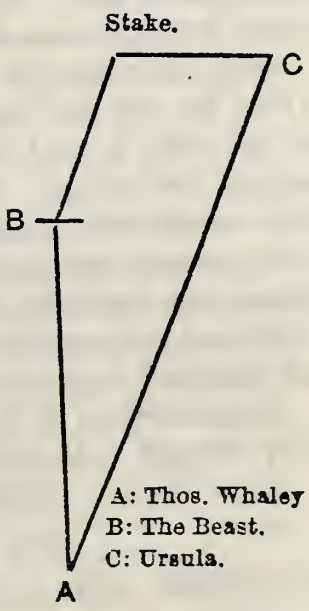
By the Editor.

There are some curious facts connected with a family of Whaleys or Whalleys once resident in Virginia. Thomas Whaley, aged 39 in 1659, was an Englishman who lived in York County, Va. "Elizabeth Whaley, wife of Mr. Thomas Whaley, died May ye 13th 1671."—*Bruton Parish Register.*

That Whaley was a man of some consequence is shown by the title accorded to him in the records of "Mr.," a prefix sparely used in those days. He was unable to write, but this failing was common among gentlemen in New and Old England. Few women anywhere could write.

The first event in Whaley's career worth mentioning is thus set forth in the York County records:

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being sworn and Impannelled upon a Jury of Inquest to enquire into y death of Ursula Batten doe find as followeth: One Thomas Whaley a neighbour being desyred by Mr Ashaell Batten[1] to shoot a beast for him, the said Ursula standing by the penne where ye beast was she was desyred by y said Tho: Whaley to stand further from ye beast which shee did standing then from Thomas Whaley in ye form of an obtuse triangle like unto y figure here below the said Whaley then shooting a ball glancing as we conceive upon one of y^e^ hornes of the beast & uppon a stake of y^e^ Cow-penne stroke the said Ursula uppon y right breast of which wound she suddenly dyed, the beast also by the same shott dated y 10th of december, 1662.



[1] Ashael Batten had six hundred acres on the north side of Queen's Creek, nearly opposite the Capitol Landing. He married four times: 1, The mother of Mrs. Elizabeth Paulin, aged 70, in 1712; 2, Constant, by whom he had Sarah and Constant; 3, Ursula, by whom he had John; and 4, Anne. Constant, the daughter (died February, 1686), married William Davis, who had Edward,

Dan[l] Wild,[1] foreman	George Richards	W[m] Newman[4]
Rob: Whithaire	Richard Croshaw[3]	John Russell
Rich : Whithaire[2]	Philip Chesley	Geo: Thomas.
	Jeremiah Rawlins	
	Henry Protter	
	Timothy Walker.	

Rec[r] xxx decemb[r] 1662 THO : BALLARD Cl. Cur.

The parish register says, "xb[r] 10th 1662 Ursley Batten wife of Asrael Batten deceased."

Whaley appears next as signing the "Declaracon of the People of Virginia," at Middle Plantation, on August 3, 1676. He was one of Bacon's Majors, and after Bacon's death was in command of 40 men at King's Creek, at the house of Col. Nathaniel Bacon, Sen. Mrs. Cotton describes him as "a stout, ignorant fellow," but "the most considerable person in those parts." (Ingram's "Proceedings.") Being attacked at night by the followers of Berkeley,

---

d. s. p. before 1710, and Sarah, who married John Hall. John Batten married Mary Baskervyle, daughter of John Baskervyle, clerk of York County, and Mary Barbar (daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel William Barbar) his wife, and had William Batten, who apprenticed himself for seven years to Israel Swallow, of James City, to learn the trade of a carpenter, with consent of his uncle, George Baskervyle. The Batten family is quite numerous on the Southside.

[1] In 1610 Lord Delaware appointed Mr. Daniel Tucker and Mr. Robert Wild clerks of the store at Jamestown. November 24, 1647, appraisement was made of Robert Wild's property in York County. Then in 1655 Robert and Daniel Wild were living in York County, the former of whom (perhaps the father) died before 1662 and left land in York County to the other. Daniel was sworn J. P., April 24, 1660, married Margaret (died Feb. 12, 1675), widow of William Stephens, cooper, who made his will April 6, 1656, and left a son of same name, who died s. p., February 6, 1668. Daniel and Margaret Wild had an only daughter Margaret, who married Captain John Martin of Stepney, mariner, and their issue was an only daughter Margaret, spinster, of Cheshunt Parish, Hertfordshire, who, in 1703, sold four hundred and seventy acres, in Mulberry Island, Va., originally property of William Stephens first named. This William Stephens was probably brother of Samuel Stephens, Esq., who lived in Mulberry Island, and was first husband of Lady Berkeley. Captain Philip Chesley married Daniel Wild's sister, Margaret. His will, pr. in 1674, mentions uncle John Wild and cousin Henry Wild.

[2] Richard Whithaire deceased December 2, 1669.

[3] For Captain Richard Croshaw, see Vol. II., p. 271. *Rie* Jones ought to be *Rice* Jones.

[4] William Newman's will, proved in 1670, mentions Jane, daughter of Edward Jenkins, William Daly, servant Elizabeth, daughter of Ellen Clarke, Mr. John Page, daughter-in-law Joane, Lawrence of Compton, chamberlain, in Wiltshire, England.—*York Co. Records.*

commanded by Capt. Hubert Farrell,[1] of James City County, in company with Col. Philip Ludwell and Col. Nathaniel Bacon, he made a brave defence, drove off the assailants and killed Farrell, the commander. In January, 1677, Ingram, who had succeeded Bacon as chief commander of the patriots, surrendered West Point; and Whaley, withdrawing his force, marched to join Drummond and Lawrence in New Kent. Col. Bacon, the elder, afterwards complained that he lost by Whaley's occupation over £1000 sterling in stock, etc. Armies had no commissary department worth speaking of in those times, and they lived from hand to mouth.

Whaley found Lawrence and Drummond at the house of Col. Henry Gooch. The cause seemed lost, and the troops were disbanded. Lawrence, the Oxford scholar, one John Forth, and "the stout, ignorant fellow," Thomas Whaley, preferred to ride away into the backwoods, in snow ankle deep, rather than trust to the clemency of Sir William Berkeley. Whether they reached in safety some settlement remote from Virginia or perished of hunger or cold, or the attack of the savages in the forest, may never be known.

We know that Major Whaley left a son named James Whaley, since James Whaley's deed in 1694 conveys to Daniel Parke a tract at the head of Queen's Creek, called the "Oyster-shell Bank," probably "Kerr's Hill," descended from his father, Thomas Whaley. Thomas Whaley had probably another child, as there is mention of Margaret Brack, niece of James Whaley, and James Allen, nephew of James Whaley. One Richard Whaley is mentioned in James Whaley's will. James Whaley (b. 1652; d. 16 May, 1701) was justice and sheriff of York County, Va. In 1695 he was about to marry Katharine Thorpe, widow of Capt. Thomas Thorpe, and daughter of Francis Seaton of Polebrooke, in Northampton. This lady died and was buried the 8th day of June, 1695, and made Whaley beneficiary to considerable property, received by her from Major Otho Thorpe, her husband's uncle. This got Whaley into trouble with the Thorpe family; and there are some interesting papers on record regarding a quarrel which arose between Whaley and Otho

[1] Farrell married Dorothy, daughter of Colonel Thomas Drew, deceased of Charles City County. They brought suit, 1671, against Mary Wynn, executrix of Colonel Robert Wynn, speaker of the House of Burgesses. (General Court Records.) At St. Peter's Church, New Kent, is the tombstone of Mr. Daniel Farrell, who died 8 May, 1786, aged 42 years. In the outer wall of St. Paul's Church, Norfolk, is the tombstone of Dorothy Farrell, carried there lately from Weyanoke, in Charles City, and which says she died 18 Jan., 1673.

Thorpe's widow, Frances, who married secondly, John Annesley of Westminister; Hannah, Thomas Thorpe's sister, who married John Pell, a cooper of London; and John Grice of James City County, a justice of the peace and Otho Thorpe's cousin.

Finally the matter seems to have been amicably arranged, and the title of Thorpe confirmed by sundry deeds to the plantations known as "Powhatan," in James City County, two hundred acres; "Queen's Creek Quarter," two hundred acres, on the road from Williamsburg to the French ordinary; and to several tracts of land near the Capitol Landing on the south side of Queen's Creek. Shortly after this, James Whaley married a lady whom I have identified as Mary Page, daughter of Matthew Page who died about 1673 (General Court Records), and was brother of Colonel John Page. (See John Page's will in *Page Family.*)

Whaley lived till 1701, and if not the superior of his father in the attributes of personal bravery, he was decidedly so in education and wealth. His inventories show a personal estate valued at £720 14s. 9½d, besides cattle, horses, sheep, and negroes. Among other items are "the statutes at large and Wingate's Abridgement at £3 7s. 0d, and the Laws of Virginia and a parcel of old books worth £3 7s. 0d." James Whaley's only son was Matthew Whaley, or "Mattey" Whaley, as his mother called him. He died at the age of nine years, and father and son are buried together in Bruton parish churchyard under a handsome box-shaped monument. The top slab reads:

Here lieth the Body of JAMES WHALEY
of Yorke County in Virginia who
departed this life the 16 day of May
Anno Domini 1701 and in the fiftieth
yeare of his Age.
His Body lyes to be Consumed to Dust
Till the Resurrection of the Just
Amongst Which Number He'll in hopes Appeare
His blessed Sentence at doomsday to heare

The eastern upright slab has these touching words:

MATTHEW WHALEY lyes Interred here
Within this Tomb upon his FATHER dear
WHO DEPARTED
this Life the 26th of
September 1705 Aged
Nine Years only child
of JAMES WHALEY
and MARY his wife.

John Jaquelin Ambler, son of John Ambler and Catharine Norton, says in his description of the Ambler portraits:

"Among the number there was also another portrait of a young man named Matthew Whaley, who was a distant connection of the family. He was the only child of a rich man who first lived in England, and afterwards emigrated to America when their son Matthew was yet a boy. The father and mother sent a portrait of him to the Amblers in Virginia, which is the picture above alluded to. They afterwards settled in the town of Little York, from which place young Matthew was sent back to England to finish his education and make the grand tour of Europe, which after having done with great credit and improvement, he set sail for Virginia on a vessel which foundered at sea and every soul on board perished. When his devoted father and mother heard of his death, in order to preserve his name they established at Little York a free school which they richly endowed with a part of that wealth which had been intended for their son, and called it the Matthew Whaley Free School. I have seen persons who well remember this establishment, though it ceased to exist about the period when the Revolutionary War closed. When Mrs. Whaley died, a mourning ring was sent to the family with this inscription on it: 'Mary Whaley ob^{t} 31 Jan., 1742.' This ring was given to me in the year 1827 by my cousin Mary Marshall, the wife of the Chief Justice."

It is evident that Mr. Ambler gets his account decidedly mixed. He is describing a series of portraits, and doubtless he confounded them. The Whaleys never lived at Yorktown, but at Williamsburg. The boy Matthew did not live to be a young man, and could not have performed the grand tour. He could not have been drowned at sea, otherwise he would not be interred in Williamsburg. It was not his father and mother who established the free school, but his mother only. It was not established at "Little York," or Yorktown, but at Williamsburg. There is no account in the York books of any school at Yorktown, except that established by Governor Nicholson in 1696.

James Whaley left his property, after a life-estate in his wife, to his son Matthew, and, in case of his death, to his niece Margaret Brack, wife of George Brack. The deed of Margaret Brack and her husband, dated November 25, 1706, surrendering their reversionary right to Mrs. Whaley, mentions 50 acres of James Whaley's land in York county, "whereon a school-house now stands," and several tracts adjoining. In 1737 Mary Whaley, then of the parish of St. Margaret, Westminster, Middlesex county, England, sold to John Custis Whaley's "Old Field," containing 100 acres, adjoining the town land on Queen's Creek, "except one parcel of land bounded on the Eastern side by the run of water which divides this land from the land late of the said Mann Page, Esq.; on the South side by the line of Elizabeth Bray, deceased, running

between two ditches; on the Western side by the Main Road; and on the North side by a small valley next to the school-house commonly called *Matthew's School house*,[1] including a wooden dwelling house, a kitchen, a coach house, and the said School house." The buildings are designated on the map of Williamsburg, made about the year 1800, now hanging in the College library; and the school was evidently one of the four charity schools mentioned as existing in Bruton parish in 1724, by James Blair, the then minister. *Perry's Historical Collections: Virginia.* In the complaint of the minister and churchwardens, filed in 1750, against Mrs. Whaley's executor, the statement is made that "the said school & the Teaching therein hath continued ever since her death (January 31, 1742), and for many years before, without any interruption; nor is there any prospect of any Interruption thereof."

The tomb of Mary Whaley is in the church-yard of Saint Mary, Bedfont parish, Middlesex county, England, and bears the following inscription: (See *Page Family.*)

Here lieth the Body
OF MARY WHALEY,
Granddaughter to
Frances (Francis?) Page,
of Hatton, and Widdow
of James Whaley,
Gentleman in ye County
of York and ye Colony of
Virginia.
She died ye 31 of Jan^r^
1742.

The father of Colonel John Page was Francis Page, whose tombstone is also at Bedfont, and reads

A Vertuous Life & Good Old Age
Perfumed the Memory of Francis Page.
O^b^ Oct. 13 Anno Dom. 1678
Et Ætatis suæ 84
Ex dono Johannis Page filii ejus
De Comitatu Ebor in Virginia Mercatoris.

The will of Mrs. Whaley, dated February 16, 1741–'42; proved February 1, 1742–'43, which, in order not to encumber the narrative, is placed at the end of this paper, gave the schoolhouse, its appurtenances and land to the minister and churchwardens of the parish of Bruton, "to teach the neediest children of the same parish who shall be offered in the art of reading, writing, and arith-

[1] The name "Matthew's School-house" occurs in several other deeds.

BRITON CHURCH, IN MILLBANKSHIRE

metick." And for the purpose of "*eternalizing Mattey's School by the name of Mattey's School forever*," she gave, in addition, £50 sterling and the residue of her estate after the payment of £100 sterling to her husband's nephew James Allen; £20 sterling to the poor of the parish of Bedfont; £100 for her funeral expenses, including a tombstone; one guinea to the minister who should perform her funeral ceremony; and £200 sterling to her executor, James Franceys, or, in case of his declining the position, then the same sum to her kinsman, Abraham Jordan, on his taking upon himself the duties of executor; £20 sterling to James Matthew Delony, and, in the event of his death before the testator's, then to his mother, Ann Delony; £5 to Mary Jauncey, the wife of John Jauncey; and reserving £100 for distribution by word of mouth. The whole estate amounted to about £1,000 sterling; of which more than £500 was the share of *Mattey's* School.

Some doubts occurring to the executor about the execution of the will, it was referred to Sir Dudley Ryder, the king's attorney-general in England, who held that the English statute requiring one year's registration of writings for charities did not apply to Virginia, which was not mentioned; that the various legacies, including this charity, were good in law; but that the safest thing for the executor, James Franceys, to do was to have an amicable suit instituted. *Barradall's Reports*, 1743–'44.

After this, Mr. Franceys received a letter from Mr. Richard Ambler, of Yorktown, in Virginia, dated June 8, 1744, in which he wrote: "I am apt to think the donation will not be applied to its intention—rather to the repairs of the church & expense of the parish than to the instruction of poor children. Something of the kind hath already been hinted."

Then began a suit which for procrastination threw Jarndyce and Jarndyce into the shade. Franceys declaring that he could not safely pay the money till the said accounts were established by a decree in Virginia, William Bowden, the Attorney-General of Virginia, at the relation of Thomas Dawson, the minister of Bruton, John Blair and Thomas Jones, the churchwardens, Peyton Randolph, Thos. Cobbs, Henry Tyler, Matthew Pierce, Lewis Burwell, Benjamin Waller, William Parkes, John Custis, and James Wray, filed a bill for that purpose in the General Court, and on 14 Oct., 1749, that court decreed that Mann Page, the heir-at-law, should convey the fee-simple estate of the lands, with the house and appurtenances in the bill mentioned, unto the relators, and that James Franceys pay to them the personal property of

Mrs. Whaley remaining after all just debts and charges were deducted. Mann Page's deed conveying the real estate is recorded in the deed-book at Yorktown, and bears date November 23, 1749. A bond indemnifying James Franceys was sent to Mr. Bowden, merchant in London, but Franceys declined to pay on various grounds: 1st, That the bond was only signed by nine out of the ten surviving trustees (Wray and Custis had died in the meantime); 2d, That the decree was defective in not ascertaining, by previous accounts, the exact sum he had to pay, and 3d, That the minister and churchwardens, "being no corporation," were not capable of taking anything by the said will.

As the decree of the Virginia Court had no coercive effect in England, the trustees had Sir Dudley Ryder to direct a complaint in 1750 to the Right Honorable Philip Lord Hardwick, Baron of Hardwick, in the county of Gloucester, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain. The cause was heard Tuesday, June 9, 1752, and it was decreed by the Master of the Rolls that the charity ought to be established and carried into execution, that it be referred to Mr. Eld, one of the commissioners in chancery, to take an account of the personal estate of Mrs. Whaley, her debts, expenses, and legacies, and that Mr. Franceys pay £500 into the bank in the name of the *accountant general* of the court, to be placed to the credit of the cause, and to be invested in South Sea annuities.

No further steps were taken in the case for more than a century. Mr. Eld made no report, and the shades of oblivion enveloped the suit and all the parties to it. That the school, however, was kept up, is shown by the following advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette:*

"MATTEY FREE SCHOOL, WILLIAMSBURG, *Sept.* 4, 1766.

"The trustees for Mrs. Mary Whaley's charity to Mattey's School (the ministers and churchwardens of Bruton Parish) give this notice, that in the forenoon of Monday they will meet in the church of Williamsburg to choose a Master for that school. They hope to have it in their power to make such proposals as shall encourage a diligent and useful person to accept of the office."

The Revolution probably swept away the means by which the school was supported, and at any rate long before 1859 the buildings had disappeared. In an affidavit of President Benjamin S. Ewell, of William and Mary College, and other professors of the college, in 1865, it is stated that "there was no free school in Williamsburg or vicinity known as Mattey's School, nor any evidence in the parish, legal or college records that there had ever been a school there bearing that name, though they had been searched."

All the records of James City county had perished during the late war between the States, and it was supposed that the records of Williamsburg had also perished. But more than half the town was originally in York county, and I believe I was the first to call attention to the fact that the records of the larger part of Williamsburg were safely stored at Yorktown.

In 1859 some order was entered by the high court of chancery relative to the fund in bank, and probably it was this that suggested to an English lawyer, Cyrus Martin Fisher, Esq., the advisability of writing to the church authorities in Williamsburg. These referred the matter to the authorities of William and Mary College. A letter was written to Mr. Fisher, but before he replied the war between the States broke out, and the matter was again lost sight of. After the peace Mr. Fisher replied, suggesting that as the Episcopal Church had now no connection with the State, the college, as a corporate body, should undertake the trust created by Mrs. Mary Whaley. (Report of President Benjamin S. Ewell.) Accordingly, upon the petition of the president, masters, or professors of the college, dated December 14, 1865, suggesting that the college had a grammar school dependent on it for children, which had for one of its objects "the teaching of the neediest children of the parish of Bruton in the art of reading, writing, and arithmetic," the Master of the Rolls ordered that the money in bank to the credit of the cause, then amounting to £2595 .7s .0d, be transferred to Richard Milton Cary and Cyrus Martin Fisher, as the lawful attorneys of William and Mary College, in Virginia. The net sum realized by the college, after payment of attorney's fees and all other charges, was $8,470. (Minutes of the Board of Visitors; Chancery Papers in English Suit.)

The name of the Grammar School was changed to "Grammar and Mattey School," and teaching was begun in the Brafferton building in October, 1867. The main college building was then in ruins, and the Board on July 3, 1867, in order to prevent a sacrifice by premature sale of its bonds, borrowed the Mattey fund, which was in cash, to repair the same, taking care, however, to secure the loan by well secured par and interest-bearing bonds, belonging to the college. In 1870 the Board of Visitors erected at a cost of $3,942, including fixtures, a brick school-house, 60 x 40, on the lot where once the Governor's palace stood, and by an order dedicated to the use of Mrs. Whaley's trust this house, together with the lot of five or six acres, valued at $4,842, and the house and lot lately belonging to Robert Saunders, valued at $3,000, which seve-

ral sums, together with $180 advanced to the school, left the college owing the trust but $448. Subsequently the Saunders house was sold for $1,200 in 1886, making the debt $1,668.

In July, 1873, the school was leased to the town authorities for a free school, who agreed to carry out for the college the provisions of Mrs. Mary Whaley's will. (College records.) This connection was dissolved in July, 1894, and thereupon the Board of Visitors of the college reorganized it as a Model and Practice School, adjunct to the Chair of Pedagogy. As such it is conducted under the Faculty's supervision, by Hugh S. Bird, A. B., Principal, a graduate of the Peabody Normal School, and Miss Lucy L. Davis, Assistant Principal. The school is provided with modern apparatus, and its work at present is confined to the three first grades. Here the students in the Normal Department of the College daily resort to observe the actual fact of teaching.

Hard by the school house and the beautiful palace green rests all that was mortal of little Mattey Whaley, and perhaps his spirit mingles with the happy children in the school, rejoicing in his mother's care "to eternalize Mattey's School by the name of Mattey's School forever."

WILL OF JAMES WHALEY.

Extracted from the Records at Yorktown.

In the name of God Amen I James Whaley of Bruton Pish in York county in Virginia Gen^{t}: Doe ordain this my last will and Testament in manner & form following Impris I comitt my body to the ground to be decently buryed in sure & certain hopes that after this transitory life ended through ye meritt & mediation of my blessed Savio^{r} & Redeemer I shall inheritt Eternall Soulvation And for the Worldly Estate itt hath pleased Almighty God to bless me with I dispose of in this manner (vizt) I appoynt my loveing wife Mary sole Extrix of this my last Will and Testament And doe give and bequeath to my said wife the one-halfe of the Psonall Estate And y other halfe part I give and bequeath to my loveing sonn Matthew Item I give and bequeath to my said sonn all and singuelar my Lands & Tennements whatsoever & wheresoever to me belonging or apptaining, Dower to my said wife Excepted, Itm I appoynt my loving friends & kinsmen Henry Tyler and John Page of ye above said Pish & County gentlemen Trustees for my said sonnes one halfe of y^{r} Psonall Estate and for all and singuelar y lands & Tennements before menconed untill my said sonne attaine to the age of Seventeen years At which age he shall have and receive ye said halfe part of ye Personal Estate and all and singuelar ye lands and Tenements to him given excepting Dower to my said wife into his owne hands to his owne proper use & behoofe and to his heirs forever Nevertheless it is provided y^{t} if my said sonn should not Attain y s^{d} age of Seventeen years That I doe give & bequeath to my loveing niece Margarett wife of George Brack all y^{s} my land and plantacon in Chickahominy by computation two hundred Acres or thereabouts lately bought by me of Richard Whaley and Elizabeth his wife And all y^{s} my land

TOMB OF MATHEW WHALEY, IN BRUTON CHURCH-YARD.

& plantacon in poetan by computation Two hundred Acres or thereabouts lately bought by me of George Hughes and Ann his wife to have & injoy ye said land to her and her heirs forever Item I give & bequeath to my said wife all & singular my other lands & tennem^ts^ whatsoever if my said sonn should happen to dye before hee Attains to y age of Seventeen years In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this twelveth day of May Anno Dom 1701. JAMES WHALEY ye seal

Signed sealed & delivered In y^r^ presence of Dower to my said wife excepted estate, excepting Dower to my s^d^ wife and Eliz: his wife—

The above words enterlened before witnessed

Dionetia Hadley

Mathew Page

Robert Bill.

Att A co^rt^ held for Yorke county May y 24th 1701 The above will was then proved in co^rt^ by y Oath of Dionetia Hadley and Coll: Mathew Page And is ord^rd^ to Record.

Test WILLM SEDGWICK Cl Cur

ffebruary court 1701 the above Will was then proved by the Oath of Robert Bill the other Wittness & according to order is entered on Record

Test W S Cl Cur

WILL OF MRS. MARY WHALEY.

Extracted from the Principal Registry of the Probate Divorce and Admiralty Division of the High Court of Justice.

In the Name of God Amen I Mary Whalley of the parish of Bruton near Williamsburg in the Colony of Virginia but now of the parish of Saint Margaret Westminister in the county of Middlesex widow being of sound mind memory and understanding praised be God for the same Do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner following (that is to say) I give divise and bequeath to the minister and church Wardens for the time being of the said parish of Bruton in the county of York in the said Colony of Virginia and their successors a certain piece or parcel of land in the said parish of Bruton containing by estimation ten acres little more or less together with Matteys Schoolhouse and a Dwellinghouse lately erected and built thereon for the use of a School-master (to teach the neediest children of the same parish who shall be offered in the art of reading writing and arithmetick) and bounded by the main road leading to Queens Creek and beginning at a Gully of running water surrounding the said ten ares of land and adjoyning upon Mr. Popes land which said piece or parcel of land Schoolhouse and dwelling-house together also with all outhouses gardens and appurtenances thereunto belonging I give and devise to the said minister and churchwardens for the time being and their successors for ever upon trust to continue the same for the use benefit and behoof of the said Matteys School for the purposes aforesaid to Eternalize Matteys School by the name of Matteys School forever and so and for no other use intent or purpose whatsoever I give to Matteys School aforesaid the sum of Fifty pounds sterling to be paid to the said Minister and churchwardens for the time being and their successors at the rate of ten pounds a year for the use of the same School I hope it will be an encouragement to promote the education of the children there I give to my hus-

bands nephew James Allen the sum of one hundred pounds sterling and in case of his death before mine then I give the said one hundred pounds to his brothers and sisters on his mother's side to be divided among them share and share alike I give to the poor of the parish of Belfound (Bedfont?) in the County of Middlesex the sum of twenty pounds sterling and I desire that five pounds part thereof may be paid to them at the time of my interment and the remaining fifteen the three quarters next following after my said interment in the proportion of five pounds a quarter and my will and desire is to be buryed in Belfound (Bedfont?) Church Yard under a handsome black marble stone underpropd by a Settle of Stone fit for that purpose between three and four foot high from the ground and I allow one hundred pounds sterling for the expence of my funeral (including the tombstone) I give to the minister who shall perform my funeral service a guinea I give to Mr. James Francys the sume of Two hundred pounds sterling and I do by these presents ordain and appoint him the said James Francys sole Executor of this my last Will and testament hoping and desiring that he will see the due performance and execution thereof But in case it should happen that the said James Franceys should depart this life before me or should decline and renounce the Executorship and performance of this my Will then in either case but not otherwise I do by these presents ordain substitute and appoint my kinsman Abraham Jordan Executor of this my last Will and Testament and do give to my said kinsman the above sume of two hundred pounds for his trouble in performance of this my will In case of the death or the refusal of the said James Franceys as aforesaid and not otherwise I give to James Matthew Delony the sume of twenty pounds sterling and in the case of his death before mine then I give the said sume of twenty pounds to his mother Anne Delony I give to Mary Jauncey the wife of John Jauncey Notary Publick the sume of five pounds sterling the rest and residue of my estate after all the above mentioned legacies are paid and satisfied (except and preserving to myself the sume of one hundred pounds to my own disposal by word of mouth codicil or writing as I shall think fit) I give and bequeath the same to the minister and church wardens for the time being of the said parish of Bruton Intrust for the use and behoof of the said school called Matteys School for the purposes above mentioned and lastly I do hereby revoke and make void all former and all other wills by me at any time heretofore made and declare and pronounce this to be my only true and last will and testament In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this sixteenth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty one and in the fifteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King George the Second and soforth.

MARY WHALEY (s)

Signed sealed published and declared by the Testatrix Mary Whaley as and for her last will and Testament in the presence of us who have hereunto subscribed our names as witnesses thereunto at her request and in her presence—John Gally—Hannah Stretch—Jn° Jauncey.

Proved 1st February 1742.

THE SEAL OF HER MAJESTY'S HIGH COURT OF JUSTICE PRINCIPAL REGISTRY PROBATE DIVISION.

I certify that this copy has been examined with the original will deposited in this registry and that it is a true copy thereof.

J. C. HAROLD Registrar

LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.—CONTINUED.

Selections from the records of Princess Anne County.

BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

LIX.—John Sandford[1] March 22nd 1692–3

	l.	s.
"One book Entituled an Essay towards the amendmt of ye last English Translacon of the bible		10
In one Trunk 25 English books	1	15
23 Latin & Greek books & a pcell of unbound old books	1	10
five Hebrew books & Greek new Testamt	1	04
a pcell of old books,		12
"One old book in quarto forgotten at the former appraisement		
	£5	11

LX.—Capt Thomas Cocke October 21st 1697 The History of great Brittain in folio, the historicall Defence of the Reformation in large quarto, the Second part of the Non Conformists Plea for peace in quarto, the husbandmans calling in quarto, the Explanation of Proverbs in quarto——Jure Maritimo in quarto, Military Discipline in quarto, The poore mans family book in Octavo, the Voice of the Rod in Octavo, The history of a Coy lady in Octavo, the new book of Instructions in Octavo, a Sermon book by Wm Greenhell in Octavo, The office of a complete Attorney in Octavo, Time and the End of time by Jno ffox, the plain mans way of worship in twelves, the Voyage of Sir ffrancis Drake & his Adventures in twelves, Observations of the Turkes Government in twelves, two books of Divine Meditations in twelves, The Schooling of the untaught Bridegroom in twelves, the Adventures of Lazaretto in twelves, the young Clerkes guide in twelves, The history of all the Kings of England—the travells of Ulysses in twelves, the Compleate Justice in twelves, a Discourse Concerning Commetts in twelves, the Seamans Calender in Octavo, a Collection of the Lawes of Virginia in folio, the English Rogue in twelves, the history of King Charles the Second, three Small pockett Bibles, a Small Common prayer book, an old large Church Bible

LXI.—Thomas Walke March 2nd 1703–4 Mr Isaac Ambrose his works, The Assembly of Devines Catechise Inlarged, The Assembly of Devines Catechise it Selfe, An Impartiall Inquiry Into the nature of Sin by Tho: Peirce, Doctr Jeremy Taylors guide to devotion, William Goughs London Tryumphing, the youngs Clarks guide, The Lightning Colume by Petr Goose, one large bible, one old pockett bible

[1] John Sandford was born about the year 1649. He purchased 200 acres of land of John Totne, lying "in Tanner's Creek," May 31, 1675, and September 27, 1680, patented 1,680 acres of land, and April 23, 1688, 1,517 more. He was a merchant, and was in 1673 given power of attorney by his brother, Samuel Sandford, merchant. He was a member of the first court appointed for Princess Anne county, 1691, and was one of three viewers and searchers of leather, appointed September 27, 1692. March 1, 169⅔, administration was

LXII.—Thomas Lawson October 22nd 1704

	£	s.	
17 Books in Large folº Sundry Sorts all at	6	13	
5 " " " Quarto bound at 2 6		12	6
12 Dº parchmt & paper Covers very old at		18	
12 Dº Quarto well Bound at 18d Each		18	
12 Dº in Eights bound at Eight Pence Each		8	
18 Dº Som Parchmt & Papers Covers Som bound		6	
12 Dº Bound In octavo Sundr Sorts at		15	
12 Dº well bound most of ym in Quarto at 2s E	1	04	
12 Dº well bound all in Quarto at 15d Each		15	
12 Dº old in octavo Severall Sorts a 8d Each		08	
12 Dº Parchmt of Severall Sorts at 6d Each		06	
24 Dº bound of Severall Sorts all at		08	
a parcell of very old Paper books Sund Sorts		2	6
1 very Large Bible & 1 Small Dº & 4 other Books bound all at	1		
A pcell of very old books (In the Seller)	£14	14	

granted Sarah, his widow, on his estate. Among the things appraised March 22, 169⅔, were forty-two hogs, £10, 10s.; a Christian servant, £2; two negro men and another lame negro man, an old negro woman, and a negro girle, £80; one horse, a mare, a yearling filly, £10; twenty-four sheep, £6; eight hogs, young and old, £2; "the one-half of a sloop with furniture and apparel, £10;" the mill and movables appertaining, £35; total. £231, 1s., 7d. Another appraisement taken May 2, 1693: Ninety bulls, steers, cows, and yearlings.

On Feby 6th 1694-'5 Mrs. Sarah Sandford through her Atty, her brother Mr. Henry Woodhouse, acknowledged a deed made the 4th giving to her sons Cawson and Henry a negro man called Mingo and a negro woman called Rachell, to be delivered after her death, but if either of her sons died, his part to go to his sister Sarah, but if both died then both parts to return to her. She also made gifts to her sons to be delivered to them when they became of age. The following throws light on his family history. His sister Dorothy Tucker was unaware of his death when she made her will.

"Dorothy Tucker, of Exeter, widow, made her will May 13, 1693. It was proved in the Archdeaconry Court of Exeter, June 30th, the same year. She left a small legacy to seven poor widows of the city of Exeter, and her interest in an estate and term of years in certain houses to her brother, John Sandford, of Virginia, and her cousin, Ann Chilcott. She leaves mourning rings to all her brothers and sisters, and bequeaths the silver bason my deceased father gave me to my brother, William Sandford; residue to her son, James, who is sole executor. Another will, that of Jane Tucker, dated April 20, 1717, and proved October 21, 1718, in the same court as the last, adds to the information already acquired. Jane must have been a daughter of the last testatrix, for she mentions her brother James (his mother's sole executor). She also furnishes the names of her sisters, since she gives her sister Sarah all her lands and estates in the city of Exeter and elsewhere; and leaves her sister Margaret a gold ring. From this document, too, we learn something as to the social position of the Sandford family, since there is mention of Richard Sandford, of Exeter, dyer, who is to have £1, 1s. to buy a mourning ring, and also a hat-band and gloves. The woolen trade was then the staple commodity of Exeter, and every branch of it was an honorable occupation, and those engaged in it always held a good position in the city. Many cadets of the county families became identified with it. I find by reference to the late John Camden Hotten's *Original Lists of the American Emigrants*, compiled with much labor from documents at the Record Office, that John Sandford originally went

RS FA

ltimore, Md.

Raleigh

A. s. s. Rappk
1656. Burgess,
& ux. Elizh ex
1662, pat. for 3
v. line bet. Lanc
1653, 3,650 A. s
c Cr., pat. 1662
j., Capt. Giles H
'ts 500 A. s. s. I
most probably, a
vers is the wife o

A

h Travers

Lancaster Co.
1687-'88 2-8. "M
member of thi
ears in behalf o
Mrs Elizabeth
1693 10-11 "Mr R
lizh Wilkes, adm
Travers, late o
c l." In 1687 M
taxes on 4 tith
was living 1694
to Hayden. RAL
ffd, d. s. 1749 10-15
Cocke); SARAH, d
1736, Peter Dan

ton

Cr for
724 11-4
VILLIAM
., Clerk
GOOCH,
of York,
3-ale of
ler son.
e issue,

Charle

Died 1727

1785

lston

lev Co., Va.
7-26.

Isham

n.
N THOMAS.

PEDIGREE OF THE TRAVERS FAMILY.

By Wilson Miles Cary, 915 North Charles Street, Baltimore, Md.

149134-16

John Rice = (1679) = **Rebecca** = **Col. William Travers, "Gent."**

John Rice: 1679 11-11, Tripartite m'ge deed betw. Jno. Rice of Va., merch't, Rebecca Travers of Rapp'k co., widow; Col. Leroy Griffin & Maj. Wm. Lloyd, [illegible]. Will proved [illegible], Capt. Saml Travers & Col. Jno. Stone, exrs. He was a J. P. for Richmond Co.

Rebecca: ....? 1679 11-3, Rebecca Travers, widow, [illegible] O. [illegible] sister Mary Thurman, to sons Raleigh and Wills Travers (cattle, &c.).

Col. William Travers: [illegible], estate of Col. W. T., dec'd, in hands of Mr. Jno. Rice, who m'd his widow. Total app't at "[illegible] Lodge." [illegible] due from [illegible] Col. [illegible] Goods rec'd [illegible] *Mathew Travers* in p't of his debt. Funeral ch'ges. [illegible] Mr. Saml Peachy & Mr. Alex. [illegible] at ho. of Mr. Jno. Rice and dir. [illegible] of Col. W. T., late dec'd, [illegible] widow to have [illegible] choice, [illegible] of charge to be borne by Mr. Jno. Rice, who m'd the [illegible] by Mr. Saml Travers, to whom the other [illegible] belong. Col. W. T. was granted 9,850 A., 1667-'68. Speaker of Ho. of Burgesses, 1677.

Col. Raleigh Travers (ante 1644) = **Elizabeth** = **Robert Beckingham**, J. P., &c., of Lancaster. = **Thomas Wilkes**, = **George Spencer**

Col. Raleigh Travers: Patents [illegible] A. [illegible] Rapp'k, 1653. J. P. for Lancaster 1656. Burgess, 1663-'66. 1661, Raleigh T. & ux. Eliz'h execute a deed in Essex [illegible]. 1662 pat. for [illegible] A. [illegible] Moratico [illegible], line betw. Lancaster and Richmond Co[illegible]. 1653, 3,[illegible] A. [illegible] Potomac R. on Potomac Cr., pat. 1662 by Col. Gerard Fowke, adm. [illegible], Giles Brent, &c., 1668, for [illegible] 18,500 A. [illegible] Rapp'k. He died ante 1671, most probably, as in that year a widow Travers is the wife of Rob't Beckingham, J. P.

Elizabeth: ....? 1669 [illegible], E. T. app't her son Wm. Travers (born 1644) to ack. [illegible] p't of her will" to John Chinn & ux. Eliz'h. Qy., was she a widow at this time, and making a div. of her dower, previous to marriage with Beckingham? In 1687 Mrs. Eliz'h Wilkes is taxed on 21 tithables.

Thomas Wilkes: a very wealthy planter and merch't of Lancaster. See Inventory filed 1686 [illegible] by widow.

George Spencer: 1690 [illegible], Inventory ord'd to show what he poss'd in right of his ux., Adm'x of Thos. Wilkes, dec'd.

Capt. Samuel Travers = **Frances Allerton**,

Capt. Samuel Travers: [illegible], S. T. of Co. Rapp'k to bro. Raleigh T., 780 A. in Co. Stafford at [illegible] Creek, wh. descended to him (S. T.) as son & heir of Wm. Travers, late of Co. [illegible], gent., patentee, [illegible] Jno. Taverner, [illegible] Capt. S. T. petitions Court [illegible] of his cont. 2,[illegible] A., lolg on Col. [illegible] Sits as J. P. in 1686. 1687, "Capt." S. T. & Frances his wife. 1687 [illegible], Capt. S. T. of Rapp'k Co. assigns [illegible] A. pt. of a div. of Col. W. T., known as T.'s Quarter, or Old Field. 1688 [illegible], Capt. S. T. of Rapp'k & Mr. *Raleigh* T. of Lancaster give a bond. 1681, Capt. S. T. is Sheriff. 1691, Capt. S. T. to take list of tithables bet. Farnham & Morattico Creeks.

Frances Allerton: dau. of Colonel Isaac Allerton of Westmoreland, living 1702, at date of his will, with her 3 daus., Eliz., Rebecca, and Winifred Travers (minors), under 17. ......

Capt. Raleigh Travers = **Sarah (Taverner?)**

Capt. Raleigh Travers: 1701, J. P. of Richmond Co. as "*Capt. R. T.*" Will of R. T. of Farnham parish, Co. Richmond, 1701 [illegible] 1702 [illegible], To wife Sarah 400 Acres called "*Exeter Lodge*" during widowhood. Reversion to Cousin *Rebecca Travers*. [illegible] Winifred & Rebecca Travers, [illegible] Beale [illegible] John Taverner and [illegible] Ex[illegible]. [illegible] Mr. [illegible] Mr. Sarah Baylis, god-dau. Raleigh Brooks. [illegible] by Wm. Colston, [illegible] to sister Beale ½ to brother John Taverner.

Sarah (Taverner?): probably dau. of John Taverner b. 1641. Elizabeth, the wife of Capt. Thos. Beale, was probably her sister. He was step-son of Mr. William Colston (died 1701).

William Travers, Gent'n

Will 1686-'87 [illegible], of Rapp'k Co. To dear mother Rebecca Rice 500 lbs. tob. for life. To fa.-in-law John Rice my ridg horse. 2 Bros. *Samuel & Raleigh*, ex'rs & resid. leg. 1686 [illegible], compl't of Wm. T., one of the orph's of Col. W. T., late of this Co., dec'd, that Mr. Jno. Rice, who m'd the widow of s'd Travers, stints him in raiment. The guardian, s'd Rice, is ord'd to pay him 2,[illegible] lbs. [illegible], out of s'd orphan's est. in his hands, am'g to 30,109 lbs. tob. & cask.

Raleigh Travers = (ante 1707) = **Hannah Ball**

Raleigh Travers: Justice of Lancaster Co., 1687 [illegible], 1687-'88 [illegible], "Mr. R. T., a member of this Court appears in behalf of his [illegible] Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkes." 1693 [illegible] Mr. R. T. [illegible] Mrs. [illegible], adm'x of [illegible] Travers, late of this Co., dec'd." In 1697 Mr. R. T. pays taxes on 4 tithables. He was living 1711. Issue acc. to Hayden: Raleigh of St[illegible], d. s. p.; Eliz'h [illegible]; Sarah, d. 1769, m. 2 . 1735, Peter Daniel.

Hannah Ball: (dau. Col. Jos. Ball of Epping Forest, Lanc., (1649-1711) m. 1675 Elizabeth Romney.) She is mentioned in her father's will of 1711 [illegible].

Elizabeth Travers = **Col. John Carter**; = **Col. Christ'r Wormeley**

Elizabeth Travers: Will 1693 [illegible] '94 [illegible], calls herself wife of Christopher Wormeley, Esq. (Possibly her first husband was John Chinn.) 1691 [illegible], C. W., Esq., sues Rob't Carter for his wife's th'd of Col. Jno. Carter's lands. Her legatees, my d. mother Mrs. Eliz'h Spencer, sister Million Downman, and her child'n Wilmoth, Million & Eliz'h, to whom [illegible] of est. I had before last m'ge." Rings to brothers Raleigh & Giles Travers, and to Mr. Wm. Wormeley [b. 1687] & Mr. Thos. Wormeley & Judith W. [b. 1683], ch. of her husband C. W., to whom [illegible] est., and makes him and sister Downman executors.

Col. John Carter: eld't son of Col. John Carter of Corotoman. Taxed for 63 tithables 1687. Will [illegible]. Only ch. Eliza[illegible] (a minor) ex'x. Her uncle Rob't Carter, guard. [illegible] John Lloyd, son of Col. Wm. Lloyd of Richmond Co., and d. s. p. 1693-'94 (before her mo.)

Col. Christ'r Wormeley: of Christ Ch., Midd'x 1690 [illegible], "Col. C. W. as marrying Eliz'h, late wid. & rel. of Col. Jno. Carter, relinq's [illegible] of executorship of his will, &c." He m. 3'd wife *Marg't*. Will 1698 [illegible]—1701 [illegible].

Million Travers m. **Raleigh Downman**

(son of Wm., who d. 1712, leaving Raleigh, Rob't Travers, Wm., Million, Eliz., Prisca—see Hayden Va. Gen.) I think it more prob. that Million Travers mar'd Wm. Downman above, who d. in 1712, hence the names of her children, Raleigh, Travers, Million, Eliz.

William Travers

Born 1644 (see Hayden). Testifies in 1692 that he was then 48. Apparently dead in 1694. Not mentioned in his sister Wormeley's will.

Giles Travers

Living 1694.

Elizabeth Travers

n'd 1688. Must have died before her father's will.

Winifred Travers

n'd 1691-1749 [illegible]. M. 1741 [illegible], Daniel Hornby, J. P. He was son of Daniel Hornby of Co. Richmond, tailor, whose will, 1703 [illegible], gives 2 ch'n, Dan'l & Frances, all. Overseer friend Mr. Jno. Taverner. Mrs. Hornby, aged 50 at her m'ge. Dan'l Hornby (1690—1749 [illegible]). The will of her sister Rebecca Colston, 1726, provides her a suitable maintenance out of my est., as long as she may remain unmarried.

John Taverner = **Rebecca Travers** = (1713) = **Capt. Charles Colston**

John Taverner: Will 1711 [illegible]—12 [illegible]. Qy., Burgess of 1692 or son of [illegible]. Legatees wife Rebecca, ex'x and resid. leg. [illegible] Isaac Allerton, [illegible] Theodr., John, Wm. & Eliz. Beale, ch. of Capt. Thomas Beale Jr., by Elizabeth Taverner.

Rebecca Travers: (1692 [illegible]—1726 [illegible]) 1721 [illegible], "Whereas Saml Travers, late of ye Co. Richmond, gent., dec'd, beq'd to his 2 dau's Rebecca & Winifred a cert. pat. of l'd cont'g 2,250 A. in psh. N. Farnham, on Totuskey Cr., and s'd l'd is now intermarried with a cert. Charles Colston, &c.," a division is decreed. Rebecca Colston (1726 [illegible]—'27 [illegible]) beq. "my tr. of l. in Northumb. Co. called ye 'Lodge' to son Charles, rem'r to son Travers."

Capt. Charles Colston: (1691 [illegible]—1724 [illegible]) J. P. Richmond Co. Order [illegible] for appraisem't of est. dat'd 1724 [illegible]. Younger of the 2 sons of William Colston of Richmond Co., Clerk 1687—1701, by his wife Ann Gooch, m. 1689, dau. Col. Wm. G. of York, a widow of Capt. Thos. Beale of Richm'd (1645-79). The elder son Wm. Colston, left no male issue, but 2 daus.

Alice Corbin Griffin = **Travers Colston** = **Susan Opie Kennon**

Alice Corbin Griffin: dau. Col. Thomas Griffin of Richmond Co.

Travers Colston: Only surviving child, born 1714 [illegible]. Of "Exeter Lodge," Northumb'd; afterw'ds of Hornby Manor, on Rappahannock.

Charles — Died 1727 [illegible].

Susanna

Elizabeth — Died 1727 [illegible].

Winifred — Died 1727 [illegible].

Capt. William Colston = (1775) = **Lucy Carter**

Capt. William Colston: Of Hornby Manor, Richmond Co. 17....-1781.

Lucy Carter: dau. Landon Carter of Sabine Hall, Esq.

William Travers Colston = (1802) = **Eliz'h B. Armistead**

Eliz'h B. Armistead: dau. Harry A. & Winifred (Peachy).

Raleigh Colston = (1785) = **Elizab'h Marshall** (1756-1842)

Raleigh Colston: Of Honeywood, Berkeley Co., Va. 1749 [illegible]—182[illegible].

Elizab'h Marshall: dau. Col. Thos. M. of Fauquier, and sister of Ch. Justice Marshall.

Col. Edward m. Sarah Brockenbrough.

Mary Isham m. John Han[illegible] Thomas.

Susan m. B. Watkins Leigh.

Thomas Marshall m. Elizabeth Fisher.

Raleigh Travers, M. D. m. Duchesse de Vilmy.

LXIV.—William Hunter April 1st 1719

	£	s.
A Quantity of old books	6	10

CITY OF ALEXANDRIA.

By KATE MASON ROWLAND.

"ALEXANDRIA, *December* 1, 1761.

"There was held for the first time, on St. Andrew's Day, the 'election of Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Council of this city.' The office of Recorder of Alexandria was conferred on James Lowrie, M. D. Mr. William Ramsay, 'first projector and founder of this promising city,' was invested with gold chain and medal. Upon one side was represented 'the infant state of Alexandria and its commodious harbor,' with these words in the legend: ALEXANDRIA TRANSLATE, and BENATE AUSPICE DEO and in the exergue *Condita Reg° Geo. II., An. Dom.* 1749. The reverse has this inscription: *Dig^mo Dom^no Gulielmo Ramsay Romulo Alexandriæ Urbisq Patri Consuli Primo Bene Merente An. Dom.* 1761.

"The election being ended, the Lord Mayor, aldermen, and common council, preceded by officers of state, sword and mace bearers, etc., and accompanied by many gentlemen of the town and country, made a grand procession to different quarters of the city with drums, trumpets, a band of music, and colors flying. The company wore blue sashes with crosses, in compliment to the day, and, upon the whole, made a splendid appearance. Crowds of specta-

---

to Barbadoes, and that he left the island for Virginia in the ship *Barbadoes*, James Cock, commander, October 1, 1679. The parish registers of St. Andrews, Barbadoes, of this date, show that Lieutenant John Sandford had seventy-five acres of land there, one man servant, and thirty-three negroes. I have given the real names of testatrix and her relatives. The abstract of this will shows, therefore, how a member of an Exeter family left his old home late in the seventeenth century and settled in the New World, and will be doubtless interesting to more than one American reader."—*Practical Heraldry by Charles Worthy, Esq.*, pp. 168, 169, 170.

The editor suggests that this family of Sandfords may probably be the same as the Sandfords of Gloucestershire, whose pedigree is given in the visitation of 1623. . . . Sandford of . . . in Com. Sallop = , and had John Sandford of Stonehouse in Com. Gloster = , who had William Sandford of Stonehouse = Dorothy d. of . . . Bassett of Vlye, who had William, Thomas and Henry. Of these, William of Lennard Stanley in Com. Gloster m. 1st Jane d. of Ric. Bridges of Wotton, m. 2d Mary d. of Henry Machin of Gloster City, and by the last wife had Mary, ux. Thomas Ross, Margery, Jane, William Sandford, 23 years old in 1623, John, William, Richard. *Arms.*—Per chevron sable and ermine, in chief two boars' heads couped close or, an annulet or for difference. *Crest*—A boar's head couped close or, the hilt of a broken sword issuing from the mouth, blade proper, *hilt or.*

tors followed, many on horseback, and several were got on tops of houses. Loud acclamations resounded from every mouth, and a general joy sparkled in every face. The shipping in the harbour displayed their flags and streamers, and continued firing guns the whole afternoon. A very elegant entertainment was prepared at the Coffee House, where the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council dined. In the evening a ball was given by the Scotch gentlemen, at which a numerous and brilliant company of ladies danced. The night concluded with bonfires, illuminations, and other demonstrations of joy."

Maryland Gazette, Decemb., 1761.

GRACE SHERWOOD, THE VIRGINIA WITCH.

COMMUNICATED BY EDWARD W. JAMES.

(*Concluded from pages* 96, 190, *and* 242.)

Whereas[a] on complaint of Luke Hill on behalf of her Majesty y^t^ now is ag^t^ Grace Sherwood for a p^r^son Suspected of witchcraft[1] & having had Sund^r^y Evidences Sworne ag^t^ her proving Many Cercumstances to which She could not make any excuse or Little or nothing to say in her own Behalf only Seemed to Rely on w^t^ ye Court should Doe and there upon consented to be tryed in ye water[2] & Likewise to be Serched againe wch experiants being tryed & She Swiming w^n^ therein & bound contrary To custom & ye Judg^t^ of all ye spectators & afterwards being Serched by ffive antient weomen who have all Declared on Oath y^t^ She is not like y^m^ nor noe Other woman y^t^ they knew of having two things like titts[3] on

---

[a] The date of this order is 10th July, 1706, the same day as the last order in the previous number. The court, it is presumed, adjourned to witness the ceremony at what is still known as the witches duck, near William Harper's plantation. The ceremony seemed to the justices to justify Grace Sherwood's imprisonment till a future trial; but as the record is entirely silent respecting any future procedure, she must have been released, but how long after it cannot be said. The history of witchcraft in Virginia would not be complete without some reference to several cases which went up to the general court. In the *Robinson Transcripts* are the following entries:

"December, 1657.—Barbary Wingbrough arraigned for a witch, but acquitted. Who should pay the witnesses referred to assembly.

January 12, 1658.—Capt. Barrett had to appear at the admiralty court to answer the putting to death of Kate Grady as a witch at sea.

October 16, 1668.—Alice Stephens accused as a witch, but not cleared.

November 24, 1668.—Judgment for calling a woman and her children witches. Pardon craved."—*Editor.*

her private parts of a Black Coller being Blacker y^n ye Rest of her Body all wch cercumstance ye Court weighing in their Consideracon Doe therefore ord^r y^t ye Sherr take ye Sd Grace Into his Costody & to Commit her body to ye Common Goal[4] of this county there to Secure her by irons or otherwise Directed in ord^r for her coming to ye Common Goale of ye county to bee brought to a ffuture Tryall there

Sept 1st 1708

Judgm^t confest by Grace Sherrwood for paym^t of 600^lb tob^o to Christo^r Cocke Due by an accomp & ord^r that the Deft pay ye same to ye pl. with cost als Exc^o.

Princess Anne } At a court held ye 17th 9^br 1708 according to appointm^t ffor laying ye county Leavy

P^rsent } Maj^r Henry Spratt Cap^tn Henry Chapman Cap^tn Jno Moseley Mr Jno Cornick Cap^tn George Handcock Justices

Princess Anne county is Debtor to Mr Maxm^ll Boush[5] for being Queens Att^ry ag^t Sherrwood (Tobacco) 500

Princess Anne county Virginia; In the Name of Almighty God Amen, The last will & Testament of Grace Sherwood &c

Imprs. I give & bequeath unto my son John Sherwood my plantacon whereon I now live containing one hundred & fourty-four acres[6] of land to him & his heires lawfully begoten for ever to have & to hold forever, likewise I give unto my Son Jno Sherwood at my decease all my personall Estate moveable & immoveable what is in my house or what is without everything whatsoever everything that is mine, I give & bequeath unto my son John Sherwood & to his heirs lawfully begotten, all wholy & solely at my decease Excepting ten Shillings to be given as followeth: I give & bequeath unto my son James Sherwood five Shillings current money of this colony to be paid at my decease. It. I give & bequeath unto my son Richard Sherwood five Shillings current money of this colony to be paid at my decease, After which payment I leave my son Jno Sherwood my whole & Sole Executor over this my last will & Testament to see it faithfully performed, & to ye truth of this my last will & Testam^t I have hereunto set my hand & seal being in my perfect & sound minde & memory this 20th day of August in ye year of our Lord God 1733

Selled sined & Dec^d } GRACE ⊏ SHERWOOD

In the presence of us } Princess Anne: At a court held the 1st day of October, 1740 Then ye within last will of Grace Sherwood dec^d was

Jno Willbur, Jno Bray

Jno ✕ Burgess

p'sented in court by her Exor who made oath thereto & being proved by ye oaths of all ye witnesses thereto is admitted to record.

At a court held the first day of October 1740

Princess Anne present } William Robinson, Edwd Hack Moseley Thomas Walke, John Nicholas } Gent Justices

The last will & Testament of Grace Sherwood dec^d^ was p'sented in court by Jno Sherwood her Exor who made oath thereto, & being proved by oaths of all the witnesses thereto is admited to record, & on the mocon of the Said Jno & his performing what is usual in such cases, certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form.

At a court held the 3rd December 1740

Princess Anne p'sent { Anthony Walke Jacob Ellegood, Nathaniel Newton Edwd Hack Moseley, James Condon John Nicholas } Gent Justices

The Inventory of Grace Sherwood dec^d^ her Estate being returned is ordered to be recorded.

A memorandum of Grace Shearwood's Estate deceas'd To 5 head of cattle to one steer at four years old, To one steer and heifer three years old, two heifers at two years old, one hand mill, one frame table with a draw, one chest and box, one Iron spit, one box Iron, three low chairs, one Inglish blanket, one Iron pot, a pewter dish and bason, this is a true Inctruary

JOHN SHEARWOOD

Presented in court the 3^d^ December 1740 and ordered to be recorded.

NOTES.

[1] "Witchcraft, the practice of witches," a supernatural power which it was thought in old times people could acquire by making compacts with Satan. The witch, almost always an old woman, sold herself, soul and body, and he conferred on her the power to turn herself into a cat or hare, and to ride through the air on a broomstick, and torture or otherwise punish her enemies. Satan was represented in proxy by a man in black. After the bargain has been completed, she receives a piece of money of him, and writes with her own blood, on a piece of parchment, her name and makes her mark, and sometimes would put "one hand to the sole of her foot and the other to the crown of her head." The devil then gave her "an imp or familiar spirit to be ready at call, and to do whatever it was directed."

[2] When a woman suspected of witchcraft was subjected to trial by water she was "stripped naked and cross bound, the right thumb to the left toe, and the left thumb to the right toe," and cast into a river or some other deep water, where it was believed she would not sink if guilty.

[3] "The special mark of a witch was a third pap or teat on some part of her body." "In a discourse written by John Bell, minister of the gospel at Gladsmuir, 1705, is written: 'This mark is sometimes like a little Teate; sometimes like a blewish spot: and I myself have seen it in the body of a confessing Witch like a little powder mark of a blea colour, somewhat hard, and withal insensible, so as it did not bleed when I pricked it.'"

[4] The last trial for witchcraft in England was that of Jane Wenham, who was convicted at Hertford in 1712, but was not executed. "The last execution in Scotland took place in 1722, after conviction before the sheriff of Sutherland" and the last one in Europe at Posen, Germany, in 1793. In the North American colonies in New England in 1692. Before the year 1700 only a few very bold and courageous men dared to speak against the existence of witchcraft. In 1768 John Wesley wrote: "The English in general, and indeed most of the men of learning in Europe, have given up all accounts of witches 'as mere old wives' fables.' I am sorry for it, and I willingly take this opportunity of entering my solemn protest against this violent compliment which so many that believe the Bible pay to those who do not believe it." By a resolution passed in 1773, the divines of the Associated Presbytery declared their belief in witchcraft, and in 1785 a body of seceders from the Scotch kirk confessed "that the penal statutes against witches have been repealed by Parliament contrary to the express law of God. (Exod. xxii. 18.)"

[5] Maximillian Boush was in Virginia in 1699. "These are to desire yo^{u} m^{r} Maximillian Boush on her maj$^{ti\ s}$ behalfe to appeare and presente on y^{e} behalfe of o^{r} Sov^{r}aigne Lady Queen Ann all & every Such Suit or Suits for any Matter or cause needfull or necessary in y^{e} County Courts of princess Ann norfolke or Nansemond wch shall at any time hereafter be brought for & on y^{e} behalfe of o^{r} s^{d} Lady ye Queen afors^{d}: and for yor soe doing this Shall be yor warrant given und^{r} my hand ye 26th day of octob^{r} Anno Dom: 1708

S THOMSON A G."

[6] "Anne &^{c} To all &^{c} Whereas by one Inquisition Indented taken in the County of Princess Anne in the Second year of our Reign by virtue of a warrant directed to William Randolph Gent then our Escheator for the said County of Princess Anne It appears that one hundred & Forty Five acres of land lying & being in the s^{d} County of Princess Anne doth Escheat to us from John White late of the same County dec^{d}. And whereas Grace Sherwood hath made humble Suit to our Lt Govern^{r} of our s^{d} Colony & Dominion for & hath obtained a Grant of the Same land. Therefore know ye that for divers good Causes & Considerations as thereunto moving but more especially for & in consideration of the sum of two pounds of Tobacco for Every acre of the said land for our use already paid by the s^{d} Grace Sherwood to our Receiver General of our Revenues in this our s^{d} Colony & Dominion of Virginia. We have Given Granted & Confirmed & by these p^{r}sents for us our heirs and Success^{r}s we do Give Grant unto the said Grace Sherwood and to her heirs & assigns forever all & every part and parcel of the s^{d} one hundred and fourty five acres of land lying and being at a place called and known by the name of Muddy

Creek a branch of Corotock bay in the parish of Lyhaven in the s[d] County of Princess Anne and bounded as followeth to Wit: beginning at a pine standing at the head of a Small Creek or Cove issuing out of the s[d] Muddy Creek and running thence bounding on a line of markt trees divides this land and the land of James Sherard South Easterly, 13 degrees fifty five pole to a hickory in the old line, thence bounding on the old line of markt trees South Westerly Sixty nine degrees ninety four pole to a corner pine, thence bounding on the old line of marked trees north westerly fifty six degrees Sixty two pole to an old corner gum standing by the side of a Poquoson dividing this land and the land now in the possession of John Dawley, thence running down the East side of s[d] run poquoson and marsh to muddy Creek, thence running down the s[d] Creek the several courses thereof and bounding thereon to the mouth of a small Creek dividing this land and the land of Edward Canon, thence bounding up the west side of the s[d] Creek or run to the first mentioned pine, with all &[c] To have hold &[c] To be held &[c] Yielding & paying &[c] Provided &[c] In Witness &[c] Witness our Trusty & wel beloved Alexander Spotswood our L[t] Gover[n] &[c] at Williamsburgh under the seal of our s[d] Colony the Sixteenth day of June one thousand seven hundered & fourteen. In the Thirteenth year of our Reign A SPOTSWOOD."

Authorities quoted: *Encyclopædia Britannica*, *History of the Bermudas* (Lefroy), Article "Matthew Hopkins" in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, *Rationalism in Europe* (Leckey), *History of England* (Macaulay), *The Witchcraft Delusion in New England* (Introduction), Samuel G. Drake, *Brand's Popular Antiquities*, the records in the clerks' offices of Norfolk and Princess Anne counties, and the records in the Land Office, Richmond, Virginia.

EXPERIENCE OF MRS. ELIZABETH DIGGES.[1]

BY KATE MASON ROWLAND.

In a letter from the Rev. Henry Miles, D. D., and F. R. S., to the President of the Royal Society, "containing observations of luminary emanations from human bodies and from brutes, with some remarks on electricity," published in the *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London*, Vol. 43, 1744–'45, No. 476, p. 441, occurs the following:

"In the late edition of the works of the honorable Mr. Boyle, Vol. V., p. 646, is a letter from Mr. Clayton, dated June 23, 1684, at James City, in Virginia, in which he gives Mr. Boyle an account of a strange accident (as he calls it), and adds that he had inclosed the very paper Col. Digges gave him of it, under his own

[1] Wife of Col. William Digges, of Virginia and Maryland, eldest son of Gov. Edward Digges. See Vol. I., pp. 147, 213, revised edition. Col. Digges married Elizabeth Sewell, daughter of Henry Sewell, and Jane Lowe, his wife, who married 2dly, Charles the 3d Lord Baltimore.

hand and name to attest the truth, and that the same was also asserted to him by Madame Digges, his Lady, sister to the wife of Major Sewall, and daughter of the Lord Baltimore, to whom this accident happened. This paper very unhappily came not to hand till after Mr. Boyle's works were printed, and therefore could not be inserted with Mr. Clayton's letter. But having since met it, I present the following exact copy of it to you, and if you judge fit, by your hands to the Royal Society."

MARYLAND, ANNO 1683.

"There happened about the month of November to one Madam Susanna Sewall, wife to Major Nic. Sewall, of the Province abovesaid, a strange flashing of sparks (seemed to be of fire) in all the wearing apparel she put on, and so continued till Candlemas. And in the company of several, viz.: Captain Edward Poulson, Captain John Harris, Mr. Edward Braines, &c., the said Susanna did send several of her wearing apparel, and when they were shaken, it would fly out in sparks, and make a noise, much like unto bay leaves when flung into the fire, and one spark lit on Major Sewall's thumb nail, and there continued at least a minute before it went out, without any heat, all which happened in the company of Wm. Digges.

[1]My Lady Baltimore, her mother-in-law, for some time before the death of her son Caecelius Calvert, had the like happened to her, which has made Madam Sewall much troubled at what has happened to her. They carried Mrs. Susanna Sewall one day to put on her sister Digges' Petticoat, which they had tried beforehand and would not sparkle, but at night when Madam Sewall put it off, it would sparkle as the rest of her own garments did."

THE THRUSTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

Probably one of the most interesting and satisfactory family records preserved in America is that of the Thruston family. This family came to Virginia from the city of Bristol, which contributed so much to the settlement of Virginia.

I. *Generation of* 1. *John Thruston*, Chamberlain of Bristol (baptized June 8, 1606; d. April 8, 1675), son of Malachias Thurston, of Wellington, in Somersetshire. He married Thomasine, daughter of Peter Rich, minister of Yeatsbury (?), in Wiltshire, and had issue 24 children, of whom all died under age except 2, Thomasine, who married John Hunt on September 11, 1653; 3, Justian, who died aged 21; 4, Alice, who died aged 26; 5, Ann; 6, Malachy; 7, Edward; 8, Justian; 9, James.

The following statement is taken from the contemporary notices

[1]The additional lines are not in Col. Digges' hand, but seem to be in Mr. Clayton's.

in an old book now in possession of Dr. John Thruston, of Louisville, grandson of Col. Charles Mynn Thruston of the Revolution.

John Thruston,[1] y^r sonn of Malachias Thruston of Wellington in Somerset was Baptized in ye pish Church of Wellington ye 8th of June 1606 being Whitsonday.

Thomasine Rich ye daughter of Peter Rich preacher of Gods word in *Yeasbury* (?) in the countie of Wiltes was baptized in the pish Church of *Yeatsbury* (?) the 24th of August 1604.

Memorand My sonne Mathew was borne the 19th of ffebruarie 1622. He was baptized the 24th of the same month in the pish Church of St. Nicholas.

Memorand My son Mathew the second was borne the 17th of Januarie 1623 and was baptized in the parish Church of St. Nicholas the 24th of the same moneth.

Memorand My son John Warren was born the 15 of May 1625 and was baptized the 22 of the same moneth in the parish Church of St. Nicholas.

These three above my wife had by Jno Warren deceased.

Memorandum this 15 day of March 1629 my sonne Robert Thruston was borne and was Baptized the 19th day of the same mounth. Gosops Edeth Dier, Mr Robt Rogers, Mr Mathew Warren.

My son Robt died the 22nd of May 1641 and was buried in St. Thomas Churchyard the 24th of the same mounth.

Memorandum this first day of feb^r 1630 my sonn John Thruston was borne and died the 3 day of the same month. Gosops—Mr. Leonard Hancocke my brother Callowhill[2] & mother Warren.

Memorandum this 11 day of feb^r 1631 my sone John Thruston was Borne and baptized the 15 day of the same monnth. Gosops Mr Hollway, Mr Dier and Mrs Rogers.[3]

My son John died the 13 day of July 1644 & was Burried the 15 day of y same mounth in the Church-yeard of St. Thomas.

Memorandum this 6th day of feb^r 1632 my daughter Tomson Thruston was borne and was baptized the 17 day of the same mounth. Gosops—Mr Tyson, M^res Walcott, and M^res Thruston.

Memorandum this 11 day of September 1634 my daughter Justian Thrustone was born & baptized the 17 day of the same month. Gosops—My father Rich, my Mother Thruston and M^res Tyson.

My daughter Justian died the 27th May 1645 & was buried in St. Tho: as Church-yeard.

Memorandum this 26 September 1635 my daughter Alce Thruston was borne & baptized the 1st day of October 1635 in the pish Church of St. Thomas in Bristoll and so were all the former. Gosops—Mr William Callowhill, my sister Callowhill and my sister Wackly.

My daughter Alce died ye 14 June 1661 about eight of y^r Clocke in y^r morning and was burried the 15 June in y Church yeard of St. Thomas.

This 23 of December 1636 my daughter Ann Thruston was borne &

baptized ye 3 of January following at the pish Church of St. Thomas in Bristoll. Mr Cale, M^res Culme and M^res Elliott.

This 19th January 1637 my sonn, Malachy Thruston[4] was born & baptized the 28th day of the same mounth. Mr Lauender, Mr Jackson, M^res Farmer.

This 30 Janu^r 1638 my sonn, EDW THRUSTON was born & baptized ye 3 ffebruary. Mr Tho : Hook, Mr Robert Yeamons[5] and M^res Healer.

This 14th Ap^r 1640 my wife was deleverd of a sonn still borne and was burried the 15th day of the same mounth at St. Thomas.

This 26 May 1641 my wife was deleverd of a sonne about 10 of y clock in y night and christened y first of June and named Robt by Mr Robt yeat, Mr Robt Thomlingson, and my sister Callowhill.

This child died and was Burried in St Thomas Ch. yard 1650.

This 11th of August 1642 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 5 a clock in y morning wch was christened y 14th the sam mounth Gosops—my coson Tomsin Cogan, my coson Grace Thruston & my coson John Thruston & the child was named Grace.

This child died and was Burried in ye Church-yeard of the pish of St Thomas the 2th day of Aug 1644.

This 8th day of Novr 1643 my sonn Thomas was borne about 4 a Clocke in the morning and Baptized ye 14th day of ye same mounth in the pish Church of St Thomas. Gosops—Collonell Thomas Colston, Mr Thomas Woodward and Mr Ald : Hook's wife who was then M^res Moris. And was Burried in y Church yeard of St Thomas Parish the 16th day of March 1644.

This 22 Dec 1644 my son Milecious was Borne & was baptized the 26th of ye same mounth in the pish Church of St Thomas. Gosops my brother Mr Robert Rich my coson Milecious Callowhill and my coson Katherin Dean.

This child died ye 28 of December 1658 at night & was Burried ye 30th of ye same mounth in St Thomas Church yeard by his mother.

The 28th November 1645 my sonn Symon was Borne and Baptized the 30th of ye same mounth. Gosops, my coson Edw. Thruston and his wife, Mr Robt Deane and my coson Twigg.

Simon Thruston died ye 24th January 1646 and was Burried ye 27 of ye same month.

This 17th Novr 1647 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 9 of ye Clocke at night & baptized ye next day about the same time it was Borne. Gosops were, Mr Michaell Puxton, M^res Boyer and my coson Water Callowhill's wife the child was named Justian.

My wife died ye 30th day of ye same mounth about 7 of ye Clocke at night and was burried the 2 of Decemb^r in the morning at St. Thomas.

The 12th January 1648 I was maryed to my second wife.

The 27th ffeb^r 1648 I had my fall into the rever.

The 11 May 1650 being Saterday about 4 a Clocke in the afternoon, my wife was delivered of two daughters who were Baptized ye 17th of y same

mounth, the eldest named Mary, Mr Longman, Mres Pinney and Mres Yemons, Gosops. Ye other Martha, Mr Peter James, coson Loyd and cosson Rainestox Gosops.

Martha died 6 September 1650.

My daughter Mary died y 19 December 1652 and was burried the 21 of the same mounth.

This 2 June 1651 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 4 a Clocke in ye morning & was baptized y 11 of y same mounth and namd Grace by Mr George Heller, Mres Cole and Mr Will Colston's[6] wife.

This 6 May 1652 my wife was delivered of a daughter about 9 of y clock at night being Thursday who was Baptized y next day in the afternoon & named Rachell by Mr Jacob Brint Mindister Mres Hayward midwife and sister Redby Gossops being my 20th child.

This 11 day of Sepr 1653 my daughter Thomasine was married to John Hunt at the Parish Church of . . . in Bristol by Mr Jacob Brint minester.

This 16th day of Sepr 1653 my wife was delivered of a daughter, being friday between one & two of ye Clocke in y morning and wch was baptized Saterday being the 17 day of Sepr and was named Mary the Gosops Mr James Berkin, Mres Gray Mr John Birkin's wife.

My daughter Mary died Tuesday the 28th of April 1668 between seven and eight of the clock in the morning & was Buried in the Church yeard of St. Thomas the first of May following and left me for a legazie a piece of gold of ten shillings.

This 24th day of January 1654 between 8 & 9 of the Clocke in the morning my wife was delivered of a son and the 25th day of ye same month between 6 and 7 of y Clocke in y morning she was ill of another son. Both were Baptized ye 28th day of the same mounth the eldest named John Mr John Broadway Mr John Loyd[7] and Mres Harper Gosops.

The second named James—Mr Willi Cole Mr John Stibbins and Mr Leonard Handcockes wife Gosops.

My son John one of the children died y 26 May 1656 & was burried ye 28th of ye same month in churchyeard of St. Thomas.

The first day of June 1656 about 12 of y Clocke at noon being Sunday my wife was delivered of a daughter wch makes my 24th child 12 sons and 12 daughters. Shee was baptized the 6th day of the same mounth and named Sara, my coson James Thruston my coson Sara Bridges and Mres Bringdon Gosops.

This 8th day of April 1675 my ffather Mr John Thruston (being Chamberlain of this City of Bristol 11 years and 11 months) departed this life and was buryed the 12th instant in St Thomas Churchyard on the South side of my mother who departed this life the 30th November 1647 as before specified.[8]

NOTES.

[1] A recent visitor to the church of St. Thomas, the Martyr, in Bristol, read in the register the announcement of the death of John Thruston, the Chamberlain of Bristol. The vestry books show that he was vestryman and warden

for many years, and his signature to the minutes is unusually firm. The old church was destroyed in 1787, and the present church is severely plain. Very few of the old tombstones remain. Bristol abounds in churches.

[2] Francis Callowhill was an early resident in York county, Virginia, and left numerous descendants.

[3] Mrs. Ann Rogers was the wife of Robert Rogers, of Bristol, Esq., one of the commands of the city of Bristol, to whom the book was dedicated.

[4] A deposition of Malachi Thruston, on record in Norfolk county, Virginia, 16th March, 1697–'98, makes him then sixty-one years old, which agrees with the family entry. He was for many years clerk of Norfolk county, and his will was proved there November 15, 1698–'99, and dated 14th March, 1698–'99; witnesses, Francis Sayer, Roger Howeson, Sam[l] Boush. It mentions sons, John, Malachy, and James; daughters, Sarah, Jeane, Martha; and brother-in-law, Florentius Porter; and sister-in-law, Jeane Porter; wife, Martha.

[5] Mr. Robert Yeomans was a distinguished merchant of Bristol, and had the title in 1651 of Lt. Col. On Aug. 22, 1653, he obtained a warrant for a private man-of-war, being bound to Virginia on a trading voyage.—*Calendar of Colonial State Papers*, 1574–1660. *Le Neve* has, "1660 Sir Robert Yeomans, Alderman of Bristol, dead." Again, "Sir Robert Yeomans of Bristol, alderman, kted at Bath, 7 Sept., 1663, baronet after." The latter was probably son of the first named Sir Robert Yeomans. Burke in his "Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies" describes Robert Yeomans, alderman of Bristol, as a prominent merchant, who was executed in 1643 for attempting to surrender Bristol to King Charles. He had two sons—John, who settled in Barbadoes and was created a baronet in 1664, and Robert created a baronet in 1666. Both baronetcies are now extinct. In the Isle of Wight County Records: "Sir John Yeomans baronet, now resident in y[e] Island of Barbadoes, long since adventured goods to Virginia by James Powell merchant, now resident in Virginia," and appoints his nephew Joseph Woody, merchant, to recover of said Powell &c., 27 Sept., 1669. James Powell was justice and captain in Isle of Wight county, and married Anne, widow of Capt. Henry Pitt, also of Isle of Wight and formerly of Bristol.—*Isle of Wight Records.* Lt. Col. Robert Pitt, afterwards of the Council, obtained a patent in 1648 for 200 a. in Isle of Wight Co. near New Town. "M[r] Henry Pitt" obtained one for 450 a. 13 Jan. 1652 in same county. I think they were undoubtedly sons of William and Mary Pitt of Bristol. See will in N. E. H. & G. Reg., Vol. XLIX., pp. 252–'57.

[6] William Colston, son of William Colston, sheriff of Bristol, a great merchant and warm Royalist, came to Virginia about the middle of the 16th century.—(*Richmond Critic*, Nov. 18, 1888.) He had a son William, whose will was proved in Richmond County Dec. 3, 1701, and was dated Oct. 27, 1701. Mentions sons, William and Charles; daughter, Susannah; son-in-law, Thomas Beale; and wife, Anne, deceased. She was daughter of Major William Gooch, of York county, who died in 1655, and married first, Capt. Thomas Beale.—(*Richmond County Records.*) Of, these William Colston had Mary, married John Smith, and Frances, married Joseph Morton, of James City county. Charles Colston (died 1724) married Rebecca, daughter of William Travers, and had Travers, born about 1712, who married first, Alice Corbin

Griffin; second, Susan Opie Kennon. See *Richmond Critic* for further notice of this distinguished family.

[7] It is believed that Edward Lloyd and Cornelius Lloyd, first of Norfolk county, and then of Maryland, came from Bristol, and were probably connected with John Lloyd, the gossip mentioned in the text.

[8] This entry was made by Edward Thruston, as would appear from the succeeding entry, which will begin the next instalment.

WASHINGTON AND HIS NEIGHBORS.

BY THE EDITOR.

Until 1630 the settlements of the English in Virginia were confined to the Accomac Peninsula and the Valley of the James. In 1630 the first settlements were planted on the south side of the York River at Chiskiack and York. Nearly about the same time, William Claiborne made a settlement in Kent Island, at the head of Chesapeake Bay. The quarrel with Lord Baltimore caused many of the English settlers at Kent Island to plant on the neck between the Rappahannock and Potomac Rivers at Chickacoan, which became a point *d'appui* for Claiborne and his friends. In November, 1645, the inhabitants of Chickacoan, or Northumberland county, as it was called in 1648, were represented in the House of Burgesses by Col. John Mottrom. The war with the Indians, which broke out the year before, temporarily depressed the colonization of this section of the colony, and the treaty of peace in 1646 prohibited, till further order, all emigration to the north side of Charles (York) and Rappahannock Rivers. But this restriction was repealed in 1648, and immigrants in large numbers poured in from England, from Maryland, from New England, and old settled portions of Virginia. In 1651 Gloucester county was formed out of territory between the York and Pianketank Rivers, and the same year the country between Pianketank and Dividing Creek was erected into the county of Lancaster. Thus in that year York, Gloucester, Lancaster, and Northumberland rose one above another on the water's front, with indefinite western frontiers.

A study of the records of these counties affords some very interesting results.

The settlers were of the merchant class, and the sea being to them, instead of a separation, a connecting bridge between England and Virginia, the plantations were mere suburbs of London and Bristol, the great colonizing centres.

In England at this time the trades were in high repute. The

younger sons of the English gentry resorted to the cities and became tailors, grocers, coopers, weavers, &c. There could be no caste in England, since the proudest noble found himself compelled to treat with respect the class into which his younger sons were for a livelihood forced to enter. These merchants, while not calling themselves "gentlemen," still clung to the coat-of-arms which descended from their gentlemanly ancestors. The possession of *land* restored the old title of gentleman, and land was easy to get in Virginia.

There was another distinction. The term servant was also in repute, or, if not in repute, was not so offensive as to prevent the temporary assumption of that condition by many of the settlers for the benefit of protection from some more wealthy colonizer. "Servant," too, was a very general term, and was applied to all apprentices, secretaries, and factors. A man often called his brother or nephew his servant. The ward was said to be *freed* from his guardianship, and during his non-age the ward was a servant. William Branthwait, a kinsman of Lord Baltimore, and Deputy-Governor of Maryland, married Eleanor Stevenson, a runaway servant girl of Sir Edmund Plowden.[1] All the early colonists of Virginia were servants of the London Company, and "constrayned to serve, as if they had been slaves, seven or eight years for their freedom," though "many of them were of Auncyent Howses and borne to estates of 1000 lbs. [in present money $25,000] by the year."

Massachusetts offered a reward of £5 for every servant imported, and the Rev. John White, the friend of Governor Winthrop, wrote in 1632 that "the very scum of the earth was sent to New England."[2] Surely, the word servant had a wide meaning. It was the contradiction of the times to regard a servant as "scum," and yet to use the word without any other meaning than as employee; and men of the best quality freely entered into indentures of temporary servitude.

Again, the published records of New England, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, etc., show that ignorance of letters was by no means confined to the lowly. Two of William Penn's councillors could not write. The records of Suffolk county, Mass., in which Boston is situated, are full of *marks* for signatures.

The western part of Northumberland county was made into Westmoreland county in 1653, which was declared to run from Machotick River, "where Mr. Cole lives, and so upwards to the

falls of the great river of Potomac, above the Necostins town" (the present site of Washington), comprising the present counties of Westmoreland, Stafford, and Fairfax.

The Mr. Cole mentioned in the act from the Maryland records seems to have come in as "a servant" to Father Andrew White about 1634, but had high notions of his importance. His house on the Potomac was called "Salisbury Park," and he had stores of merchandise and many servants. In 1665 he is reported as saying in the presence of several gentlemen that "Sir William Berkley durst not show his face in England," that if the said Cole were in England he had better credit than his "Honor," that "he Expected his Brother to come in Governor who should kick his Honour from his place, And he should be a Councelor at Least, And then he would Act knavery by Authority"; that "he had formerly a better man (than Berkeley) for his pimpe, for a knight of Malta was his pimpe," etc. As to his neighbors, "Hardwich and Hutt were rogues," and Washington "an ass-negroe-driver," whom he would have up before the governor and council, "as a Companie of Caterpillar fellowes" who "live upon my bills of export." When Richard Cole died in 1674, he required that his body be buried upon his plantation in a neat coffin of black walnut, and over it a gravestone of black marble to be sent for out of England "with my coate Armour engraven in brasse & under it this Epitaph:

Heere lies Dick Cole a grevious Sinner,
That died a Little before Dinner,
Yet hopes in Heaven to find a place,
To Satiate his soul wth Grace."[3]

At the same place resided also about the same period "Col. Richard Lee[4] late of Stratford Langton in ye County of Essex in ye Kingdom of England, Esq.,"[5] and his eldest son, Dr. John Lee, the former the ancestor of the patriot Robert E. Lee; Isaac Allerton,[6] late of New England, Henry Corbin, son of Thomas Corbin, Esq., of Hall End, in Warwickshire, and brother of Gawin Corbin, "citizen and leather seller" of London, and Dr. Thomas Gerrard,[7] who had been a councillor in Maryland and banished from there for taking part in the rebellion of Josias Fendall.

The character of the society at Machodic was, as stated, truly suburban. In 1659, when Samuel Mathews was governor, John Gibbon was a visitor in the house of Richard Lee.[8] In this remote province his love or passion for heraldry found a singular gratification at a war dance of the native Indians, their shields of bark and

naked bodies being painted with the colors and symbols of his favorite science. Upon his return to England, Gibbon was made, in 1670, "Blue Mantle Pursuivant of Arms in the Heralds' College." In his work styled, *Introductio ad Latnian Blasoniam*, he describes Lee as descended from the Lees of Shropshire, and his coat-of-arms as "Gul. a fess. chequy or, Bl between 8 billets arg." I find Gibbon's book in the published list of the books of Col. Richard Lee, the second of the name.[9]

The Englishmen on the banks of the Potomac mingled elegant pleasures with rude labors and perilous enterprises. There is a record of a contract in 1670 between John Lee, son of Col. Richard Lee, then deceased, Henry Corbin, Isaac Allerton, and Dr. Thomas Gerrard, for building a banqueting house at or near their respective lands.[10] The English colonist acted as far as the circumstances would permit, precisely as he would in London. It was a rare thing if the richer settlers did not visit the mother country once during each year. Very different was this from the experience of the western trappers, of whom Daniel Boone was the pioneer, and who were truly isolated among the savages by the vast plains and mountain barriers.

Some miles above Machodic, at Nomini Creek, resided Walter Brodhurst, who came to Virginia from Maryland about the same time as Dr. Gerrard, and was the son of William Brodhurst, Esq., of Lilleshall, Shropshire county, England; Edmund Brent, a kinsman of Col. Giles Brent, formerly Governor of Maryland, and afterwards of Stafford county;[11] Nicholas Spencer, formerly of Cople, in Bedfordshire, and afterwards President of the Virginia council; Valentine Peyton,[12] son of Henry Peyton, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, Middlesex county, Eng., Major John Hallowes,[13] or Hollis, formerly a carpenter and servant of Capt. Thomas Cornwallis, afterwards justice, colonel, burgess, etc.

Above Nomini resided at Appomattox Creek (now Mattox) Col. John Washington, his father-in-law, Col. Nathaniel Pope, William Butler, the minister, and Andrew Monroe, who lived in Maryland, in 1643.[14]

Still further up the river, beyond Nomini, were Samuel Hayward,[15] living at Chotank, in what is now Stafford county, and Col. Giles Brent[16] and his famous sister, Margaret Brent, at "Peace" on Acquia Creek. Other settlers were Capt. John Ashton,[17] Capt. John Lord, brother of Richard Lord, of Hartford, New England; Capt. William Hardwich, a tailor from Maryland, brother-in-law

of Mrs. Washington; Thomas Sturman,[18] of Maryland; Daniel Hutt, formerly of London; John Rosier,[19] minister; Anthony Bridges, Capt. George Mason (born in 1629), John Hillier, Capt. Thomas Ewell,[20] Col. Gerrard Fowke,[21] Col. Thomas Speke,[22] Capt. William Pierce,[23] Capt. John Appleton,[24] Col. Thomas Blagg, Capt. Alexander Bainham, Col. John Dodman,[25] Lewis Markham,[26] Clement Spelman,[27] William Browne,[28] of Plymouth, Daniel Lisson,[29] Robert Vaulx,[30] and Capt. Thomas and William Baldridge.[31]

Of all these early immigrants, Col. John Washington, ancestor of the President, naturally attracts the most attention. The records of Westmoreland afford some conclusive evidence regarding him.[32]

Time of Arrival.—According to the deposition of William Meares, aged thirty-two, Washington arrived in Virginia in 1656, in the capacity of "second man" or mate to Edward Prescott, a merchant. Mr. Stanard errs in giving an earlier settlement. The commission to which he refers does not contain the name of Washington, as he supposes. This I know from careful personal examination. But here it is:

"4th April, 1655. Com^rs for y^ County of Westmoreland,

Mr Thomas Speke,	These first five to be of ye quorum.	Mr John Dodman,
Mr Nathaniel Pope,		Mr Gerrard ffowke,
Mr John Hallowes,		Mr James Baldridge,
Mr Walter Brodhurst,		Mr Alex Bainham,
Mr John Hillier,		Lieu^t Tho. Blagg.

"These appointed by ye Govern^r & councell to be of ye Militia for ye said County of Westmoreland Colonel Thomas Speke, Lieu^t Col^ Nath: Pope, Major John Hallowes, Capt Tho Blagg, Capt Alex Bainham.

"Vera copia Sack Brewer[33] 20 July 1655 this order was Recorded."

The first letter of Major John Hollowes's name is written something like a "w," and probably it was this similarity that led Mr. Stanard into error.

Age of Col. John Washington.—Mr. Stanard states[34] his age to be forty-five in 1674, but perhaps this cannot be positively affirmed. The will of Richard Cole was proved June 24, 1674, and the affidavit of Col. Washington has reference to this will:

"Deposition of Coll. John Washington, aged 45 years or thereabouts, Declareth that hee hath heard M^r rich^t Cole Deceased declare that hee had made a will, and given his whole estate to younge Mr Nicholas Spencer and further saith not. John Washington."

This paper is without date, but as the paper before it is dated 5 Jany, 1675–6, I am inclined to think that the deposition was made about that time. It is true that immediately following the Washington entry is one dated 12 February, 1674 (5), but the record, of course, could not be earlier than the date of the paper preceding.

So Col. Washington was forty-five in 1676. He died two years later. The assumed age harmonizes with Mr. Waters's deductions, that John Washington was the older son of his father, Rev. Lawrence Washington. He was born about 1631, and his brother Lawrence about 1635, leaving a sufficient interval for the births of his sisters, Margaret and Martha Washington.

The Arrival of Lawrence Washington.—W. H. Whitmore asks:[35] "Is there any evidence that Lawrence Washington was here before 1667?" the date of his land-grant. There is. It is not always kept in mind that a settlement in Virginia was not a severance from England. It is altogether probable that Lawrence Washington, as the family tradition affirms, did come with his brother John in 1656. He was a *merchant*, and most merchants had storehouses in both England and Virginia. Now, as a witness to the will of Colonel Nathaniel Pope, May 16, 1659, he must have been in Virginia that year. Then, as marrying Mary Jones at Luton, County Bedford, he must have returned to England before January 26, 1660–'61. Indeed, there is on record in Westmoreland a power of attorney from Gabriel Reve, of London, merchant, to "Lawrence Washington, of Luton, in County Bedford, merchant," to demand of the heirs, executors, or administrators of Colonel Nathaniel Pope, late merchant of Virginia, deceased, all debts due from Pope to Reve; which power of attorney is dated October 31, 1660, and was recorded February 4, 1661–'62. Lawrence was certainly in Virginia in February, 1662, at the time of the recordation of this paper; and he probably brought his wife with him.

Marriages of John Washington.—The will of Col. John Washington, the immigrant, speaks of a second wife; but it has been supposed that this wife (name unknown) preceded the marriage to Anne Pope. I am satisfied that the first wife of Colonel Washington was Anne Pope, and that the second wife was Anne, widow of Walter Brodhurst. But more than that, he had a third wife, whose existence has never been dreamed of—a widow, Frances, daughter of Colonel Valentine Peyton. Now for the proof: From the re-

cords it appears that Walter Brodhurst died between January 26 and February 12, 1659—respectively the dates of making and of proving his will—and that Anne Pope was certainly the wife of Washington previous to May 11, 1659, when she received a gift from her father, Colonel Nathaniel Pope, under the name of "Anne Pope, *alias* Washington." But that she was not Walter Brodhurst's widow is shown by the record of a suit, September 20, 1659, in which this lady appears as "Anne, the relict and widow of Walter Brodhurst." Ten days later Washington wrote to the Governor of Maryland that "all the company and gossips were invited to see his young son baptized," which could not have been more than eight months after the death of Walter Brodhurst. The son was baptized during the marriage with Anne Pope; and it must be remembered that when Washington came to Virginia in 1656, aged about twenty-five years, he stayed at the house of Colonel Nathaniel Pope, where, probably, his affections ripened for her, and a marriage shortly afterwards ensued.

But in 1670 appears this entry under a statement of accounts:

"Wee whose names are here underneath subscribed according to order of Westm^rland Court bearing dat the 28th of Septemb^r 1670, having pused the Gen^ll & Pticular Accounts Exhibited unto us by Lt Co^ll John Washington who married Ann the relict of Mr Henry Brett late of y^ County Deced, wee have Examined y^ whole Inventory & Debts of y^ said Henry Brett And we Doe finde that Mrs Ann Brett Washington hath paid beyond Assets the sum of sixteen thousand three hundred & twentie five pounds of tobacco & caske," etc., "as witness our hands this 3^d of 9b^r 1670. John Ashton, William Horton. 9th of 9^ber^ 1670 This Report with ye account Annexed to it was Recorded."

In another place, under date of 31 May, 1671, Mr. Samuel Brett, of Plymouth, merchant, empowers certain persons to execute a discharge to "Lt. Coll. Washington who intermarried with M^rs^. Anne Brett ye Relict & administratrix of Henry Brett of Plimouth merchant deceased."

An inspection of the will of Col. Washington, as published in the New England *Historical and Genealogical Register*, dated 21 Sept., 1675, and proved 10 Jan., 1677, clearly shows that the wife Anne therein mentioned was not the mother of the three children, Lawrence, John and Anne, but that the dead wife mentioned was. Now who was the Anne Washington of the will? No other than Anne, the widow of Walter Brodhurst, that in the interval since his death had picked up Mr. Henry Brett, who, like most of the leading Virginia merchants, had business in both countries. This is shown by a letter of Col. Chester to Dr. R. A. Brock, which con-

tains a copy of an old document in the Diocesan registry at Litchfield, dated 12 April, 1678, evidencing that Walter Brodhurst, her son, was granted administration of "the goods of Anne Washington, alias Brodhurst, late of Washington parish in ye Countie of Westm'land in ye Country of Virginia."

Now in Westmoreland there is recorded a marriage contract between Col. John Washington and Frances Appleton, widow of Capt. John Appleton (*née* Frances Gerrard), dated 10 May, 1676, and of course Mrs. Anne Washington, the second, must have died previous to that date.

The will of Henry Brett was probably recorded in England, and its discovery might lead to some further facts.

In the letter to Mr. Brock, kindly furnished me, Col. Chester states that "one of his maxims is that there is nothing impossible in genealogy." And the narrative above seems to point that way. What right had John Washington, the ancestor of the Father of his Country, to worry the genealogist in the manner he has done? marry two Annes and then surreptitiously, as it were, slip in a third wife between the date and proof of his will?

LANIER—BALL—Washington tradition. QUARTERLY, III., 71, 137. It appears that Mr. Thomas M. Clemans, now deceased, communicated in 1890 to the New England *Historical and Genealogical Register* (Vol. 44, p. 307) a satisfactory answer to the inquiries of Mr. Hayden: "In the records of Surry county, Virginia, we find that John Washington was betrothed in 1658 to Mary Flood, widow, whom he afterwards married. She had previously married a Mr. Blunt, and after Mr. Washington's death she married Charles Ford, so she must have been a very attractive woman. By Mrs. Flood he had one child, Richard Washington, who sold land in 1678 and died in 1725. He married Elizabeth Jordan, who died in 1755. She was the daughter of Arthur Jordan, who died in 1698. The children of the marriage were George, Richard, John, William, Thomas (died in 1749), Jane, Arthur, Elizabeth (married Samson and Robert Lanier), Priscilla, Faith, and Mary. The estate of Mr. Washington was about three miles below the present town of Claremont, and about nine miles above Jamestown." I have an abstract of the will of Mrs. Elizabeth Washington proved in 1738. It mentions children, George, Thomas, Richard, John, William, James, Arthur, Elizabeth Lanier, Faith Barker, Mary Hart. All of which shows that the tradition of the connection of the poet Sidney Lanier with the family of President Washington had no founda-

tion in fact, and that, as Mr. Conway suggests, "the stories of Thomas Lanier's marriage to Elizabeth, an imaginary daughter of Col. John Washington, and Lewis Lanier's marriage to Miss Ball, an imaginary sister of Mary Washington, are variants of one myth."

The Gerrard Family.—Among the neighbors of the Washingtons none were more conspicuous than Dr. Thomas Gerrard. His first wife, Susanna, was the daughter of Justinian Snow, one of the founders of Maryland and Lord Baltimore's factor in the Indian trade. Abel Snow, a clerk in the chancery office, London, and Marmaduke Snow, were two other brothers.[34] Dr. Gerrard was for a long time councillor, but was finally banished from Maryland for taking part in the insurrection of Josias Fendall in 1659.[35] Before this he had provided a refuge in Virginia, having obtained on October 18, 1650, a patent for land, and naming among the headrights his wife Susanna Gerrard, and his children Susanna, Temperance, Frances, Justinian, and John Gerrard. The same day Walter Brodhurst patented land next to William Hardwick, on the west side of "Poor Jack" Creek. As Walter Brodhurst had a son Gerrard, it raises the suspicion that his wife, Anna, who afterwards married Col. Washington, was perhaps a daughter of Col. Thomas Gerrard, as well as Washington's third wife, Frances.

Dr. Gerrard's wife, Susanna, died before 1672–'73, whereupon he married Rose, the widow of John Tucker, whose children were John, Gerrard, Sarah (married William Fitzhugh) and Rose, to which children Gerrard (then married to his second wife) made a gift. John Tucker's will was dated 5 May, 1671, proved 31 May, 1671. His two daughters were then under seventeen and unmarried. Dr. Gerrard had five daughters and three sons: 1, Susanna (?) Gerrard married Robert Slye, Esq., of the Maryland Council; 2, Temperance Gerrard, married in 1666, 1st, Daniel Hutt,[37] formerly merchant of London, who (will, 3 March, 1673–24 June, 1674) had Gerrard Hutt and Anne. She married secondly about August, 1675, John Crabbe; 3, Frances Gerrard married first Col. Thomas Speke (he died in 1659); married second Col. Valentine Peyton, and had Gerrard Peyton, who died s. p. in 1687; third, Capt. John Appleton[38], who died between February 25, and April 12, 1676. May 10 she entered into a mariage contract with Col. John Washington. 4, Mary; 5, Anne Brodhurst (?); 6, Justinian, called of "Brumley in Maryland," who married Sarah, widow of Wilkes Maunders; 7, John, who married

Elizabeth, and had John. Elizabeth married secondly James Johnson, of Westmoreland, before July 27, 1678. The widow Rose, relict of Dr. Thomas Gerrard, married secondly John Newton, who came from Maryland, and was the ancestor of the Newton family of Westmoreland.

The Pope Family.—Nathaniel Pope appears as one of the twenty-four freemen of the "grand Inquest" in Maryland in 1637. He affixed a mark to his writings. In 1643 he and his nine menial servants were exempted from all military service. Sent as agent to Kent Island in 1647, he attempted, as charged, to persuade the people there to come and live at Appomattox until they should become strong enough to seize the country again. In 1656 he was made Lieutenant-Colonel. He married Luce ———, and had: 1, Anne, who married John Washington; 2, Margaret, who married William Hardwich; 3, Thomas; 4, Nathaniel.

Thomas Pope moved to the city of Bristol, where he died, leaving a wife, Joanna, and sons, Thomas, Richard, Charles, John, and Nathaniel. (Will dated September 3, 1684; proved October 20, 1685. *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Vol. XLIII., p. 417.) On February 28, 1710, Joanna Pope, of Bristol, authorized Thomas Wills, merchant, and Nathaniel Pope, of Pope's Creek in Virginia, mariner, to dispose of the plantation commonly called "the Clifts." (*Essex County Records.*)

Mary Pope, *alias* Bridges, gave a calf to her son Nathaniel Pope, *alias* Bridges, in 1675. As Mary Nicholas, widow of Lewis Nicholas, she made presents in 1677 to her son Nathaniel Pope, *alias* Bridges, and to her son Lewis Nicholas. She married, 3rdly, Daniel Whitley, who promised to keep her children "so farre at school as to write and reade." Mary Nicholas refers to her brother and sister, Captain Daniel Lisson and Jane, his wife. The will of John Rosier (will, September–October, 1705) leaves land to Nathaniel Pope, clerk of Stafford and practitioner at law; and the rest of the estate is given to his wife, Mary Rosier, who was Mary Pope, *alias* Bridges. Was she the widow of Nathaniel Pope, son of Colonel Nathaniel Pope?

Lieutenant-Colonel Pope, on October 20, 1657, gave cattle to his son Nathaniel and his daughter Margaret Pope. In 1669 Thomas Pope took an inventory of the estate of his sister, Margaret Hardwich. An affectionate letter to Mrs. Hardwich, written May 8, 1669, by Thomas Patten, of Bristol, is given further on.

The Lee Family.—Richard Lee settled in York county about

1642, in which year he obtained a patent for land. Before the massacre in 1644 he lived at Tindall's Creek, on the Gloucester side. May 25, 1646, "William Whitby, gentleman," sold Lee 100 acres at the same place, part of a larger dividend purchased by George Ludlow and William Whitby of Argall Yeardly, Esq. On January 29, 1644–'45, Henry Lee and Richard Lee, planters, both of the county of York, acknowledged themselves indebted to Mrs. Sibella Felgate, widow of Captain Robert Felgate, gentleman, deceased, in the sum of 20,000 weight of "good and merchantable tobacco" for saving harmless the said Mrs. Felgate, who had given to Henry Lee nine head of cattle "belonging to John Adkins, and formerly in the custody of Captain Robert Felgate, as having married the mother of the said John Adkins, who is the brother of Marah, the wife of the above-bounden Henry Lee."

Richard Lee and Henry Lee were both justices in 1647. Richard was a burgess in 1647, and Henry was a burgess in 1652.

Richard Lee moved to Westmoreland, and was a member of the Council before 1663. He married Anne ———, and was dead before 16 1, leaving: John, Richard, Francis, William, Hancock, Betsy, Anne (who married Captain Ewell), and Charles. (See *The Lees of Virginia*, 1642–1892.)

1. DR. HENRY LEE (died in 1657), of York county, obtained a certificate from the court for 250 acres of land for transporting five persons into the Colony: John Lee, Henry Lee, Eliz. Blashfield, Anne Russell, and Thomas Johnson. He married Marah Adkins, and had: 2, *Henry;* 3, Mary; 4, Sarah. 2. DR. HENRY LEE (born 1645, died 169$\frac{3}{4}$) married Alice, only daughter and heiress of William Davis. She married, 2dly, Richard Wood. Issue: 5, *William;* 6, Henry.

5. WILLIAM LEE married Anne ———, and his will, proved Dec. 16, 1728, mentions issue: 7, *Francis;* 8, Anne, m. —— Hunter; 9, Sarah, m. —— Baptist.

7. FRANCIS LEE died in 1753, and had: 10, William; 11, Henry; 12, Francis.

NOTES.

[1] Maryland Records.

[2] Colonial State Papers.

[3] The provisions of the will regarding the funeral were rescinded by a codicil. Nicholas Spencer, son of Hon. Nicholas Spencer, Esq., was made his

devisee. His widow, Anna, married secondly, Roger Malloch; thirdly, Thomas Kerton, J. P. of Westmoreland, and agent for the Lord Proprietors.

[4] For Lee, see *Lee of Virginia*, 1642-1892, by Edmund J. Lee, M. D.

[5] This style appears in Richard Lee's will, and in a deed from Thomas Yowell and Anna his wife to John Lee, eldest son of Col. Richard Lee.—*Westmoreland County Records.*

[6] Isaac Allerton was the only son of Isaac Allerton, "merchant tailor," by his second wife, Fear, daughter of William Brewster, founder of the Plymouth Colony, in New England. He graduated at Harvard in 1650, and came to Virginia shortly after. He married Elizabeth, the sister of Thomas Willoughby, who married Sarah, daughter of Mr. Richard Thompson. Ursula, the widow of Thompson, who died after 1651, married secondly, Col. John Mottrom, and when he died, about 1655, she married thirdly, Major George Colclough, who died about 1662.—*Northumberland County Records.* In the Norfolk County Records there is a reference in 1661 to Mr. George Colclough, who married the relict of Mr. Simon Overzee. She was Elizabeth, and a daughter of Capt. Adam Thorowgood, as Anne, the wife of Job Chandler, calls her "sister."

[7] For Gerrard, see *Post*,

[8] N. E. H. & G. R., XLIII. 430.

[9] See QUARTERLY, Vol. II., p. 248. Lee's *Lee of Virginia*, 1642-1892.

[10] See Bishop Meade, II., 146.

[11] John Boldero, of London, harberdasher, married Margaret, Edmund Brent's sister, and had Arthur Boldero, a London stationer, and John, a haberdasher, which last was heir to Edmund Brent, deceased, in 1674. Edmund Brent's will (March 26, 1658—June 28, 165), mentions wife Rebecca, son Edmund, Jr., and daughter Catharine. They were all three dead by 1674.

[12] For Nicholas Spencer, see N. E. H. & G. R., XLV., pp. 65-68. He married Francis, daughter of Col. John Mottrom, of Northumberland county, and had issue, 1, William, given all the English property; 2, Mottrom; 3, Nicholas; 4, John; 5, Francis.

[13] See Hayden. Henry Peyton, brother of Valentine, was brought up as a tailor.

[14] Andrew[1] Monroe had grants in Virginia from 1650 to 1662. He is referred to in the Maryland Archives in one place as "mariner." He died about 1663, when his widow married secondly George Horner. He had issue, 1, Susannah: 2, Elizabeth, married Bunch Roe; 3, Andrew[2]; 4, George; 5. William.[1] Of these children Andrew[2] married Ellinor, daughter of Patrick Spens (he, Spens, was born in 1633, and his will was proved March 26, 1689). His widow, Dorcas, married secondly John Jordan, whose will, proved February 6, 1693, mentions his stepsons Alexander, Patrick, Thomas, and John Spens, and sons-in-law John Sturman, Andrew Monroe, and George Weedon, and daughter Ellinor Monroe's daughter Elizabeth. Issue of Capt. Andrew[2] Monroe (will proved 26th May, 1714), and Ellinor Spens. 1, Spens; 2, Susannah; 3, Andrew[3]; 4, Elizabeth. Spens,[3] d. s., p. about 1725. I think Spens Monroe, father of President Monroe, was son of Andrew[3]. President Monroe's father was a J. P. and gent., and by his will, proved February 14,

1774, he had issue, 1, James; 2, Spens; 3, Elizabeth, who married William Buckner. President Monroe's mother was Elizabeth, sister of Joseph Jones, member of Congress.

[15] Samuel Hayward describes himself in a deed as son of Nicholas Hayward, of London, merchant. He became clerk of Stafford county, and married Martha, sister of Colonel Washington. Nicholas Hayward, his brother, lived in London, where he was a popular notary public.

[16] An order of the Quarter Court, at James City, March 14, 1653, directs Brent to "take care to prosecute the bounds and interests of this colony of Virginia against Lord Baltimore, who had given orders to his surveyors or secretary to issue grants for the land belonging to petitioner, Giles Brent, on the south side of Potomac." April 17, 1654, Col. Giles Brent, "being minded to pass ye seas," gave his shallop, his servants, stock, and other property in Virginia to his sister, Margaret, in consideration of her promise to support his wife, Mary, and maintain and educate his children. In 1658 Col. Giles Brent made gift to his son, Giles, and daughter Mary. There is also a will of Mary Brent, who calls herself sister of Col. Giles Brent. (See, for *Brent*, Richmond *Critic*, March 17, 1889.)

[17] Charles Ashton, of Northumberland county (born in 1625, died 1672), married Isabella. She married secondly Dominick Rice, prominent in Bacon's Rebellion. Issue of Charles and Isabella Ashton: 1, John, son and heir; 2, Elizabeth. John (died in 1677) married Grace —— and had 1, Priscilla; 2, Henry; 3, Charles; 4, Mary; 5, Grace; 6, Sarah. Henry Meese, merchant, made a gift to Mary, daughter of John and Grace Ashton, in 1670. Was Grace, wife of John Ashton, a kinswoman of Meese? After Ashton's death, James Kay married the widow Grace. Charles Ashton, son of John, had issue, Burdett Ashton, and John's son, Henry Ashton, became colonel, and married Elizabeth, sole heiress of William Hardwich. At the time Charles Ashton (first named) was justice of Northumberland, Peter Ashton, perhaps a kinsman, was justice and burgess of the same county.

[18] Thomas Sturman and William Hardwich, his son-in-law, were prominent in the disturbances of Richard Ingle in 1645, and were Puritans. Thomas Sturman married Anne (her will proved in 1654), and had John, frequently mentioned in the Maryland Records; 2, Richard; 3, Anne, married Thomas Yowell or Ewell [born in 1615]; 4, Elizabeth, married William Hardwich, who married secondly Margaret Pope; 5, Rosanna ——. *Richard Sturman* (will proved in 1668-'69) had issue, Richard, Valentine, and Mary; "brother Thomas Hall, of London, and his son Thomas." His widow, Rebecca, married John Frodesham. Richard Sturman had "eleven printed books in octavo, and eight printed books in folio." William Hardwich, born 1618 (Harditch, Hardidge), "deceased in Bristol," about 1669, married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Sturman; 2, Margaret, daughter of Colonel Pope. Issue by first wife: 1, Elizabeth; 2, William, and perhaps 3, James (27 in 1674), married Anne, daughter of John Armesby. William Hardwich, the second of that name, had one daughter, who married Gerrard Peyton, and d. s. p.; 2, Elizabeth, sole heir, who married Col. Henry Ashton.

[19] John Rosier, minister, formerly of Northampton county, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hillier (Hilliard), a servant of Father White, fre-

quently mentioned in the Maryland Records. He had John Rosier, junior. The widow, Elizabeth, married secondly, Anthony Bridges, clerk of Westmoreland county.

[20] Capt. Thomas Ewell, or Yowell, born in 1615, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Sturman, cooper. She married, secondly, John Hull, and died in 1670–'72. Capt. Ewell had, 1, Capt. Thomas (born in 1644), married Anne, daughter of Col. Richard Lee; 2, Richard; 3, Anne; 4, Winifred; 5, Penelope; grandchild Anne Ewell. Thomas Ewell (will December 7, 1694–May 29, 1695) had wife Anne; grandsons Yowell English, Yowell Watts, and Thomas Spence, daughter Watts, daughter Winifred English.

[21] Col. Gerrard Fowke was son of Roger Fowke, of Gunston Hall, County Stafford, England. (See Hayden, p. 154.)

[22] Thomas Speke (born in 1603, died 1659) married Frances, daughter of Col. Valentine Peyton, of Nominy. Had son, Thomas, and brother, John, which last lived at Bath and Plymouth, England. In 1650 Col. Thomas Speke patented 1,000 acres, which, "by several descents, came to Hugh Speke, late of Bath, Somerset, England," who, in 1690, made it over to Henry Tattersall, of Bristol, which last conveyed it to William Hardidge.—*Westmoreland County Records.* In "Inquisitions Post Mortem," County Wilts.—*Index Library, British Record Society.*—Hugh Speke, Esq., died seized of lands at Bath, in Somersetshire, January 25, 1623–'24, leaving son and heir George, aged 26, Henry and Francis Speke.

[23] Was William Pierce a grandson of Col. William Pierce of the council in 1643? He married Sarah Upton. Will (February 23, 1701–March 23, 1702) devises to grandson, William, son of John Pierce, grandson Samuel Bayley, daughters Elizabeth Bridges, Margaret Graham, and Mary Rowsy; devisees, Pierce and Stanly Gower; executors, Thomas Mason and grandson William Pierce.

[24] Capt. John Appleton (born 1640, died 1676). Probably, like John Lord, from New England, where the name Appleton is prominent. He wrote a letter to his brother "Mr. Richard Colbourn, neare Spittlefields Gate, in London," on June 12, 1674. He married Frances Gerrard (widow of Thomas Speke and Valentine Peyton). It is not believed that he left children. His widow married, fourthly, Col. John Washington.

[25] In 1655 Mr. John Dodman agreed to teach his servants "to reade in the Bible, and other goodly books in our English language."—*Westmoreland County Records.* Col. John Dodman's daughter, Susanna, married Capt. Robert Massey, of Potomac. In 1679 Col. John Dodman, who was resident in Mulberry Island, gave land to his daughter, Margaret, who married William Appleyard 28th January, 1679.—*Isle of Wight County Records.*

[26] Lewis Markham was born in 1636. He married Jane ——. Kept tavern at Nomini. Mr. Walter Brodhurst's plantation was leased to him by Colonel Washington in 1669, about which period he died. He had a son Lewis, magistrate of his county, who died in 1712 (see his will. *Va. Mag. Hist. and Biog.* for April, 1895), ancestor of Chief-Justice Marshall.

[27] Clement Spilman was, perhaps, relative of Henry Spilman, the interpreter, who was killed near Washington in 1623. His will, proved 10th Janu-

ary, 1677-'78, devises his property to his brother, Robert, under age, and appoints his brother, James, in England, guardian; a horse to Mary Hardwich for nursing him.

[28] William Browne died about 1668. His sister, Jane, was wife of Richard Hurrill, of Plymouth, merchant, who gave a power to Robert Hodges, of Norfolk county, in Virginia.

[29] Daniel Lisson was a magistrate and Indian interpreter, and accompanied Col. Washington in 1675 against the Susquehanna Fort.

[30] Robert Vaulx (born 1651) was son of Robert Vaulx and Elizabeth Burwell, his wife. He married Mary ——, and died in 1685, leaving his father surviving him in London. Mrs. Mary Vaulx (she married, secondly, Alexander Gorges) in 1685 complained to the court that some persons had confederated to deprive her of 6,000 acres (called "Vaulxland"), patented by her father-in-law June 9, 1655, and on which "her husband had long lived." Her son was Robert Vaulx (will recorded December, 1721), who had sons, Robert and James. The last Robert (will proved 26th March, 1755) had Milly, Molly, Katy, Kenner, Betty, and Sally Vaulx, son-in-law, Lawrence Washington. Robert Vaulx, the immigrant, had brothers, Thomas, James, and Humphrey.

[31] The Baldridge family was prominent from an early date in Maryland. Lt. Thomas Baldridge appears as early as 1637 in the Maryland Records. The following, from the Westmoreland county Records, may be worth adding: Granddaughter of Mrs. Dorothy Baldridge, widow, was wife of Capt. Alexander Bainham, deceased in 1662, leaving a daughter Anne. William Baldridge's will (24 in 1655) was proved in 1658, and mentions son Charles and wife Elizabeth. Deed of James Baldridge, "administrator of my late brother, Major Thomas Baldridge, 1656." Grace Baldridge, widow of Major Thomas Baldridge, married John Tew, a justice of Westmoreland county.

[32] For a most interesting examination of the Washington genealogy, see *New England H. and G. Register*, Vols. XLIII., XLIV., and XLV., WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, April, 1893.

[33] In the Surry County Records occur the following entries: Marriage license signed by "Nicholas Merriwether Cl. Com." between Thomas, alias Sackeferd Brewster of Sackford Hall, in the county of Suffolk, gent., of the one partie and Elizabeth Watkins of the other part, dated 22 April, 1655. The license is addressed "To o^r well beloved in Christ Mr Thos Lake minister"; certificate of the Rev. Lake that he married the persons within specified on 23 April, 1655, in the presence of John Corker that gave her; marriage contract between said Sackville and said Elizabeth, widow of John Watkins, deced, in behalf of present and future children—22 April, 1655.

[34] QUARTERLY, Vol. I., April, 1893.

[35] *New England Historical and Genealogical Register.*

[36] Neill's *Founders of Maryland.*

[37] Maryland Records.

[38] Inventory of Daniel Hutt shows a hall, upper room over the hall, the kitchen and milk-house.

[39] Inventory of Capt. John Appleton, deceased 9 May, 1676; Frances Appleton, admx.; Dwelling-house, plantation; over her chamber, hall chamber, Capt. Appleton's closet, kitchen and room thereto belonging, Capt. Appleton's hall, room thereto belonging, her own stoare, both sellers; fforest plant[n]. where M[r] Charles lives; at M[r] Charleses.

(*Concluded in Next Number.*)

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(*Continued from Vol. I.*, 130, 214; *II.*, 50, 122, 208, 256; *III.*, 60, 128, 195, 256.)

[114]

May 10th 1763

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of William and Mary College

Present

The Rev[d] Mr. William Yates President, Emmanuel Jones, William Small, Richard Graham & Ja[s] Horrocks.

Whereas John Hyde Saunders[1] has lately behaved himself in a very impudent & unheard of Manner to the Master of the Grammar School and when call'd upon by the President & Masters to give his Reasons for the same, he not only insolently behaved himself to them, but likewise absolutely refused to comply with the stated Rules of the College, unless agreeable with his own Opinion. He was then desir'd to leave College, but he absolutely refus'd to do it unless he was regularly expelled. As this is a Piece of Behaviour that ought to be discouraged, and which deserves our severest Animadversion & Punishment We do hereby declare the said John Hyde Saunders to be publicly expell'd the College, and

---

[1] John Hyde Saunders was afterwards minister of ———. He was a member in 1775 of the Revolutionary County Committee for Cumberland county, and was an ardent patriot. There is a Deed in York County Court which recites "John Hyde Saunders, son and heir of John Saunders, who was son and heir of John Saunders who patented lands in Goochland in 1690. The will of John Saunders, last named, was proved in York county, February 24, 1700, and mentions his children, Christobel, wife of Samuel Waddow, John, Edward, Robert, George, Hardgrove, and Peter Saunders. It disposes of a large estate in money, slaves, and land. Robert Saunders, President of William and Mary College, was son of Robert Saunders, a lawyer of Williamsburg, and was doubtless descended from this family. John Saunders, the father of John Hyde Saunders, married, it is presumed, a daughter of Robert Hyde, a lawyer in York county. The deed above was to Samuel Hyde, his son.

strictly charge all the Young Gentlemen belonging to us not [115] to entertain or associate with the said Saunders in the Limits of the College under Pain of a severe Punishment. And we likewise order the said Saunders immediately to quit College or we shall be under the disagreeable Necessity of having him punish'd by a Civil Magistrate.

WILLIAM YATES Pres^{dt}

July 23d, 1763

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of William & Mary College

Present

The Revd Mr William Yates President, William Small, Richd Graham, Ja^{s} Horrocks & Emmanuel Jones.

Resol.

That the Majority of this Society are of Opinion that Mrs Isabella Cocke has behaved much amiss in her Office of Housekeeper, not only in Contempt of the unanimous Resolves of this Society dated February 7th 1763, but likewise in other respects: therefore they think proper to desire her to Finish her Year, and provide her self with some other Place.

Resol That an Advertisement be inserted in the *Gazette* to desire a Man capable of managing [116] the Housekeeper's Business in the College to apply to the President & Masters.

Octr 6th 1763.

At a meeting of the President and Masters of William and Mary College.

Present,

The Revd Mr William Yates President, William Small, Richard Graham, James Horrocks & Em^{l} Jones the following Resolution was unanimously agreed to:

Resol: That you John Walker, James McClurg & Walter Jones [1] (on account of your injurious Behaviour on Tuesday Night last to a family in Town) are ordered to betake yourselves immediately to Your Friends in the Country with such Letters &c as shall be deliver'd to you by the Society for them; and that you do not presume to appear in College, or the Town (after Tomorrow) until the 10th Day of Novr next, when you [117] are to return, and make

[1] James McClurg and Walter Jones adopted Medicine as their profession and both attained great eminence, not only in their profession but as statesmen, serving in the councils of the country during the Revolution and after it.

such further Submission as the Society shall think proper; otherwise you will be look'd upon as expell'd College.

Novr 8th 1763.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present,

The Revd Mr William Yates President, Richard Graham, Ja^{s} Horrocks & Emmanuel Jones.

Resol: That Mrs Garret be appointed Housekeeper of the College in the Place of Mrs Cocke.

Resol: That Mr Nicholson[1] be allowed the usual Salary of Housekeeper for his Trouble from the Time Mrs Cocke was removed to this Date.

[118]

Dec. 9th 1763.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of William & Mary College.

Present,

The Rev^{d} Mr William Yates President, William Small, Richd Graham, James Horrocks, Emmanuel Jones.

Resol: That an Usher be advertised for.

Resol: That an Addition of £10 Sterling be made to the Assistant teacher's Salary.

Resol: That the Tenants of the College Lands shall not be permitted to alienate or sell the whole, or any Part of their Lots without the Leave of the President and Masters, attested by the Seal of the College.

Resol: That William Thompson, a scholar in the College, be expell'd the College.

Whereas William Thompson, lately a Student of this College, some time since in Company with other was concern'd in an act of no small Violence and Outrage in this Town, and for this apprehensive of the Punishment he so justly deserv'd desert'd the College, and his Duty therein, and ever since refuses to return and submit himself to the Discipline the [119] President & Masters thought proper to direct; We, in Order to discourage and prevent

[1] James Nicholson, steward of William and Mary College, was born at Inverness, Scotland, in 1711, and died in Williamsburg, January 22, 1773. He appears to have been remarkably esteemed, and his tomb in Bruton churchyard is a handsome one. See *Historical Collections* (Virginia Historical Society), XI., p. 73.

as much as lies in our Power such very bad Behaviour in others for the Future, do in this publick Manner expel the said Thompson from our Society, and strictly forbid all our Young Gentlemen from entertaining, or associating with, him, under Pain of a most severe animadversion & Punishment.

January 20th 1764.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of William & Mary College.

Present,

The Revd Mr William Yates President, Mr Graham, Mr Small, Mr Horrocks & Mr Jones.

Mr President reported that the Visitors & Governors of the College at a Meeting held the 18th Instant had order'd the Revd Mr Graham & the Revd Mr Camm to be reinstated in their former Professorships.

Resol: That if any of the Tenants fail to settle according to their Leases the Collectors (upon Application to the President & Masters) will be permitted to supersede the Leases & grant a new one to such Person as will agree to pay the Arrears due on the former & be punctual in settling his own.

[120]

March 10th 1764.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present,

The Revd Mr William Yates President, Mr Graham, Mr Camm, Mr Small, & Mr Jones.

Resol: That Richard Allen, Master of the Free school, be appointed Writing Master at the College in the Place of Mr Rose, who has resigned.

THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA.

By the Editor.

I. Family of John Smith, of Purton.

Richard Bernard, of Petsworth, Buckinghamshire, was born in 1618, and married Anne Corderoy, born in 1622; they were licensed to be married at St. Andrews-in-the-Wardrobe November 24, 1634.[1] Bernard's arms were a bear rampant.[2] The family is found in York county in 1647, and that year Richard Bernard had a lease of Pryor's plantation above Yorktown. In 1661, "Anna Bernard, now of Purton,[3] in Petsoe Parish," Gloucester county (which

parish was doubtless named in honor of the Bernard family), sold Pryor's plantation, purchased by her in 1652 of Thomas Edwards, of the Inner Temple, London, gentleman, and Margaret, his wife, one of the two daughters of William Pryor, deceased; and the deed is witnessed by Francis Bernard and John Smith. Mrs. Anne Bernard was guardian of the orphans of Col. Samuel Matthews, of Warwick county; and in 1670 Major John Smith was a guardian. In 1653 Mrs. Anne Bernard wrote to Walter Brodhurst,[4] of Northumberland county, a letter, in which she refers to her daughter, Anne Smith.

1. Major John Smith, first of Warwick county, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, had occasion on March 13, 1657, as presiding officer of the House of Burgesses, to voice the refusal of the members to accept the order of dissolution by Governor Mathews. They continued sitting and won the case. Their declaration, signed first by "John Smith, Speaker," runs: "That we find by the records the present power of government to reside in such persons as shall be empowered by the Burgesses (the representatives of the people) who are not dissolvable by any power extant in Virginia but the House of Burgesses." The House elected Mathews Governor, and issued orders, over the name of John Smith, Speaker, to the sergeant-at-arms, to execute no warrants but those of the Speaker.[5]

In 1663 a conspiracy of the servants was exposed by "Berkenhead, a servant of John Smith, of Purton." The Assembly, September 16, 1663, "Resolved that Berkenhead (the discoverer of the 'horrid plot') have his freedom and 5000 pounds of tobacco given him in Gloucester county, and that his master be satisfied in said county for his time." It was also resolved that the 13th of September, the day fixed for the alleged rising, "be annually kept holy."[6]

John Smith became Lieutenant Colonel before 1674, and in that year he was agent for Mr. Richard Tyler, of London, who had lands in Gloucester county, by the courtesy of England.[7] During Bacon's Rebellion, Smith was one of the prominent men whom the great patriot compelled to take the oath of allegiance at Middle Plantation, on August 3, 1676.[8] He was afterwards classed by the king's commissioners among the "eminent sufferers" by the rebels.

March 7, 1675–6, Lt. Coll John Smith, Major John Lewis, Capt. Philip Lightfoot, Mr. Thomas Royster, and Mr. John Buckner, patented land in Gloucester Co.

Several seals, bearing three ounces' heads, descended in John Smith's family, one of which is still in the possession of the Daniel family living at Jacksonville, Florida.

Mr. J. Smith Davison, late of Warren county, Va., wrote in 1854 that another heirloom was a cream pot[9] which "is now (1854) owned by Mrs. Anna M. Turner, to whom it was given by her great grandmother, Mrs. Anna Smith, bearing the crest of the family, a nag's head engraved on it * * An old paper now in my possession, found among the papers of Gen. John Smith, of Hackwood, is endorsed "The ages of my father's children." This is a literal copy of the paper, taken itself from the old Purton Bible, now lost:

2. JOHN SMITH[10] AND MARY WARNER[10] were married ye 17th of Feby 1680.

3. Mildred Smith was born y 20th of Feb 1681-2 it being Munday about a quarter before nine in y morning.

4. Mary Smith was born ye 29th of April 1684 about one o'clock in ye morning—it being tewsday.

5. John Smith was born ye 18th of July 1685 about a quarter after one in y morning—it being Saturday.

Mary Smith dyed ye 18th June 1684.

6. *Augustine Smith* was born ye 16th of June 1689 about twelve o'clock at night it being on a Thursday.

7. Elizabeth Smith was born ye 25th of May 1690 it being Sunday about eight in ye evening.

8. Philip Smith[11] was born ye 1st of June 1695 at a quarter past two in y morning it being Saturday.

9. Ann Smith was born ye 2nd November 1697 about half an hour past 5 in ye evening it being Saturday.

CAPT. JOHN SMITH Senr of Purton died ye 14th of April 1698.

Mr Robert Porteus[12] & Mildred Smith were marryed ye 17th of Augt 1700.

MRS. MARY SMITH[13] Senr of Purton dyed Nov y 12th 1700.

Henry Harrison and Elizabeth Smith were marryed April 1st 1708.

John Smith and Ann Alexander were marryed 8^br^ y 18th 1711.

Philip Smith & Mary Mathews were marryed Feb 9th 1711.

Augustine Smith & Sarah Carver were marryed ye 9th of 9^ber^ 1711.

5. John Smith owned "Purton," in Gloucester Co.

6. Augustine Smith owned "Shooters Hill," in Middlesex Co.

8. Philip Smith inherited "Fleet's Bay," in Northumberland Co.

The following register of AUGUSTINE SMITH and SARAH CARVER of "Shooter's Hill" was copied by General Smith into his niece's Bible along with the "Purton" register.

Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver, daughter of John Carver[14] of Gloucester, were married November 9, 1711. Issue:

9, I. Mary Smith was born 30th of July 1713.

10, II. John Smith was born 13th of November 1715 (of "Shooter's Hill").

11, III. Sarah Smith was born 8th Septr 1717.

12, IV. Mildred Smith was born the 22d of September 1719.

I, Mary Smith died the 8th of June 1720.

13, V. Elizabeth Smith was born the 8th of May 1722

14, VI. Ann Smith was born 10th of February 1724.

VI. Ann Smith died the 2nd of June 1724.

15, VII. Susanna Smith was born the 27th April 1725.

16, VIII. Jane Smith was born the 6th of March 1726.

Sarah Smith Senr died the 12th of March 1726 age 31 years 10 months & 7 days.

VIII. Jane Smith died March 29th 1732.

Mordecai Cook & Sarah Smith were married the 6th of Novr 1735.

John Smith and Mary Jaquelin were married the 17th Novr 1737.

John Willis and Mildred Smith were married 26th January 1743.

Philip Aylett & Elizabeth Smith were married 16th March 1749.

The following register of JOHN SMITH, son of Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver, was copied by Edward Jaquelin Davison from the original Bible register:

John Smith[15] and Mary Jaquelin were married the 17th day of November 1737 By the Revrd. Wm. Dawson at James Town.

17, I. Augustine Smith was born the 3 of Jan at 5 o'Clock in the evening at Yorktown 1739 & Christened on the 15th of Janr by the Revrd. Mr. Fountain [Fontaine].

18, II. Martha Jaqueline Smith was born 12th Novr 1740, it being on a Wensday about 11 o'Clock in the forenoon. her Aunt her Godmother & M. S. (?) [This was the aunt for whom she was named, Miss Martha Jaquelin.]

19, III. Sarah Smith was born the 11th Novr 1742 about 9 o'Clock at night, her Aunt Cook & E. Smith with Mr. Phillip Grymes Godfather and Mothers.

20, IV. Mary Smith was born the 17th Septr 1744 at 6 o'Clock in the morning. Richard Ambler Esqr Majr Berkeley Godfathers, Mrs. Berkeley and Mill[d] Willis G. M. [Godmothers.]

21, V. Jaquelin Smith was born the 2nd of July 1746 about 4 o'Clock in the morning and died the 24th Feb 1747.

22, VI. Elizabeth Smith was born the 29th Decr 1747 abt 3 in the morning and died the 10th September 1748

23, VII. John Smith was born the 7th of May 1750 about five in the morning. [This is General John Smith, of "Hackwood."]

24, VIII. Edward Smith was born the 11th of June 1752 about 1 in the morning.

Register[16] *of Edward Jaquelin of Jamestown:*

Edward Jaquelin (b. 1668, d. 1739), son of John Jaquelin and Elizabeth

Craddock of Kent, England, emigrated to Virginia about the year 1697, and married for his second wife, 1706–7, Martha (b. 1686, d. 1738) dau. of William Cary, Gent., of Warwick Co., son of Miles Cary. He was a merchant of prominence and wealth at Jamestown. Issue:

Mathew Jaquelin was born 1707–8 and died 1727.

Elizabeth Jaquelin was born Oct. 1709 and died 1756

Martha Jaquelin was born Jany 1711 and died 1804.

Mary Jaquelin was born March 1714 and died Oct. 4, 1764.

Edward Jaquelin was born Dec. 1716 and died 1733–4.

Elizabeth Jaquelin married Richard Ambler, the old Colonial treasurer, ancestor of all the Virginia Amblers.

Martha Jaquelin remained single, and died at the advanced age of 95. She was known as "Lady" Jaquelin on account of her high, aristocratic ideas, and it is said she waited for a duke or a count to come over and address her. At the age of 50 she took upon herself the title of "Mistress," a custom in vogue in England amongst aged spinsters at that day.

Mary Jaquelin married John Smith, a son of Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver. The two sons of Edward Jaquelin died in youth, so that the name Jaquelin as a sirname became extinct with the death of their father, they having pre-deceased him.

Martha Jaquelin and her son, Edward, gave to the church at Jamestown a silver baptismal font in 1733–4, which, after the destruction of the church, was returned to Col. John Ambler as the nearest representative of the donors, and was by him presented to Monumental church, Richmond (where it now does service), on the express condition that it should be retained in all time in its present shape. These are the inscriptions engraved upon it. This is that around the rim on the upper side: "After the church at James City was destroyed this basin was returned to Col. John Ambler, of Jamestown, as the representative of the donor, and by him was presented, in the year 1831, to the Monumental church, city of Richmond, upon the condition that it should be retained in all time in its present shape for the use of the church." The following is on the bottom, "Given by Martha, the wife of Edward Jaquelin, and Edward, their son, for the use of the church in James City. The last Dyed in Hackny—Interred in Shadwell church-yard. Aged 18."

NOTES.

[1] Chester's *London Marriage Licenses.*

[2] York Records.

[3] Purton Plantation lies on York River.

[4] His widow married Col. John Washington.

[5] Hening Stats.

[6] *Ibid.*

[7] General Court Records MS.

[8] Anne Cotton's "Bacon's Proceedings," *Force's Tracts*, Vol. I.

[9] Mr. Edward Jaquelin Davison (nephew of J. Smith Davison), to whom I

am indebted for much that follows, says, "The cream-pot mentioned may have been a Jaquelin relic, as the same design appears in both the Jaquelin and Smith crests, with the exception that the former had the head, or neck, transfixed by a spear. My uncle was remarkably accurate in everything he did, and I am sure General Smith's version was given correctly. The Bible register was copied by General Smith, 6th August, 1773, just before he removed to Frederick county, as he copied the same data into a Bible for his niece at that time, a copy of which I had sent me by her daughter, an old lady now residing in Richmond. I have a copy furnished from an entirely different source, it having been taken from a copy made from the old Bible itself, which was some years since in the possession of Capt. Boyd Smith of Alexandria, and I presume was destroyed during the late war. This gentleman was a descendant of General Smith's eldest brother, Augustine. I am sure Augustine Smith was an Episcopal clergyman, at least I have been told so. All of these copies of the "Purton" register have been identical, which undoubtedly is verification sufficient.

[10] According to a deed dated 1708 in York county, Mrs. Mildred Warner bought land of her brother, Thomas Reade. On her death she left the same to her son, Robert Warner, who dying childless, the land went to her three daughters, Isabella who married John Lewis, Mildred who married Lawrence Washington (Grandfather of George Washington), and Mary who married John Smith deceased.

[11] Mr. E. J. Davison adds an item here as given by Gen. Smith, of Hackwood, and as coming from one of his correspondents, both being identical: "Philip Smith, of Northumberland, died June 4, 1743, being 48 years and 3 days old."

[12] Robert Porteus married secondly Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Edmund Jennings, mother of Beilby Porteus, Bishop of Chester. She, Elizabeth, died 20 January, 1754, æt. 60, and was buried in St. Martin's, Cony St., York. (Jening's Pedigree from New York *Curio.*)

[13] In the Petsworth Parish Vestry Book, Capt. John Smith appears as vestryman, in room of Capt. Lightfoot, October 5, 1691. An order was made by the vestry about the £10 left by him to the poor. Under date of October 1, 1701, it is stated that "Madam Mary Smith" left a legacy of £5 to be distributed among the poor.

[14] COPY OF A DEED OF JOHN CARVER OF "GLOSTER."

Know all men by these presents that I John Carver in Gloster County in Virginia, Doe by these presents out of my Love & Affection I have for my sonn William Carver & opon the Consideration of his being Joyned in Matrimony with Dionesia Bayley by the will & Appointment of Almighty God, Doe give him & his heires for Ever the one halfe of the Seat of Land he now Lives opon with pportion of houseing plantation & fenceing & one halfe of the Stock of Cattle and hogs now belonging to itt & one Mare & Colt & a Bay horse & the household goods there belonging & two negroes & one Negroe Boy named Robin, Nan & Jack, & to be in possession of all of wich att the time of his Mariage as above said, & Doe further give the Remainder of the Said Land att my Decease or Departure out of this World, all which premises Above Mentioned I

Doe p'mise & oblige my Selfe to make an Acknowledgment of the Same in Court to be there Recorded after the time of there Marriage When Demanded as Witness my hand this 15th Day of May 1694–'5.

JOHN CARVER.

Test
Conquest Wyatt
Richard Bayley
George Seaton

At a Court held for Gloucestor County the 16th day of December 1696.

This day came into Court John Carver presented and acknowledged the above Deed unto William Carver upon whose motion y same is admitted to Record & is Recorded.

℔ P. BEVERLEY, *Cl. Cor.*

[15] These dates were supplied by Mr. Davison from other sources: "John Smith, Sen., of Shooter's Hill, died November 19th, 1771, at 3 in the morning, aged 56 years, at 'Harewood,' the home of Samuel Washington, near Winchester, to which he was on a visit. Mary Smith, Senr., of Shooter's Hill, died November 19, 1754, aged 50 years."

"'Shooter's Hill,' the home of the Smiths in Middlesex county, was situated on the Rappahannock River, not far from the town of Urbanna. The house was a large three-story brick, covered on the top with lead, and had a fish-pond on it, where a mess of fish might be caught at any time. John Smith, the proprietor, lived in style, with his coach-and-six, and three postillions in livery. The place descended to Dr. Augustine Jacqueline Smith, son of Augustine Smith, eldest son of John Smith and Mary Jacquelin, and was burned while the owner was in Europe."—*Mrs. Mary Smith Mütter, granddaughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary Smith.*

[16] "The above register was furnished me from a number of sources, and in the main they all agree; there are, however, a few discrepancies. One gives the date of the marriage of E. J. and M. C., as 1697, while his wife at that time was but nine years of age. A remarkably youthful bride! Full investigation gives the above result."—*E. J. Davidson.*

(To be Continued.)

CAPTAIN JOHN UTIE, OF UTIMARIA, ESQ.

In the light of the manuscripts in the British archives which in recent years have so vastly increased our knowledge of Colonial Virginia, the event known as Harvey's "Deposition" from the government assumes an importance second to none in American history. It was the culmination of the noble protest of William Claiborne against the spoliation of Virginia territory by the grant to Lord Baltimore. There was something monumentally audacious in the seizure of the Governor and returning him back to the master who sent him; and any further light, therefore, upon the prime

actor of the measure must be interesting. This man was Captain John Utie, of the Virginia Council, who at the Council Board retorted the charge of treason on Harvey, and thus was the first to take a decisive step towards his arrest. It has recently been found that the wife of Richard Bennett in 1641 was Mary Anne Utie, and she perhaps was a daughter of Captain John Utie. But if so, she must have been very lately married, as in 1625 John Utie was living on Hogg Island with only his wife Anne and son John. She is referred to, however, as "lately Mary Anne Utie." Captain John Utie patented 100 acres in 1624 in Chippoak's Creek in Surry county. He was then called "Ensign Utie." Burgess for plantations between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred, October, 1629; for Hogg Island, 1629–'30; member of the Council 1631–'35, with the title of captain; in 1632 received 600 acres for planting Chiskiack. He settled at the mouth of King's Creek, and called his home "Utimaria." One of the first justices of York county, court being frequently held at his place. A patent of John Utie, "son and heir of Capt. John Utie, dec'd," shows that he died in 1639, or before it. There are several joint deeds of John Utie, Jr. (whose wife was Mary), and Robert Booth (clerk of York county) for land in "Utimaria," on King's Creek neck. In 1658 Richard and Mary Anne Bennett, of Nansemond county, made a deed for land in Essex county. (Hotten's Immigrants; Hening's Statutes; Norfolk, Essex and York counties' Records.)

John Utie, Jr., disappears from the Virginia records about 1645, and soon after the names of Nathaniel Utie, who became Councillor, and George Utie, his brother, appear in Maryland, to which they may have emigrated, as did hundreds of the party of Claiborne and Bennett. It appears, too, that a daughter of George Utie was called Mary Anne Utie.

Professor Christopher Johnston has made a very full search in the Maryland records, and his work is given below, with the following commentary by him:

"You will observe that Richard Bennett assigns (20 Oct. 1658,) to Nath[l] Utie 350 acres in Town Neck, Ann Arundel Co.—This land was composed of a number of grants—head-rights as you call them in Virginia—to persons who had settled there during the Puritan immigration, and which had been acquired by Bennett. The connection of Bennett & Utie here seems to bear out the theory of the former's marriage with Mary Ann Utie; as does also the deed from Nath[l] & Mary Utie (16 April, 1663) to Rich[d] Bennett Jr.

"I cannot exactly place Bernard Utie, although he must have been a relative. He was certainly living in Baltimore county as early as 1668, and died in April 1675. His "cousins" Jean, John, and *Nathaniel* Overton were proba-

bly his niece and nephews, and his "brother" Thomas Overton may have been his half-brother or may have married his sister. Note especially the name *Nathaniel* Overton, who may have been named for Col. Nathaniel Utie. It seems pretty clear that Bernard must have been either brother or nephew of Col. Nathaniel and George Utie, but evidence is wanting to establish the relationship more precisely, and without evidence conjectures are useless."

MARYLAND LAND OFFICE—ANNAPOLIS.

Warrant to resurvey 350 acres, in Town Neck, Anne Arundel Co., assigned by *Richard Bennett Esq.* to *Nathaniel Utie*—20 Oct^{r}, 1658. Lib. Q. fol. 385.

Grant of "*Utiesly*," 300 acres, on Sassafras River, to *Nathaniel Utye*—15 Jan^{y}, 1658–9. Lib. Q. fol. 299.

Grant of "*Oakington*," 800 acres, to *Col. Nathaniel Utie*—15 Feb^{y}, 1659. Lib. 4, fol. 453.

Grant of "*Spesutia Island*," 2300 acres, to *Col. Nathaniel Utie*—9 Aug^{t}, 1661. Lib. 4, fol. 576.

Marriage Settlement—*Coll. Nathaniel Utye* of the Province of Maryland to *John Carter Esq.*[1] of the County of Lancaster in Virginia—Said *Nathaniel Utye* being about to marry *Elizabeth*, daughter of said *John Carter*, settles on her one third of all his property real and personal secured on his manor of Spesutia, 18 Jan^{y}, 1667. Recorded 20 April, 1669. Lib. C. D. fol. 3–4.

Patent for "*Utye's Rumley*," 300 acres, to *George Utye*, brother and assignee of *Nathaniel Utye*—4 Jan^{y}, 1658–'9. Lib. Q. fol. 235.

Mary Utie, relict of *Lawrence Ward*, surrenders certain land patents 10 Sept^{r}, 1663. Lib. B. B. fol. 131.

LAND RECORDS—BALTIMORE COUNTY.

Nathaniel Utie & Elizabeth his wife to *Edward Bedwell*—500 acres, part of "Oakington"—6 April, 1668.
Lib. I. R. no. P. P. fol. 68.

Nathaniel & Mary Utie of Spesutia, Baltimore County, to *Richard Bennett* Jr. of said County—tract called "Green Oake" on Sassafras River, on the Eastern Shore—16 April, 1663—wit^{s} *George Utie*, Jon Browne. Lib. I. R. no. P. P. fol. 63.

Nathaniel Utie of Baltimore Co. Gent, to Rutten Garrett of said County planter 300 acres, part of "Oakington"—2 March, 1672.
Lib. T. R. no. R. A. fol. 73.

---

[1] The will of John Carter, dated January 3d, 1669, and proved in Lancaster court, Va., *January* 9, 1722, devises his lands to his dau. Elizabeth Utie, if his sons should die without heirs.—*Editor.*

The Hon. *Col. Nathaniel Utie & Elizabeth* his wife of Spesutia, Baltimore Co., to Edw. Beedle of said county, planter—190 acres, part of Carter's Rest (a tract of 400 acres patented to *Col. Edwd Carter*, 4 March, 1661)—29 May 1675.

Lib. T. R. no. R. A. fol. 268.

The *Hon. Col. Nathaniel Utie & Elizabeth*, his wife, of Spesutia in Baltimore Co., Md., to Robert Jones of said County planter, 90 acres part of Carter's Rest—29 May, 1675.

Lib. T. R. no. R. A. fol. 273.

The *Hon. Col. Nathaniel Utie* of Spesutia of the county of Baltimore, in the Province of Maryland Esquire, and *Elizabeth* his wife to Rutten Garrett—180 acres part of Carter's Rest—29 May, 1675. Lib. I. R. no. P. P. fol. 2.

ST. GEORGE'S PARISH RECORDS, BALTIMORE (NOW HARFORD) COUNTY.

John Hall & Martha Gouldsmith married 18 July, 1693.

Susanna daughter of George Utie, born 24 Sept^{r}, 1695.

Mary Utie buried at "The Level", 30 April, 1697.

BALTIMORE COUNTY LAND RECORDS.

Hendrick Hendrikson of Baltimore Co. & *Juniper* his wife to *Wm Howard*, *Bernard Utie* a witness 3 Aug^{t}, 1668.

Lib. I. R. no. P. P. fol. 69.

John Muscord and Matthew Knivington of Baltimore Co. planters, to *Barnard Utie* of same Co. "Beaver Neck" 300 acres. 2 Aug^{t}, 1673. Lib. I. R. no. R. A. fol. 126.

John Hall and *Martha* his wife, and *Mary Utie* ("which said *Martha* and *Mary* were Daughters and Coheirs of *Edwd Bedell* late of this County Deceased") to Thomas Browne of said County—500 acres, part of Oakington, conveyed by *Nathl Utie* and *Elizabeth* his wife to the aforesaid *Edwd Bedell* 6 April, 1668. 30 Dec^{r}, 1696. Lib. I. S. no. I. K. fol. 80.

Know all men by these p^{r}sents That I *John Hall* who Intermarried with *Martha Gouldsmith* one of the daughters and adm^{rx} of *Edward Beedle* late of this County of Baltimore deced doe by these presents absolutely acquitt and discharge *Mary Utie* the other coheir and admin^{r} of the aforesaid *Edward Beedle* from all the p^{r}sonal estate of the aforesaid Beedle's not already received by us the said John Hall and my wife Martha (Tobacco debts excepted) &c., &c., &c. 30 Dec^{r}, 1696–'7.

Lib. I. S. no. I. K. fol. 245.

REGISTER OF WILLS OFFICE—ANNAPOLIS.

18 Jan^{y}, 1675-'6—*Elizabeth Uty* of Baltimore County took out letters of administration on the estate of her husband *Col. Nathl Utye*, late of said County dec'd. Test. Proc. Lib. 7. fol. 206.

Bernard Utie of Baltimore Co. will dated 3 April, 1675—proved 4 May, 1675—Cousin *Jean Overton*—Cousin *John Overton*—friend *Henry Haslewood*—Cousin NATHANIEL *Overton*—Loving brother *Thomas Overton*, exec^{r}—witnesses Edwd Jackson, Richd Goodwine —Wills. Lib. 2. fol. 54.

20 April, 1677—Came *Thos Overton* of Baltimore County executor of the last will & Testament of *Bernard Utie, his brother*, late of the same County deceased, & exhibited his acc^{o} &c &c.

Test. Proc^{gs} Lib. 9. fol. 66.

Mary Utie of Baltimore County—will dated 29 April, 1697—proved 4 May, 1697—daughter *Susanna Utie* (under 16)—sister *Martha Hall*—brother *John Hall*—mother *Susanna Richardson*—dear friend *Daniel Palmer*—

Caveat—(fol. 257)—*Susanna Utie* is an infant 1½ years old—*Mary Utie* was widow of *George Utie* who died intestate—

Wills. Lib. 7. fol. 256-257.

17 Jan^{y}, 1695—Administration Bond of *George Utie's* Estate late of Baltimore County deceased—*Mary Utie* his wife admin^{x}.

Test. Proc^{gs} Lib. 16. fol. 120.

BALTIMORE COUNTY LAND RECORDS.

30 Dec^{r}, 1696. *John Hall* and *Martha* his wife (one of the daughters and coheirs of *Edwd Beedle* late of Baltimore Co. dec'd) to *Mary Utie* relict of *George Utie* late of this County dec'd. Sister and Coheir with *Martha Beedle* daughter of *Edward Beedle*, as aforesaid—130 acres, part of "Carter's Rest," sold by *Col Nathl Utie* to *Edwd Beedle*, 29 May, 1670.

Lib. I. S. no. I. K. fol. 241.

George Uty of Baltimore Co. Gent. & *Mary* his wife to *George Wells* of the County aforesaid Gent. 300 acres, half of a tract, called "Planter's Delight," formerly laid out for John Hawkins and Thomas Goldsmith on the West side of Chesapeake Bay, which became the property of *George Uty* by descent,—in exchange for a tract of 400 acres called "Benjamin's Choice." 7 Aug^{t}, 1694.

Daniel Palmer attorney for *Mary Utie*.

Lib. R. M. no. H. S. fol. 407.

George Wells of Baltimore County Gent. and *Blanche* his wife to above parties—400 acres "Benjamin's Choice," in exchange for 300 acres, half of "Planter's Delight."—7 Aug^{t}, 1694.

Lib. R. M. no. H. S. fol. 409.

2 Jan^{y}, 1685. Petition of George Uty by Mark Richardson of Baltimore county his guardian. Recites that Nathaniel Utie late of Baltimore co. dec^{d}., uncle of the petitioner, left one child John Utie lately deceased. The widow and administratrix of Nathaniel Utie has married Capt. Henry Johnson.

Testam^{y} Proc^{gs} Lib. 13. fol. 273.

Register of Wills Office—Baltimore County.

George Utie of Baltimore County, will dated 11 Sepr 1674—proved 24 Oct., 1678—*wife Susanna*—three children, *George* (under 14), *Mary Ann* and *Bethya* (both under 16)—brother Mr. *Nathaniel Utye*—Loving friend Capt Thos. Long. Lib. 1. fol. 59.

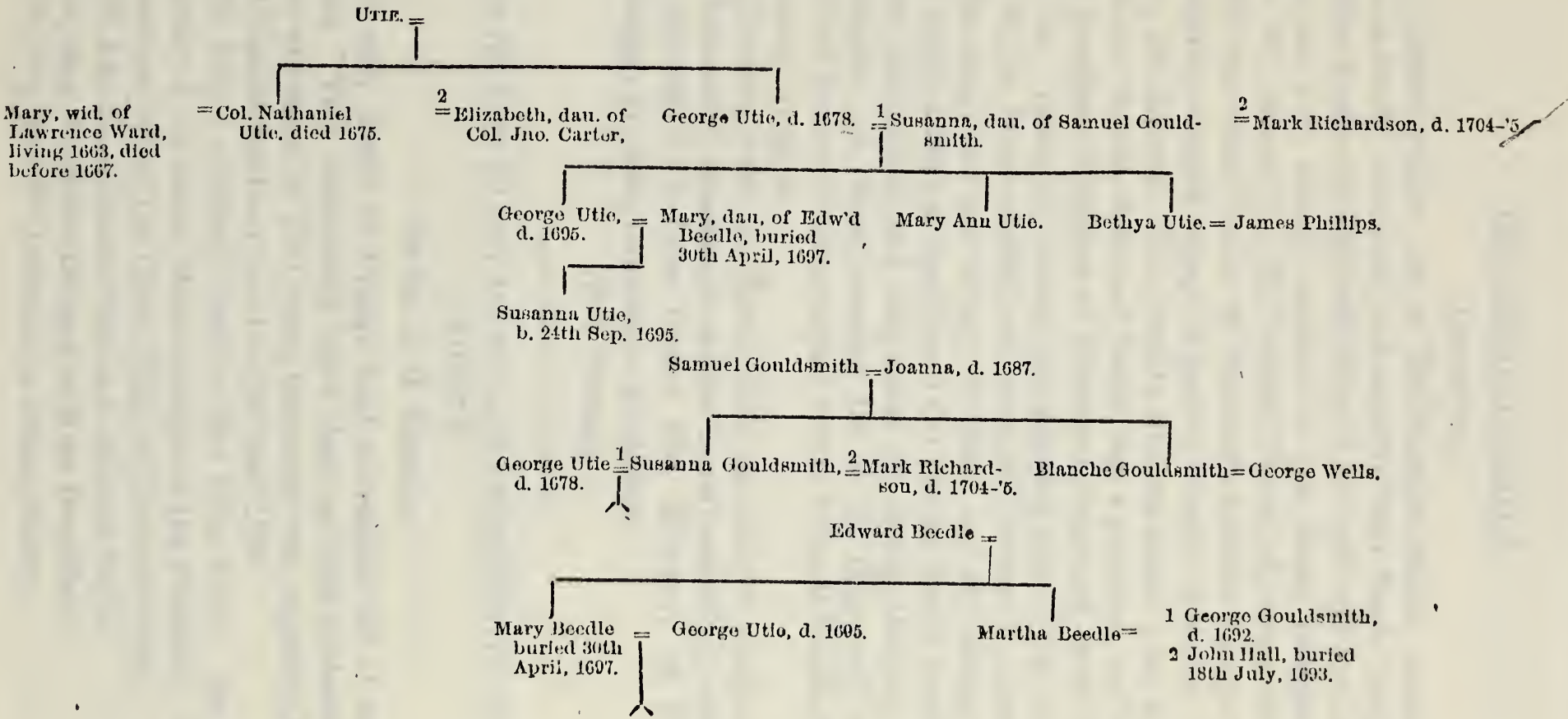
George Gouldsmith of Baltimore County—will dated 13 March 1691–'2, proved 28 April, 1692—daughter *Mary*—"child my wife now goeth with"—wife *Martha Gouldsmith*—brother-in-law *Edwd Beedle*—witnesses *James Phillips*, Edwd Beedle, Edwd Boothby.

Lib. 1. fol. 73.

Mark Richardson of Baltimore County—will dated 8 Jan^{y}, 1701, proved 27 Feb^{y}, 1704–'5—To wife *Susanna Richardson* whole estate real and personal during her life, and after her death to daughter-in-law *Bethya Phillips*—wife *Susanna Richardson* and son-in-law *James Phillips* executors. Lib. 1. fol. 46.

Joanna Gouldsmith of Baltimore County—will dated 4 Oct^{r}, 1684—proved 9 May, 1687—daughter *Blanche Wells* wife of Mr. *George Wells*—daughter *Susanna Richardson* "now wife to *Mr. Marke Richardson*"—deceased husband *Samuel Gouldsmith*—daughter *Susanna Richardson* exec^{x} and residuary legatee.

Lib. 1. fol. 53.


UTIE. =
Mary, wid. of Lawrence Ward, living 1663, died before 1667.
=Col. Nathaniel Utie, died 1675.
2 =Elizabeth, dau. of Col. Jno. Carter,
George Utie, d. 1678.
1 =Susanna, dau. of Samuel Gouldsmith.
2 =Mark Richardson, d. 1704-'5.
George Utie, d. 1695. =
Mary, dau. of Edw'd Beedle, buried 30th April, 1697.
Mary Ann Utie.
Bethya Utie. = James Phillips.
Susanna Utie, b. 24th Sep. 1695.
Samuel Gouldsmith =Joanna, d. 1687.
George Utie d. 1678.
1 =Susanna Gouldsmith,
2 =Mark Richardson, d. 1704-'5.
Blanche Gouldsmith = George Wells.
Edward Beedle =
Mary Beedle buried 30th April, 1697.
=
George Utie, d. 1695.
Martha Beedle =
1 George Gouldsmith, d. 1692.
2 John Hall, buried 18th July, 1693.

THE SHEILD FAMILY.

(CONTINUED.)

30. ROBERT SHEILD, son of Rev. Samuel Sheild, married first Rebecca Sheild, his cousin, and secondly Mary Reade, daughter of Hawkins Reade and Elizabeth Moss (?) his wife, was justice of the peace for York county, member of the House Delegates, etc. Issue: 31, *Samuel R.;* 32, Richard Henry, physician, died after the late war without issue; 33, Elizabeth, married George Cooper; 34, Martha, married Joseph Algernon Graves, of Surry; 35, *Rebecca;* 36, *Roberta.* Col. Sheild's will was dated June 20, 1824. 31, SAMUEL R., son of Robert Sheild, was a physician, and married Miss Armistead, daughter of Westwood Armistead, clerk of Elizabeth City. Issue: 37, Nannie, who married John Willis, of Hampton; 38, Dr. Mallory Sheild, who married Florence W. Garrett and had two daughters (now living): 39, Mary, and 40, Mallory.

35, REBECCA SHEILD, daughter of Col Robert Sheild, married Col. Robert McCandlish, and had issue: 41, Henry Howard, now of Washington; 42, Mary, married Dr. W. K. Gatewood, of West Point; 43, Robert, a distinguished lawyer living at Saluda, Middlesex county, Virginia.

36, ROBERTA, born one month after her father's death, married Rev. Edmund C. Murdaugh, and has issue (now living): 44, Mary, Mrs. Franklin; 45, Lucy Tucker, Mrs. Ellerson; 46, Edmund Dandridge; 47. John Dandridge; 48, Albert.

(*To be Continued.*)

SOME OF THE EARLY MARRIAGE LICENSES OF ORANGE COUNTY.

BY DR. A. G. GRINNAN.

The early clerks of Orange kept no regular list of marriage licenses. They occasionally noted them on their fee-books. No license was issued in 1734, when the county was organized, and no list of licenses has been found earlier than 1753.

1753, Jany 1—Richard Beale to Mrs Eliza Willis. Mrs Willis was sister of Col James Madison father of the President. Her 1st husband was son of Col Harry Willis of Fredericksburg.

1753, Aug 24—Richard Thomas to Mildred Taylor.

1754, Jany 9—Moses Lindsay to Mary Donaldson.

1754, Jany 25—Wm Robinson to Joanna Embry.

1756, Apr 12—Benj Crump of Round Hill to Mary Barber Price.

1757, Jany 6—Nicholas Green, son of Robert, to Elizabeth Price, dau of Agalon Price

1757, Mar 21—Geo Holland to Mary Coleman.

1757, Apr 5—Roland Thomas to Jane Thurston.

1757, Apr 9—Robert Thomas to ———— (*illegible*).

1757, May 31—Rev Musgrove Dawson to Mary Waugh.

1757, Nov 24—John Robinson to Lucy Smith.

1757, Dec 21—John Shropshire to Mary Porter.

1758, Jany 2d—Francis Bourne to Fanny Christofer.

1758, Jany 27—Wm Robinson to Agnes Smith.

1771—Tandy Herndon to Mary Scott.

1771—Burnett William to Eliza Correl.

1770—Wm Johnson to Ann Barnett, Feb 10.

1770, Mar 3—Moses Stokes to Susan Strother.

1770, Oct 3—Bernard Moore of Orange co. to Catherine Price, daughter of Agalon Price.

1771, May 14—Reuben Terrill to Mary Walker.

1771, July 8—James Gibbs to Mrs Ann Johnson.

1771, July 20—Zachary Taylor to Alice Chew, dau of Col Thomas Chew.

1771, July 20—C. Sisson to Milly Branham.

1771, July—Thomas Barbour[1] to Mary Thomas (parents of Gov. Barbour & Judge Barbour).

1771—George ———— to Catherine Spencer.

1772, Feb 7—John Davis to Mary Jones.

1772, Apr 27—John Willis to Sally Thomas.

1772, May 12—John Taliaferro to Ann Stockdell.

1772, May 22—Joseph Duncan to Nancy Stevens.

1772, June 23—Joel Early to Lucy Smith.

1772, July 26—Richard Burnley to Eliza Swan Jones.

1772, Sept 27—Nathan Barksdale to Ann Douglass.

1772, Oct 29—Francis Madison to Susanna Bell, dau. of Wm. Bell of Orange. Francis Madison was brother to the President.

1772, Nov 27—Wm. Camp to Frances Willis.

1773, Apr 5—Daniel James to Lucy Davis.

1773, June 11—Wm Plumer Thurston to Lucy M. Taliaferro.

---

[1] In "St. Mark's Parish," by Dr. Slaughter, the Rev. Doctor makes a curious mistake in saying that Thomas Barbour (the father of Governor and Judge Barbour) married *Isabella* Thomas, when it is well known that he married Mary Thomas, the daughter of Isabella Pendleton and Richard Thomas.

1773, Nov 23—Robert Daniel to Frances H. Humphreys.

1775, Dec 12—Ambrose Medley & Frances Burton.

1776, Oct 21—Andrew G. Capell to Elizabeth Taylor, dau. of Erasmus Taylor, of Orange.

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN CAMM, PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

By the Editor.

1. John Camm was the son of Thomas Camm, of Hornsea, in county York, England. Born in 1718, educated in the school at Beverley, near Hornsea, admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, June 16, 1738, elected to a scholarship April 10, 1741, and took B. A. 1741–'42.[1] In the Faculty-records of William and Mary College he is termed Master of Arts. In 1745 he was minister of Newport parish in Isle of Wight county. On September 18, 1749, he took the usual oaths as professor of divinity in William and Mary College, and subscribed in York County Court the abjuration test. Previously, on August 4, 1749, he subscribed before the Faculty his assent to the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, and took the oath *de fideli*. He was selected as agent by the clergy to represent their side in England in the celebrated "Parson's causes." He became president of the College in 1771, and continued such until he was removed in 1777 by the Board of Visitors. He died in 1779.[2] He married, in 1769, Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Hansford, of York county, whom he had baptized as an infant. She was a great grand-daughter of Charles Hansford, who was a brother of Thomas Hansford, famous in Bacon's Rebellion. Issue: 2, *Anne;* 3, *Thomas;* 4, *Robert;* 5, *John;* 6, *Elizabeth.*

2. Anne or Nancy, born August 1, 1770; died July 25, 1800. Married Robert H. Waller, clerk of York county, born January 7, 1764 (see "Waller," in Hayden). Issue: 7, John Camm, born November 14, 1789; died February 14, 1790. 8, Eliza, born January 31, 1791; married to George Blow, December 12, 1807; and died in 1841. 9, Edmund, born March 12, 1793; married Mary Anne Jones, of Warwick, 10 June, 1818; and died September 27, 1827. 10, Emma, born September 20, 1794, died aged nine years.

---

[1] Trinity College records. [2] York county records.

11. William Hardress, born February 7, 1797; died December 5, 1827. Robert Hall Waller married, secondly, December 7, 1804, Martha Cary Crafford, widow of John Crafford, of Warwick county. No children by the second marriage.[1]

(*To be continued.*)

THE REV. JOHN CASPER STOEVER, SR.

By Dr. A. G. Grinnan.

In 1894 a monument was erected in Pennsylvania to the Rev. John Casper Stoever, Jr., the first Lutheran minister ordained in the colonies. He was pastor of the Lutheran church in the Tulpelochan neighborhood, in Pennsylvania, from 1733 to 1779, and did a valuable work in his church; his father was pastor of the Lutheran church in Madison county, Va., as early as 1734, and no doubt earlier, and was named John Casper Stoever and came from Germany, and we give a short sketch of his life: He came to Pennsylvania by way of England, with his second wife, Mary Magdalene, and thence to Virginia, where, having been licensed by Gov. Spotswood, he became pastor of the Lutheran church now in Madison county, then Spottsylvania county.

His name is seen on Orange records a few months after the formation of the county, in 1734. Rev. Mr. Stoever, the elder, died at sea, in 1738, on his return from Germany, where he had been to collect money to enable his congregation in Virginia to build a church and furnish an endowment for salaries of pastors. He was quite successful, returning with over three thousand dollars and a large chest of books, Bibles, Psalm-books, and books for a church library, communion service, etc., and, for aught we know, may have remitted money before his return. With this money his congregation built, in 1742, an excellent church in the form of a cross, and bought land and negroes to work the land; part of the land and negroes was sold before the civil war, and the church had ample funds for support of a minister and a glebe of several hundred acres. Mr. Stoever brought from Germany a small silver communion cup and plate, probably a gift, one piece of which the church still has in possession, the other having been stolen during the late war, and other service. Mr. Stoever, Sr., evidently was a man of wealth for those times, and of excellent standing in his old country.

---

[1] Family Bible.

In the appraisement of his estate in Virginia, his Nuremberg Bible was valued at over five pounds, and one prayer-book, with silver back, at nearly as much, and his prayer-book, with silver clasps, at over three pounds. In his will he says that his son, Rev. John Casper Stoever, who was his executor, was pastor of the church in Pennsylvania at Conastohen. Rev. Mr. Stoever, Jr., had a brother named Philip, a sister Catherine, who married a Mr. Countz, and another brother whose Christian name is not known.

The elder Stoever married twice, and may have had other children not mentioned in his will; he was styled "gentleman" in colonial records. He took the oaths to support his majesty's person and his government, and the objurgation oath and the test oath at Williamsburg.

In making his collection for the Madison church, Mr. Stoever seems to have had access to the highest circles in his country, indeed, the tradition is, that a king headed the list. After he left Germany for Virginia, his friends continued their efforts to raise money. Mr. Stoever relates how he made an unfortunate selection of an agent in this country to aid him, and that by him he lost several hundred pistoles. The first pastor of the Lutherans when at Germanna was a Mr. Haeger, and when they removed in 1722, or 1723, to the head-waters of the Robinson River, in what is now Madison, Haeger went with them.

Mr. Stoever, who died in 1738, at sea, was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Klugg. The church was built in 1742, and the organ was built by John Thaumberg, in List, Tenn., in 1768, and hauled in a wagon from there to the church in Virginia.

WILLIAM BRADFORD,

ONE OF THE MAYFLOWER PILGRIM FATHERS, GOVERNOR OF THE JURISDICTION OF PLYMOUTH.

Born in Yorkshire 1590.
Died at Plymouth 1657.

Copy of the Verses Left by Him for His Children.

From my years young, in days of youth,
God did make known to me his truth,
And called me from my native place
For to enjoy the means of grace;
In wilderness he did me guide,
And in strange lands for me provide.

In fears and wants, through weal and woe,
A pilgrim passed I to and fro;
Oft left of them whom I did trust,
How vain it is to rest on dust.
A man of sorrows I have been,
And many changes I have seen;
War, wants, peace, plenty I have known,
And some advanced, others thrown down.
The humble poor, cheerful and glad;
Rich, discontent, sower and sad.
When fears and sorrows have been mix't,
Consolations came betwixt.
Faint not, poor soul, in God still trust,
Fear not the things thou suffer must,
For, whom he loves he doth chastise,
And then all tears wipes from their eyes.
Farewell, dear children, whom I love,
Your better Father is above;
When I am gone, he can supply,
To him I leave you when I die.
Fear him in truth, walk in his ways,
And he will bless you all your days.
My days are spent, old age is come,
My strength it fails, my glass near run;
Now I will wait, when work is done,
Until my happy change shall come,
When from my labors I shall rest,
With Christ above for to be blest.

QUAINT INSCRIPTION.

COMMUNICATED BY W. C. PENNINGTON.

Copy of an inscription on a brass tablet originally marking the tomb of Richard Brooke, Esq., banker of Whitchurch, Southampton, England, and progenitor of the Brookes of Maryland, who died in 1593, and that of Elizabeth Wwyne, his wife, who died in 1599, both of whom were buried in the parish church at Whitchurch, of which his son and grandson were rectors. The tablet, removed to make room for improvements in the building, is now in the belfry, and was copied by Col. Jos. L. Chester, of the College of Heralds, for Mr. A. A. Brooke, of Washington, D. C.

PIETATIS OPUS.

This grave (oh griefe) hath swallowed up with wide and open mouth,
The bodie of good Richard Brooke, of Whitchurch, Hampton, South;
And Elizabeth, his wedded wife twice twentie yeares and one.
Sweete Jesus hath their souls in Heaven, the ground flesh, skin and bone.
In Januarie (worn with age) daie sixteenth died hee,
From Christ full fifteen hundred yeares, and more by ninetie-three,
But death her twist of life in Maie, day twentieth did un-Twyne,
From Christ full fifteen hundred yeares and more by ninetie nine.
They left behind them, well to live, and grown to good degree,
First Richard, Thomas, Robert Brooke, the youngest of the three;
Elizabeth and Barbara, then Dorothee the last,
All six the knot of nature's love and kindness keeping fast.
This tombstone, and the plate thereon thus graven faire and large,
Did Robert Brooke, the youngest son make at his proper charge.
A Citizen of London State, by faithful service free,
Of Marchantes' great Adventurers[1] a brother sworn is hee,
And of the Indian Companie (come gain or loss) a lim,
And of the Goldsmiths' Liverie, all these God's gifts to him,
This monument of memorie in love performed hee,
December thirtie-one, from Christ sixteen hundred and three.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

ATTENTION, STUDENTS OF VIRGINIA HISTORY!

The editor has been notified that unless a supply of funds is forthcoming, Mr. Henry F. Waters will be compelled to discontinue the important work he has been carrying on among the English records. For many years past Mr. Waters has been publishing in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* abstracts of wills found in England relating to America. Virginia has contributed very little to the work, but, nevertheless, scores of wills of utmost importance to those tracing from Virginia have been published without expense to those most benefited. The good work now runs the risk of being altogether discontinued, and the editor would regard such a result as little short of a public calamity.

[1] The Virginia Company.

The editor is willing to receive subscriptions for this purpose, and will undertake to transmit them to the proper hands.

JAMESTOWN CELEBRATION.—On May 13th the College of William and Mary, in connection with the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, held a celebration at Jamestown on the anniversary of the establishment of the first English settlement at that place. The weather was beautiful, and a crowd of about 2,000 people was present.

J. Lesslie Hall, Professor of History, presided, and made an introductory address. A poem was recited by Charles Washington Coleman, and an historical oration was delivered by the President of the College, Lyon G. Tyler.

CUSTIS TOMBS.—By the action of Magruder-Ewell Camp of Confederate Veterans, the tombstones and remains of Frances Custis and her two grandchildren, Daniel Parke Custis and Martha Custis, children of Daniel Parke Custis, of New Kent, and Martha, his wife, subsequently wife of President George Washington, were recently removed from the old Custis homestead, near Williamsburg, to Bruton Parish churchyard. I am satisfied that the old burying ground in which they reposed so long was originally the site of Marston Church.

YATES FAMILY.—After the death of Waddington, the French statesman, it was discovered that he was related to the Yates family in England, from which sprung the Jefferson county and Tidewater Yates of Virginia. Waddington was descended from the Penderells of Shropshire, England, who had hidden Charles II. in the famous oak at Boscobel, two of whom had married Yates. This led to tracing back the Yates family further than had been possible, and showed the connection between the Jefferson county family and that of Lower Virginia. The present representative of the Yates family in England is Francis Wm. Yates, of Capsallwood, Walnerhampton. William Yates living at Shockerly, in the Parish of Donnington, England, in 1656, had issue by Catherine, his wife:

John, born November 3, 1658.
Margaret, born March 19, 1660.
William, baptized December 10, 1661.
Benjamin, baptized August 21, 1663.
Samuel, baptized July 18, 1665.
Frances, baptized September, 14, 1666.
Richard, baptized June 19, 1669.
John, baptized May 19, 1671.

Robert, baptized October 30, 1673.

Bartholomew, baptized August 24, 1676.

The latter named, baptized on St. Bartholomew's day. The above William Yates died in 1697, and his wife Catherine in October, 1706. This deduction comes from Rev. Mr. Aiglouby, of England, who was a Yates of Jefferson county, Va.—A. G. GRINNAN.

QUERIES.—Any information regarding persons bearing the name of PUTNAM WHO HAVE SETTLED IN VIRGINIA, or elsewhere in the South, will be gratefully acknowledged by Eben Putnam, Salem, Mass.

Particular information is requested concerning descendants of Thomas, living 1659, son of Thomas Putnam who died in or on the way to Virginia; of Caleb Putnam, who may have settled in Virginia in the early part of this century; and of the ancestors of Henry Putnam, now of Wisconsin.

Ebenezer Putnam (H. C. 1815) was in Virginia soon afterward, and prepared some members of the Williams family for college. The Williams plantation is thought to have been near Petersburg. Mr. Eben Putnam, grandson of the above, is preparing a memoir of Ebenezer Putnam, and will be pleased to hear from any gentleman remembering his grandfather any incidents of his life in Virginia.

DR. WILLIAM COCKE.—A letter from W. M. Coates, Esq., Bursar of Queen's College, Cambridge, has the following: "The following is the extract from our admission book—'March 26, 1688, Guliel Cocke, of Suffolk (M^r. Woodroffe, tutor).' I have obtained, however, the following further information: he proceeded to the M. B. degree in 1693, and was elected to a Fellowship of the College on 5th of July, 1694. This is all the information I can find." Dr. Cocke was Secretary of State for Virginia, and died in 1720 while sitting in court.

GREEN—DUNN.—Among the marriage licenses of Spottsylvania for the year 1739, reported by W. G. Stanard in the QUARTERLY for January, 1893, is that of Rev. James Marye to Mrs. Elinor Purcell Dunn. The wife of Robert Green (emigrant), father of Col. John Green, of the Revolution, was Elinor Dunn, and the name Elinor is frequent among descendants of Robert Green, in Kentucky. Was Mrs. Elinor Purcell Dunn the mother of the wife of Robert Green?—T. M. G.

DIGGES—SYME.—In the QUARTERLY for April, 1893, page 211, it is stated that Frances Digges married Col. John Syme, the elder half-brother of Patrick Henry. But a legal record in *Hening's Statutes* shows that Col. John Syme married Mildred Merriwether,

daughter of Nicholas Merriwether. Her mother was Mildred Thornton, daughter of Francis Thornton, of St. Mary's parish, Caroline county; and, after the death of Nicholas Merriwether, she married, secondly, Dr. Thomas Walker, of Castle Hill, Albemarle. Was Col. John Syme married twice?—T. M. G.

THE RECORD BOOKS.—Perhaps the saddest effect of the war was the destruction that attended the record books of the counties. Many were destroyed by the Federal troops, and many by the great fire of Richmond in 1865. In the clerk's office of Prince William county there is a record book, beginning in 1745, with this label: "This book was taken from the Court House at Brentsville, Va., Sept. 7, 1863, by Capt. George Pierce, 10th Regt. Mass. Vol. Inft." In Charles City county the record book, from 1753 to November, 1757, has this label placed upon it by the sender: "Taken out of Charles City C. H. by George D. Seckman of Co. C., 10th Regt Michigan Infantry. Presented to Rev. Leander Thompson, by William G. Thompson 1st Lieutenant Co. E., 14th Regt Mass. Vols. (Heavy artillery.) This book was taken from a lot that were about to be buried by Northern troops in Virginia." The writer had the happiness two years ago to negotiate for Elizabeth City County Court the purchase of a minute book (1750–1763), in which the court proceedings were attested by George Wythe, presiding magistrate. "I bought it," writes Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet, of New York, under date of December 29, 1892, "at a sale in Boston, about 1868, and gave ninety-eight dollars for it, the then value of Wythe's signatures. It came into my hands in the same condition as it had been when picked up on the roadside by a Boston man, who was in McClellan's army," etc. Dr. Emmet transferred the book to the court at cost. In 1888, a jeweller, of Albany, New York, very kindly presented to the State the silver coffin-plate taken from the coffin of Lord Botetourt when the vaults were broken into by the Federal soldiers in 1862. In his letter the jeweller stated that he had purchased the plate from the widow of a "Private Brown," a Federal soldier.

When Richmond was in possession of the Federal troops the lesser seal of State was carried off by Col. Johnston L. de Peyster, and has not been returned. The public archives were despoiled of valuable letters, and many letters to the Governor of Virginia have been recently offered for sale in Boston and New York. When Norfolk was in the occupation of the Federals the correspondence of Gov. Henry A. Wise was seized and carried to Wash-

ington. After the peace a pretence was made of its return, but it was found that all the more valuable letters had been abstracted. They afterwards turned up in the collection of Ben Perley Poore, near Newburyport, Mass. Through the kindness of Dr. J. S. H. Fogg, who purchased them at the sale of Poore's MSS., the writer received copies of several very interesting letters.

We ought to preserve with religious care the records that remain.

VIRGINIA ANTIQUITIES.—The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities and Colonial Dames have done a good work during the past year. The old historic places are rapidly passing into the hands whose first care will be their preservation. The presence of woman is essential to perfection in any field, political, social, or literary. The woman's edition of the *Times* newspaper, of Richmond, June 11, 1895, contains a full account of woman's work in Virginia, and is most valuable.

CHURCHES.—Advertisement of the vestry of Southwark parish, in Surry county, for building a large brick church where the old church stands.—*Va. Gazette*, April 18, 1751. Similar ad. by the vestry of Overwharton parish, in Stafford co., to build "a large brick church of about 3,000 square feet, near the head of Acquia Creek, where the old church now stands."—*Va. Gazette*, June 6, 1751. William Tebbs and Lewis Renoe, churchwardens of Dettingen parish, Prince William co., advertise for building "two brick or stone churches, each to contain in the clear 1,800 feet." They state that "there is great plenty of fine stone in said parish."—*Va. Gazette*, April 3, 1752.

ANDREWS FAMILY.—Col. Thomas H. Ellis sends an interesting note of this family, which will appear in next issue. See page 277.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY VIRGINIA ANTIQUARY. *Edited by Edward W. James.* Richmond, Va.: Whittet & Shepperson, General Printers. No. 1, Part I.

This is a neat pamphlet of 36 pages, tasteful, and full of interest. The aims and purposes of the publication are thus succinctly stated by the editor: "*The Antiquary* is intended for the purpose of making known and perpetuating the history of this section; and, as the editor and proprietor is doing this exclusively for his own pleasure, there will be no notes and no queries—no questions asked, and none answered."

LEE OF VIRGINIA, 1642–1892. Biographical and Genealogical Sketches of the DESCENDANTS OF COLONEL RICHARD LEE, with brief notices of the related families of Allerton, Armistead, Aylett, Bedinger, Beverley, Bland, Bolling, Carroll, Carter, Chambers, Corbin, Custis, Digges, Fairfax, Fitzhugh, Garden, Grymes, Hanson, Jennings, Jones, Ludwell, Marshall, Mason, Page, Randolph, Shepherd, Shippen, Tabb, Taylor, Turberville, Washington, and others. *Edited and published by Edmund Jennings Lee, M. D., Member of the Historical Societies of Pennsylvania and Virginia.* Philadelphia. 1895.

Perhaps there is no other family in the United States that has afforded such a brilliant array of soldiers, statesmen, and orators as the Lees. The task of Dr. Lee, therefore, was not only genealogical, but historical. He may well be proud of the splendid volume which he has presented to the public. The difficulty, no doubt, was to condense what he had to say into the large volume which he has published. The price of the volume, $10, is large, but the contents are fully worth that sum. Virginia has been most fortunate in having so many excellent biographies of her leading men.

AMERICAN BOOK-PLATES: A guide to their study, with examples. *By Charles Dexter Allen, Member of Ex-Libris Society, London; Member of the Grolier Club, New York; Member of the Connecticut Society, Hartford.* With a Biography by Eben Newell Hewins, member of the Ex-Libris Society. Illustrated with many rare and interesting book-plates, and, in the finer editions, with many prints from the original copies, both old and ancient. New York: McMillan & Co. London: MDCCCXCIV.

This is an elegant work, and no library ought to be without it. Virginia finds ample representation in upwards of 100 names. The book is profusely illustrated with plates. "In one important feature the Northern plates differ from the Southern—they are mostly the work of our native engravers, very few being done in England. The work of these native artisans, who were mostly self-taught in this art of engraving on copper, is confessedly inferior to that of the London experts, found upon the Southern plates, both in draw-

ing and execution; but their work is of more value to the collector from this fact of their being American work. They furnish examples of native skill, both in engraving and copper-plate printing."

THE HEAD OF A HUNDRED. Being an Account of Certain Passages in the Life of Humphrey Huntoon, Esq., Sometime an Officer in the Colony of Virginia. *Edited by Maud Wilder Goodwin, author of "The Colonial Cavalier."* Boston: Little, Brown & Co.

Mrs. Goodwin's second essay in the field of colonial Virginia history has taken the form of fiction that is part a title. The two chief characters in *The Head of a Hundred*, and, therefore, the main thread of their story, are fictitious; but incidentally we are brought into speech with John Cary, Rolfe, George Thorpe, Miles Cary, the master of "Jordan's Journey" and his wife, Sir George Yeardley and other personages of the authentic chronicles. We are present at the meeting of the first legislative assembly in the New World in 1619; witness the arrival of "the maids" at Jamestown; go on an embassy to the King of Accomac; and, at the last, find ourselves in the midst of the great massacre of 1622. The story is a straight-forward narrative told in the first person, and the historic characters not infrequently use the language attributed to them in the old records, as when Cary explains that he had had a Bible, but thinks that it must have been "ymbeasiled" from his sea-trunk. These little bits of authenticity contribute in no small degree to the reader's pleasure. While certain features of the main narrative, a very pretty love affair, seem somewhat improbable, especially in this very early day of the colony, Mrs. Goodwin tells her story simply, directly, and in a style that is always pleasant and refined. In the mechanical make-up of the little book the publishers have left nothing to be desired.

RECOLLECTIONS OF A MINISTRY OF FORTY YEARS. *By Caleb Davis Bradlee, D. D.*

This is an address delivered by this veteran preacher and thinker before a meeting of the "Boston Association of Ministers," January 14, 1895. It contains pleasant notices of several distinguished Unitarian preachers, as the Rev. Thomas Starr King, Rev. Frederick D. Huntingdon, Rev. Rufus Ellis, Rev. Arthur B. Fuller, Rev. Edward E. Hale, and others. Dr. Bradlee contrasts modern Unitarianism with the Unitarianism of his youth, and finds fault with the liberty of the day that reaches anarchy, the irreverence and want of faith now prevailing in religious circles.

RICHARD MOWRY, OF UXBRIDGE, MASS.: A Family History. *By William A. Mowry, A. M., Member of the Rhode Island Historical Society; Honorary Member of the N. H. Antiquarian Society; and Corresponding Member of the Oregon Pioneer and Historical Society.* Providence: Sidney S. Rider, Publisher. 1878.

Dr. Mowry, the author of this work, is one of the Directors of the celebrated Summer Institute at Martha's Vineyard, Mass. The following paragraph is worth quoting from his letter to the editor: "I was at Williamsburg in my army experience in 1863. I visited Williamsburg again with my wife

and a party from Massachusetts in 1887. We wandered through the halls of William and Mary, had a long and *very* pleasant chat with President Ewell, *good* old man, visited Bruton Church and the Powder House, saw the three communion services, the old fort, etc., etc. What a grand history clusters around Williamsburg. I have enjoyed studying it immensely." The book, whose title is given, contains a portrait of Dr. Mowry, who has a kind, intellectual countenance.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Johns-Hopkins University Studies—March and April, 1895.
History of East Hampton, Long Island.
The Church Union.
Publications of the Rhode Island Historical Society, April, 1895.
The American Historical Register, April, 1895.
English Towns and Guilds—University of Pennsylvania.
New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, April, 1895.
The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, April, 1895.
The University of Utah Quarterly.
The Early Relations between Maryland and Virginia, by John H. Latané, A. B.
Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography.
Kansas University Quarterly.
Address to the National Association of Elocutionists.
The Bookman, April, 1895.
American Historical Register, May, 1895.
Twenty-fifth Annual Report of the Lenox Library.
Genealogy—Chappell, Dickie, and Kindred Families.
Johns-Hopkins University Studies, May, 1895.
The American University Magazine, May, 1895.
Blount College—An Historical Address.
Archæological Investigations in the James and Potomac River Valleys. By Gerard Fowke.
Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Massachusetts.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register.
Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society.
Publications of the Historical Department of the University of Pennsylvania.
Report of the Committee Appointed to Revise the Soldiers' Record, Danvers, Mass. 1895.

Vol. iv. No. 2. October, 1895.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine,

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

1. WASHINGTON AND HIS NEIGHBORS (continued), giving interesting documents from the Records of Westmoreland and Northumberland Counties concerning Brodhurst, Bernard, Pope, Hardwick, Gerrard, Lee, etc., ... 75
By the Editor.

2. THE THORNTON FAMILY, ... 89
By W. G. Stanard.

3. LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA. Selections from the Records of Princess Anne County, ... 94
By Edward W. James.

4. THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA, I. Family of John Smith of Purton, . 95

5. THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA, II. Family of John Augustine Smith, . 101

6. ORIGINAL LETTERS: Col. John Taylor to Edmund Pendleton; I. A. Coles to Henry St. George Tucker; Major John Pryor to Major Thomas Massie; Cornelius Calvert to Anthony Walke, . . 103

7. ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY. Papers relating to John Marshall and others, the Case of John Jennings, the British Regiment, . . 111

8. BURNING OF NEW KENT COURTHOUSE AND PRISON. Extract from St. Peter's Parish Register, ... 115

9. THE THRUSTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA (continued), ... 116

10. MARRIAGE BONDS IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE, . . 118

11. OLD TOMBSTONES IN CHARLES CITY: Lightfoot, Gibson, Hunt, . 122

12. DESCENDANTS OF HENRY RANDOLPH, with notes of Foliot, Anderson, Ellison, Soane, etc., ... 125

13. THROCKMORTON FAMILY, ... 128

14. JOURNALS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE (continued), ... 130

15. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES: Coin of the Commonwealth of England, Surveyors in Bad Company, Tobacco Taxes, Scotch Tom Nelson, Bland Family, First Children, Hubard Pedigree, Query regarding Randolph-Purcell, Andrews Family, Ennalls Family, Rev. James Sclater, ... 132

16. BOOK REVIEWS: *The Southern States of the American Union*, by Dr. J. L. M. Curry; *John Smith in Virginia*, by Dr. John Fiske; Mrs. Lee's *School History*, etc., ... 140

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IV. OCTOBER, 1895. No. 2

WASHINGTON AND HIS NEIGHBORS.

BY THE EDITOR.

(Continued from last Number.)

[SOME INTERESTING DOCUMENTS FROM THE RECORDS.]

January 25th 1652—Northumberland County[1]

Mr Walter Brodhurst ag^{t} Mr Pope } The Court doth ordr that Mr Nathaniel Pope Atturney of Mr Nicholas Hayward of London Merch^{t} shall out of the said Mr Hayward's estate make present paym^{t} of Two thousand pounds of Tob^{co} & charges unto Mr Walter Brodhurst for being generall Atturney unto the said Mr Hayward in the yeare 1651 els Execucon.

At a Court held for y County of Northumberland the 21th of July 1656

Present Coll^{o} John Trussell, Mr Hugh Lee, Mr Matth: Rhodon; Mr James Hawley, Mr Wm Thomas } Com rs

Mr Waltr Brodhurst ag^{t} Jno Curtis Ad^{tor} of Abra: Moone } Whereas it doth appear unto the Court that Abraham Moone standeth indebted unto Mr Walter Brodhurst the assignee of Corbett Pedle the sume of five hundred & thirty pounds of tobacco & coste by bill The court doth therefore ordr with consent that John Curtis Ad^{tor} of the Estate of the said Moone shall by the tenth of November next make paym^{t} of the said debt unto the said Mr Brodhurst out of the deceaseds Estate according to order als Execucon.

Col. Pope's Gift to Ann Pope, alias Washington—Westmoreland County.

Mr Haywards Pattent — assigned by Mr Dodman to Mr Pope } May 10th 1659 To all &c To whom &c. now know yee that I Samuell Mathewes esqr Governor & Captn Generall of Virginia doe wth y Consent of ye Councell of State Accordingly give & grant unto Nicholas Hayward gent Seven hundred Acres of Land situate Lyeing & beeing in ye County of Westmorland & upon ye south side of Potomack River Bounding viz: Six hundred Acres p^{t} thereof beginninge at a marked white oake standing on y Eastward side of a vally and upon ye East side of a Creeke Commonly Called Hallowes Creeke

[1] The extracts from the Northumberland County records were kindly furnished me by William S. Crallé, Clerk of the County Court.

south by west somethinge southerly to a marked Red oake standing on ye North side of a Smalle Runn of water 320 poles & from y first menconed oake even & nigh ye said Creeke West 300 poles to a marked white oake standing on ye westward side of a valley & Right over against a pointe butting into ye said Creeke called by ye name of ye wadeing place into ye maine woods south westerly 320 poles & from thence East 300 poles to ye second menconed oake tree And one hundred Acres ye Residue bounding Northerly upon ye aforesaid Land Easterly Southerly & westerly upon ye maine woods. The said Land beeing due unto ye said Nicholas Hayward as followeth vizt Six hundred Acres hereof being formerly granted by pattent Dated y 30th of January 1650 unto John Hallowes gent^l^ & by ye said Hallowes Assigned unto John Kinge & by John Pitt Attorney of ye said Kinge assigned unto John Dodman and by ye said Dodman assigned unto ye said Nicholas Hayward & One hundred ye Residue by & for ye transportacon of two psonns into this Collony whose names are in y Records menconed under this pattents. To have and to hold &c. Given under Our hands at James Citty this 6th Day of Octob 1658.

SAMUELL MATHEWS
WILLIAM CLAIBORNE Sec^ty^.

Mr Pope his Conveighance to Mrs Ann Washington } Know all men by these prsents that I Nathaniell Pope gent^l^ of y County of Westmorl^d^ in Virginia for divers good Causes & Consideracons mee thereunto moveing as alsoe for my naturall affection to my Daughter Ann Pope alias Washington Doe by these prsents Conveigh away alien & Make over unto Mr John Dodman & Willm Hardich onely as feoffees in trust & for ye onely use & behoofe & availe of my aforesaid Daughter Ann Washington & her heires all my Right, Title & Interest in this w^th^in pattent To have & To hold ye said Land to her my said Daughter Ann Washington & her heires forever. In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand this 11th day of May 1659.

Testes:
Vallentine Peyton
James Balldridge

NATHANIELL POPE.

Acknowledged in Court & Recorded ye day & yeere above written—

Will of Walter Brodhurst—Westmoreland County.

In ye Name of God Amen I Wallter Brodhurst beeing in perfect memory doe make my Last Will & Testament: first I bequeath my soule to Allmighty God, & my bodye to y earth from whence it came to bee Decently buried secondly I doe make my Loveing wife Ann Brodhurst my Executrix of what estate I have in this Country of Virginia except my land y^t^ which I Doe bequeath to my * * Gerrard Brodhurst wheresoever ye said Land bee situate lyeing or beeing as well in Nomeni as in any other place of this Country of Virginia & in Case my said sonn Gerrard shall Dye w^th^out Issue y^t^ said Land I doe hereby give to my Sonn Walter Brodhurst & in Case boeth my said Sonns shall soe Dye w^th^out Issue I Doe hereby bequeath all ye said Land to my Daughter Elizabeth Brodhurst. Allsoe sce long as my wife Continues a Vidow It is my Will that shee shall have all my Land for her use & y^t^ whole stock untill my said sonns come of age & if my said Wife Doe happen to marry

I Doe hereby Constitute & make Mr Thomas Gerrard, Mr Nathaniell Pope, Mr Robert Slye overseeres of my children but my said wife to have ye said stock Remaine in her hands provided my said wife yield yeerely an accompt of ye same to ye said Overseeres for ye onely use & behoof of my said chilldren untill they shall come of age & to take theyre audite for ye mainteyning & bringing them up & they ye said Chilldren to bee in tuition & disposing of my said wife allsoe my Desire is that what I may have left in England my wife may have ye disposal thereof wth ye advice of my overseers onely for ye use of my said chilldren. In wittuess whereof I ye said Walter Brodhurst have hereunto sett my hand & seale this twentie sixth day of January In ye yeere of Our Lord 1658.

Signed & sealed in y prsence of us, Ellen Payton John Rynes

WALTER BRODHURST. Seale.

This Will & Testamt of Mr Wallter Brodhurst was proved by ye testimonees above specified at a Court held at ye house of ye said Mr Brodhurst ye 12th day of February 1658 & then recorded.

At a Court held for ye County of Northumberland ye 20th of 7br 1659

Present Lt. Coll: Samll Smyth, Capt Peter Ashton, Capt Richard Budd, Mr Tho: Hopkins, Mr Wm Pressly } Comrs

Mrs Anne Brodhurst ag^t. capt Peter Lefebur } Whereas it doth appeare unto ye court by the oath of Mrs Anne Brodhurst the Relict and Administratrix of Walter Brodhurst decd that Capt Peter Lefebur is indebted unto the Estate of the sd Mr Brodhurst for three or four months accommodacon for himself his wife & children both of house roome & dyett It is therefore ordered that the sd Capt Peter Lefebur shall by the 20th of 9br next make paymt of one thousand pounds of Tobacco & caske unto the sd Mrs Anne Brodhurst wth costs of suit als Execucon: Provided alwaies & it is further ordered that if the said Capt Lefebur can by the next 9br court make it appear that hee hath made satisfacon for his accomodacon as afores[d] or any pt thereof, the same shall be allowed him & abated notwithstanding this order, otherwise to stand in full force as aforesaid.

Letter of Anna Bernard.[1]

"Anna Bernard her lre to Mr Walter Brodhurst"

Noble Sr

I give you many thanks for your care of my business I cannot resolve of my comeing to Potomac myselfe till ye return of ye shipps wch makes me desire you will be pleased to have that Land seated for

[1] Anna Bernard was the wife of Richard Bernard, whose daughter, Anna, referred to in the letter, married Major John Smith, Speaker of the House, first a resident of Warwick and then of Gloucester county. The Bernards at this time were living at York. They removed afterwards to "Purton," in Gloucester, and Petsworth parish was clearly named by them, as the family was from Petsworth parish, England.

me I will give a hundred acres to any honest man forever to seat it I should be glad of a good neighbour but desire this hundred acres may lay with * * * me or * * ide of this tract of Land & not hinder * * * * lye betweene me & ye River the * * will be my pleasure S^r I shall wholly * * * for ye seating of this Land & I am confident y^t you will do this for me as for yourselfe I love to have what is mine entire so that I may not trespass my neighbour nor he, in what charge you are at in my businesses these lines shall oblige me to pay & your love & care I shall ever study ye best way of returning I give M^rs. Brodhurst many thanks for accepting soe poor a token & I should be gladd of a good occasion to draw yo^u & Mrs Brodhurst into these parts that I might not only enjoy your company but pay part of ye respect I owe you. My service waits on y^u both my daughter Anna Smith presents her services to you both and S^r I am your most humble servant Anna Bernard. S^r I must seate this land this year therefore pray let me have timely notice.

20 ffeb: 1653 This Lre was proved.

Will of Nathaniel Pope.

In the name of God Amen I Nathaniel * * of Appomattox in ye county of Westmoreland in y collony of * * being in perfect minde & memory & haveing a Resol * * * for England this p^rsent shipping & knowing ye dangers * * as waies now stand & ye uncertainty of man's Life Make this my Last will & Testam^t in Manner form following Imp^rmis I give & bequeath my soule into ye hands of Almighty God my most mercifull & loving Father hopeing through ye death passion & Resurrection of Jesus Christ my alone Saviour & Redeemer hee will Receive it into everlasting happiness this miserable life is ended And as for my body I submit to be disposed of as god pleases whether by Land or water And for that portion of estate & goods wch god of his mercy hath blessed me wth all in this Life I give & bequeath as followeth Imprimis I give & bequeath unto my sonn Thomas Pope my land & plantation situate upon y cliffts to him & his heirs forever Item I give unto ye aforesaid Thomas Pope five Cowes or heifers to bee delivered unto him when he shall come to the age of one & twenty years or day of Marriage wch shall first happen. Item I give & bequeath unto my son Nathaniell pope all that Land & plantation whereon I now Live & am seated wth all ye buildings & edi(fices) thereunto belonging to him & his heirs forever And if in case my sonn Thomas shall dye whom I doe make my whole & sole executo^r of this my last will & Testam^t then my will & meaning is that my sonn Nathaniel shall survive him to bee my whole & sole executo^r Item I give unto my son Nathaniel Pope aforesaid more that my whole estate of Land lyeing at ye heade of Appomattox Creeke as by pattent will appeare Containeing by estimation one thousand & six * * acres bee it more or less to him & his heirs forever And fo(rasmuch) it is my will & desire that my wife Luce Pope shall h(ave the) whole aforementioned seat of Land whereon I now live (tog)ether wth ye servants & cattle & goods thereunto belon(ging as) long as please god she shall Live And in Case m (wife) should marry then my will & meaning is that my (Executor) give her twenty Thousand weight of Tobac * * & ye aforesaid goods & cattle & Land given * * to goe to my say^d executo^r. Item I give * * * John Washington that summe of money w^ch * * unto me by a bill

under his hand for y^e * * ing eighty pounds sterl Item I give * * * one mare. Item I doe give to my sonn * * Item I doe give unto my sonn in Law * * * mare Item I doe give unto my sonn * * * one stone horse & further I doe des * * my executor to pay unto my sonn in * * Two hundred pounds that I stande en * * * of my estate in England to bee pay^t a * * * & what of my estate * * in bonds shall bee * * * I doe give unto my Executo^r Thomas pope * * for all man(ner) of bills bonds accompts debts Cattle Chattels household stuffe & all whatsoever moveables of my estate undisposed of I doe give unto my sonn Thomas & my son Nathaniell to bee equally divided between them both to bee divided when ye eldest of them shall come of age In wittnesse that this is my last will & Testam^t I ye said Nathaniell pope have sett to my hande & seale this sixteenth of May in the yeare of our Lord God one thousand six hundred fifty-nine.

Signed sealed & delivered & Acknowledged to bee ye Last Will & Testam^t of Nathaniell Pope in ye P^res^nce of vs
Jno Rosier
Laurence Washington
John Washington
William Hardich

NATHANIELL POPE[1] seale

April ye 26th 1660. M^r. John Rosier made oath that Coll Nathaniell Pope did owne & averred this for his Last Will & Testam^t & that hee knew of no other or later will Jurat in curia westmerlaneia die et anno p^rdict This will was proved in ye County Court of Westmol^d by ye oathes of Mr Jno Rosier & Mr William Hardich wittnesses subscribed thereto.

The Civil Commission of Westmoreland County in 1661.

At a Grand Assembly held at James City March ye 27th 1661:

Whereas by ye Removiall of severall persons formerly Intrusted wth ye power Civill & Military in Westmorel^d County ye Commission of the County is much weakened & ye present Condition of County Requires uninterested persons to be intrusted therewith. It is thought fitt by ye grand Assembly uppun ye Report of ye Committee of ye Indian Business and it is accordingly ordered that Westmorl^d & Northumberland bee one County & that y Commissioners of Northumberland & ye Remaining Commissioners of Westmorel^d bee one Commission Civill & Millitary provided that if ye Right hono^ble Governo^r shall think fitt that they still continue as formerly then that hee appoint enough persons to compleate Westmorl^d Commission as hee shall [think] capable & fitt for ye same.

October ye 29 1662.

Mr Sam: Hayward's Acquittance to Maior Dodman:

Know all men by these p^resents that I Samuell Hayward of Choctank Attor-

[1] An abstract made of this will several years earlier by W. G. Stanard identifies the sons-in-law of Pope mentioned in his will as John Washington and William Hardwich. The paper of the book is excessively rotten, and has been much impaired since.

ney of my father Nicholas Hayward of London Merch[t] doe ye verture of my letter of Attorney Recorded in Westmorl[d] County Court upon y[e] 29th Instant freely Release Acquitt discharge & forgive Mr. John Dodman of upper Mattchotick gentle his heires executo[rs] Administrato[rs] & Assignes Sales Returns lands barganing & from all & everey thinge negotiations or affaires that hath ye himself or his Attorney beene transacted Concerneing my father or self from y[e] begining of y world to y[e] dat hereof. Witness my hand this 30[th] of octob[r] 1661.

SAM HAYWARD.

In p[r]sence of vs
John Washington
Daniell Hutt.

Octob[r] y[e] 30[th] 1662

Commission of the Peace.

"Thomas Ludwell Esq[r] Secretary of State & coll Jn[o] Carter Esq. both of his Ma[ti s] Council by commission dated 24 June 1662 were empowered to settle y[e] Countyes of Westmorland & Northumberl[d] determine that they be distinct their bounds to remain as before 23[th] March last & appoint the Commission for Westm[r]land Cap[t] Peter Ashton Collonell Gerrard ffowke L[t] Coll Valentine Peyton Maior John Dodman M[r] William Pierce M[r] John Washington M[r] Augustine Hull & M[r] Isaac Allerton justices of the peace to determine all causes '&c' not touching life or member "—7 Aug 1662.

Mr. John ffrodeshan, Mr Robert Vaulx, Mr. Tho. Yowell added to the commission of Westmoreland county—Letter of Gov. Berkeley March 19, 1672–3

5 March 167¾.—Anthony Bridges com[d] clerk by Thomas Ludwell, Secretary of State.

29 March 1672–3.—Westmoreland comicon L[t] Co[ll] John Washington Maj[r] William Pierce Maj[r] Isaac Allerton Cap[t] John Lee, M[r] John Appleton M[r] John, Lord Cap[t] John Ashton Cap[t] Thomas Philpot M[r] William Storke M[r] Robert Jadwin

5 Nov. 1677.—Herbert Jeffreys Esq commission of the peace to Major William Pierce, Major Isaac Allerton, M[r] John Lord, M[r] Dan[ll] Lisson and M[r] Tho: Kerton to be of the quorum, M[r] Tho. Yowell, M[r] Robert Vaulx, M[r] John Gerrard, M[r] William Horton, & M[r] Clement Spellman.

"*A coppy of ye Register of Christnings & Burialls in Appomattocks Parish in ye County of Westmorl[d]* 1661."

22[d] of Septemb[r] Burialls: M[r] Jn[o] Turner was buried
11th of Octob[r] Benjamin Gardner serv[t] to M[r] Dan[ll] Lisson was buried
15th of Septemb[r] Thomas Blagg was buried
15th of Jan[y]: Mary y[e] naturall[1] Daughter of Elizabeth Monroe was buried
Christnings none to my knowledge
Marriages none to my knowledge
Thomas Willsford Read[r] to y[e] parish aforesaid.

[1] "Natural" was often associated with the word lawful—"natural and lawful son," meaning a son by the blood as opposed to a son-in-law.

Vestrymen Chosen for Appomattox pish.

July 3^{l}, 1661.—Jno Dodman, Jno Washington, Daniel Lisson, Wm Freke, Francis Gray, Henry Brookes, Andrew Monroe, Hilbert Smith, Richd Griffin, Jn Turner, Wm Webb & Nat. Jones.

"Joseph Clarkes Lre to Coll John Washington."

Wr^{thy} S^{r}

My Last went Inclosed with Mr Harrill's Execu^{rs} to Mr Browne which only Requests of care as concerning a chest of cloathes wh^{ch} Mr Browne Leaft in his stoare house at his departure & if it come to y^{r} hands I pray dispose of to my best Advantage ye proceis send by what ship y^{t} shall thinke convenient for Plymouth. I am confident you will find fraught cheaper in Virginia then to take it in Plymouth there being soe many ships dayly going from these partes of which I wrote you & Mr Sheappard, & sent y^{u} a case of knives which I pray Receave from y^{r} unknowne freind & Servant & if I may Receive a Letter from y^{u} I shall take it as a favour & Mr Prigg shall Returne my thankes; not else But am: Y^{rs} JOSEPH CLARKE

Plymouth Sep^{t} 16th 1668

The superscription: For his honrd friend Co^{ll} Washington at Potowmacke In Virginia p^{r}sent

℔ Mr Samuel Hinch Q D P:

"Joseph Clerks Lre to Coll Washington."

Honrd Co^{ll} Washington S^{r} & worthy friend

Having opertunity of convext of my good friend Mr Harrile Brother in law & Executor to Mr William Browne I am Bold to trouble y^{u} with these lines being only to put y^{r} in mind of A chest of cloathes wh Mr Browne Leaft behind him at his death ye pticulars I suppose y^{u} found by Invoyce in the Letter Case & In generall as followeth—

2 silk gownes lined
1 plain gowne
1 Taffitie & petticoat
1 Taby peticoat 1 Bays 1 scarlet peticoat with A gold Lace In fine with all other nessessary Cloathes & Lynnen for a gent wooman. ye chest is plaine but a very good one with a locke lost & key belonging: 10s, ye chest was safe in Mr Browne's stoare house, when his man Townsend came for England & hope is not disposed of without y^{r} Aprobation first. Mr Brownes Black camlett in ye chest pticularly I pray good S^{r} dispose of them. as y shall thinke fitt, & for soe doing this shall be y^{r} warrant Witnesse my Hand

22^{l} August 1668 JOSEPH CLARKE

The sup^{r}scription For his honrd freind Co^{ll} Washington p^{r}sent Virginia.

"Thomas Patten Lre to Mrs Hardewich." [Peggy Pope.]

As it was my pmise soe I make it my care to salute the with theis Lines, Acquainting the that I am now Goeing on Board ye sloope for St Maries where I will second this my first, if I can by any meanes Lite of an oppertunitie Deare Pegg when I left thee thou touldest me that I Disrespected thee by not shewing more of a relenting heart, yett know although I Did not wash my

cheeks with teares my heart was full of Greife & sorrow to parte from thee whom I respect tender and Love as my owne heart wh I know thou are not uncapable of ye knowledge thereof although by many psons thou maiest be psuaded to ye contrary. I Question not but time will make my treaties Reall to thee. But at present am forced to part from thee although wth a sorrowfull heart But I Question not, but I shall make myselfe as happie with thy Compenie at our meeting as now Assure thyselfe my hearte is sorrowfull, and relentinge at my Departure from thee my prayers for thy happieness and ℈perities shall not dayly be wanting I have sent thee my horse as a token of my love as alsoe a toaken by Lewis fayle not to come for England if thy Brother Thomas come home & write to me by all Conveniencies I am thy Reall ffreind in all thy tribulacons & Joyes.

THOMAS PATTEN 8th of May 1669.

My kind love to thy two Brothers, Co^ll^ Washington & his Lady, Mr Lysson & my good Landlay Mary Bridges with ye Rest of all o^r^ good ffreinds wishing them all happieness & am theirs to serve T. P.

31st of May 1671 this Letter was Rec^rd^

Will of Col. Thomas Gerrard.

In y name of God Amen *Soe be it* Y^e^ first day of Feb: 1672 I Tho: Garrard of Machoticks in ye County of Westmer^ld^ in ye Colonie of Virginia Esq: being at p^r^sent well & in bodily health & of good and p^r^fect memory thankes be unto Almighty God And calling to mind ye uncertainty of temporarie life & y^t^ all flesh must yield unto death when & whersoever it seemes good to Almighty God doe therfore make constitute ordaine & declare this my last will and testa^mt^ in manner & forme follo: Revoking & anihilating by these p^rts^ both in Deed & in law all & every Testa^mt^ Testa^mts^, will & Wills heretofore by me made & declared either by word or by writing & this is to be taken only for my last Will & Testa^mt^ & none other. And first—being penitent & Sory from ye bottome of my *hart* for my Sinnes past most humbly desiring forgivenesse for ye Sinne doe comitt & comend my Soule unto Almighty God my Creator & redeemer through whose mercy & by the merritts of Christs death & passion I trust & beleeve assuredly to be saved & to have full remission & forgivenesse of all my Sinnes & y^t^ my soule wth my body at ye Gen^ll^ resurrection shall rise againe wth joy & inherritt y Kingdome of God p^r^pared for his Chosen & Elect ones. And my body I give to ye earth to [be] buried as nigh as possibly I can to my deceased wife Susanna Garrard by my Ex^tors^ & Ex^trix^ heerafter named. And now for setling my Temporall estates & such goods & chattles as it pleased Almighty God to bestowe uppon me I doe Ord^r^ give & dispose in manner & forme follo: (that is to say) first I will & ordaine y^t^ all such debts & duties as I owe in right & conscience to any p^r^son or p^r^sons shall be well & truly contented & paid or ordained to be paid w^th^in convenient time after my decase by my Ex^tors^ heerafter [named] & after my debts paid my funerall expenses discharged & ye several & respective Legacies in this my will menconed given & expressed be likewise contented & paid according to ye purposed & true intent & meaning of this my Will That then all & wholy ye p^r^sonall estate to me belonging either in y^e^ province of Maryland in y^e^ Colony of Virginnia and y^e^ Kingdome of England upon y Seaes or any other place of

y world where it shall be or may be found I doe heerby give & bequeath unto my sonne John Garrard & my Lo: & Deare wife Rose whome I doe heerby appoynt & ordaine my full & joynt Ex$^{t rs}$ of this my last will & testa^{mt} to all intents & purposes in as ample manner as y^{e} Laws of England of y^{r} Colony of Virginia & y^{e} p^{r}vince of Maryland will or may admitt I give & bequeath unto my Daughter Mary Thirty thousand pounds of Tob^{co} to be p^{d} unto her within One yeare after my decease (if not during my life) in full for her portion of my p^{r}sonall estate I give & bequeath unto my s^{d} Daughter Mary and ye heires of her body forever lawfully to be begotten foure seates of land, (y^{t} is to say) All y^{r} land in Mr Whites neck lying on ye right hand of the path y^{t} leades from Mattapony bridge downe y^{r} neck unto my sonne in Law Bloxstones or Jno: Shankes now in my owne occupacion one other p^{r}cell of land called S^{t}. Katherens Island in ye occupacion of Jno: Dennis Three hundred acres of land more in Broad neck lying betwene one M^{r}. Cole & M^{r}. Salles likewise in my owne occupacion One hundred acres of land more Wstwood Lodge now in y^{r} possession of Sam^{ll} Dodson all wch lands are lying & being in y^{r} County & p^{r}vince of Maryland together wth all my rights priviledges & appten^{s} thereunto belonging shall be holden by ye s^{d} Mary & her heires forever after she doth arrive at ye adge of one & twenty yeares or day of marriadge, if I doe not sell or otherwise dispose of y^{r} s^{d} Lands or any pt thereof in my life time only reserveing due & payable out of ye s^{d} Lands unto ye Lord of ye mannour all such rents suits & services as is therunto belonging Now in case my s^{d} Daughter shall dye before she arrive at ye adge of one & twenty yeares, or without Issue of her body lawfully begotten then my Will & meaning is y^{t} all my lands & other legacies to her bequeathed shall be equally devided amongst ye rest of my Sonnes & Daughters surviveing & ye Survivor or Survivors of y^{m} or any of y^{m} by even & equall portions I give & bequeath unto my Eldest Sonne Justinian one moety of ye mannor of St Clements & ye other moety to my Lo: & deare wife Rose during her naturall life, and afterwards ye s^{d} moety of ye s^{d} Manour of S^{t}. Clem^{ts} possessed by her in her life time to come into possession & reall estate of ye heires male begotten by me on my s^{d} Lo: Wife Rose And if female y^{n} ye afore^{sd} moety after y^{r} decease of my Lo: wife Rose I give ye whole mannor afore^{sd} to my eldest Sonne Justinian willing him to pay unto each Daughter or Daughters soe begotten by me on my s^{d} Lo: wife Rose twenty thousand pounds of Tob^{co} either when they arrive at ye adge of one & twenty or at ye day of there marriadge and to be under ye tuittion of my Ex^{ors} and my said Sonne Justinian wth his heires lawfully to possess ye whole of ye afore^{sd} manor of S^{t}. Clem^{ts} forever wth itts right & p^{r}viledges unlesse I otherwise despose of it in my life time. I give unto my yongest Sonne moeity of those lands called Bastford Manor & ye other to my deare wife Rose during her naturall life & after her death to ye heires male begotten by me on my s^{d} wife Lo: Rose & if female then at ye death of my wife I give ye whole manor of Bastford to my sonne John afore^{sd} willing him heerby to pay unto each Daughter or Daughters soe begotten by me on my now Lo: wife Rose Ten thousand pounds of Tob^{co} at ye adge & day afore^{sd} and he wth his heires lawfully begotten to possesse ye whole afore^{sd} manor of Bastford forever wth its rights and p^{r}viledges unlesse I otherwise dispose of it in my life time I doe give unto my youngest Sonne John one moety of y^{t} land or plantacon in ye Colony of Virginia called by ye name of Garrards reserve lying situate & being

at lower Machoteck in Westmore[ld] County in y[e] afore[sd] Colony & y[e] other halfe to my deare & Lo: Wife Rose during her naturall life and after her death y[t] y[e] s[d] moity by her possessed be given unto & possessed as y[e] reall estate of y male child begotten by me on her & if only female y[t] y[e] afore[sd] plantacon called Garrards reserve be after her decease be give wholly unto my Sonne Jno: he paying unto each Daughter or Daughters begotten as aforesaid Ten thousand pounds of To[bc] & y[e] s[d] Jno: to possesse y[e] said plantacon w[th] itts rights & p[r]viledges unlesse I otherwise dispose of it in my life time In like manner I give & bequeath unto my Grand-child Garrard Payton one yong negro about a yeare or two of adge w[th]in one yeare after my deccease to be in y[e] Custody of his guardians. THO: GARRARD

It: I give unto my Daughter Mary her choyce of X all y[e] negro girles born in my Custody. As also one horse & one mare to her & her heires w[th] their increase & advantadge forever to be de[li] immediately unto her possession. I give unto each of three sonnes and five Daughters y[t] shall survive me twenty shi[ll] ster[le] to buy each of them a mourning ring to weare in remembrance of me & also soe much for Sonnes in Law Daughters in Law & Grand-children in like manner. Whereas I have given & m[r]ked two Mares w[th] G. T. for y[e] use of Garrard Tucker my Will is therfore y[t] increase of y[e] afore[sd] Mares be improved for y[e] advantadge and education & schooling of y[e] s[d] Garrard Tucker & y[t] they or two as good be made forthcomeing & de[li] to y[e] s[d] Garrard Tucker when he arrives at y[e] adge of eighteen yeares. As also I leave & give unto my negro boy baptized & named Tho: One thousand pounds of Tob[c] to be bestowed uppon [him] for his learning & Education at y discression of my Ex[tors]. Item I give unto my Lo: friend Mr Jno: Waugh one Ring of y[e] same value of those rings above granted to my Children And if it shall heerafter happen at any time heerafter y[t] any ambiguity doubt question or controversy doe gro or rise concerning y[e] true meaning & intent of this my will & Testam[t] I will therfore y[t] my Ex[tors] & Ex[tri] choice each of them a Judicious p[r]son & according to there verdict lett y[e] doubt & dispute be ended without comencing a Sute at law. My Will is heerby y[t] w[t]soever guifts & Deeds are by this Will given & madover unto my now deare & Lo: wife Rose be by her accepted as full & compleate of all Dower or thirds belonging unto her by Law of my p[r]sonall & reall estate & if otherwise y[t] she shall have noe right claim or title to any thing by this my last Will & Testamt. In like manner I give and bequeath unto my Eldest Sonne Justinnian my whole right title & intrest to any land or p[r]cell of land lying in y[e] Kingdome of England to him & his heires forever. Item: I will y[t] wheras was given me in a Deede of Guift four negro slaves servants twelve kine w[th] calves by there sides or w[th] two feather bedds w[th] furniture w[th] other houshold furniture y[t] in y[e] s[d] deed of guift made y[e] 28th of Jan[y] Last by past & to be acknowledged in Court by Att[r] already for y[e] end appoynted I will y[t] y[e] afore[sd] Deed & every clause therein contained be valid & of force & made forthcoming for y[e] use of y four children in it menconed. And if any of y[e] 4 negroes dye before there deliveries to y[e] severall children y[t] y[e] dead negro or negroes be made good by Supplying of others as good live negroes as they were before there death I will in like manner y[e] w[t] male heires are by me begotten on my now Lo: Wife and so possessing for them & there heires y[e] moeties of S[t] Clem[ts] Manor Basstford Manner & lying

& being in ye province of Maryland and ye moety of ye plantacon called Garrards reserve on Machotick in y Colony of Virginnia joyntly wth my Eldest Sonne Justinnian & my yongest Sonne John ye y^n^ ye afore^sd^ male heires by me soe begotten shall pay unto each daughter or Daughters soe by me to be begotten accordingly as I have ordered already to be p^d^ by my Sonne Justinnian & John for there Severall possessions. And alsso my will is y^t^ if there shall be a Seccond or third Sonne by me soe begotten y^t^ ye eldest possess ye whole moety afore^sd^ paying to each yonger Bro^r^ forty thousand pounds Tob^co^. And my will is further y^t^ my debts & Legacies bequeathed being well contented & pay'd then how many soever Negro slave servants shall come to ye possession right & p^r^sonall Estate of my now Lo: & deare wife Rose being by her injoyed during her naturall life shall after her death be equally divided amongst ye children male or female by me on her begotten. And wheras in ye margent of this Sheete is written mark wth a cross X y intent & meaning is y^t^ she take only one out of all my will is to establish ye said valid as ye contents. In Witnesse & conformacon of this my last Will & Testam^t^ I set my hand to both Sheetes therof & to this last have fixed my hand & Seale day month & yeare of above written. THO: GARRARD [seal]

Signed, Sealed & de^ll^ in pnts of us Jno: Waugh Isaack Allerton J. Lee, Jno: Cooper.

19th 9^ber^ 1673. This Will was proved by ye Testimony in Court of M^r^. Jno: Waugh Maj^r^ Isaack Allerton & Cap: Jno: Lee.

Agreement for Building Westmoreland Court-house.

Cap^n^ Jno Lees agreem^t^: Whereas there is an order of Court granted about a Court house to Cap^n^ Jno Lee for sixteen thousand two hundred pounds Tob: caske & as payable to ye s^d^ Cap^n^ Lee out of y next levy (provided ye building hereafter specified be finished between this & ye next levy.) The s^d^ Cap^n^ Lee doth for himself couv^t^ to build for ye afores^d^ consideracon without any other charge w'soever a Court house to be 35 feet long 30 feet thereof to be made into one Roome for ye Court to sitt in 5 foot for a stare case to goe up into ye chamber over ye Court-house a Gallery to be made at ye end of ye house 5 foot wide & to have its length ye whole breadth of y house to be 20 foot wide & 10 foot high. Ten foot of ye s^d^ house to be balistred in wth turned balistres & to extend ye whole breadth of ye house for ye Court to sitt in w^th^in which shall be a Larg table & Convenient seat for ye use of ye justices & ye Chimney to be w^th^in ye Barr built of Brick for ye Court-house belowe & also one for the chamber above y^t^ ye floor w^th^in y Barr be laid wth sawne planks & y^t^ ye flowers above in like manner throughout ye whole length & breadth of ye house. And further y^t^ it be sealed above & below wth clawbores & hausm^ts^ workmanlike winders made in ye house wth all doores & partitions necessary to y house. And lastly to build a p^r^son 15 foot square wth a chamber in it. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 20th 9^ber^ 1673.

JNO. LEE.

20th 9^ber^ 1673. This agreemen^t^ was subscribed by Cap^n^ Jno Lee & y^a^ recorded.

The Indian War of 1675.

The Right Honble ye Gou^r^ & Councill Com^con^ to Coll Washington & Maj Allerton about ye Indian Warr.

At a meeting at Greenspring ye 31st Augs^t^ 1675:

Sr Wm Berkeley K^t^ Govr &c

Coll: Nath: Bacon	Coll: Jo: Bridger
Coll: Tho: Swann	Coll: Phill: Ludwell Dep^t^ Sec^ry^
Tho: Ballard Esqr	James Bray Esqr

Lt Coll Wm Cole.

Whereas informacon was lately given to ye Right Honble Gou^r^ y^t^ ye Doeg Indians of MaryL^d^ killed one of his Ma^ts^ Subjects in ye upper pt of Stafford County w^th^in this Goverm^t^ Whereupon his Hon^r^ was pleased by Lett^r^ to acquaint ye Honble L^t^ of Maryland wth ye s^d^ murther who by his answer to ye s^d^ Lett^r^ hath expressed a willingness y^t^ necessary forces be sent from Virg^a^ into that p^r^vince for ye assaulting & destroying of o^r^ Barbarous Enimies And whereas since ye former Murther ye Doegs & Sucahanna Indians as Confederates wth them have murthered two more English men Cutt up severall fields of Corne & Tob^o^ & destroyed severall stocke of Cattle in ye s^d^ upper parts of Stafford County & make daly incursions upon them appearing Armed in Considerable numbers to ye terrifying ye inhabitants of those parts & to ye apparent endaniger of ye whole County And whereas also ye Hon^bl^ Gou^r^ immediately upon notice of the murther above menconed was pleased to send ord^rs^ to the Malittia Officers of Stafford County to raise such force upon all Emergencies as might be sufficient to expell the Enemy if they made further Attempts upon them Requiring thereby ye severall Counties of Rapp^k^ & patumeeck River to give them all necessary assistance of men & Arms The Gouv^r^ & Councill taking ye p^r^mises into serious consideracon thought fitt to ord^r^ as well for ye p^r^ven^con^ of future Mischiefts from ye Indians & security of ye County as sattisfaction may be had for ye murthers already p^r^petrated & spoyles committed w^th^in this his Ma^ts^ Colony of Virg^a^ That Coll^l^ Jno Washington & Maj^r^ Isaac Allerton call together ye severall Malittia officers of ye several regem^ts^ in ye n^o^ side Rapp^k^ & S^o^ side patumeeck Rivers And y^t^ a full & through inquisition being made of ye true Causes of ye severall Murthers & Spoyles & by w^t^ Nation or Nations of Indians donne And y^t^ thereuppon ye s^d^ Coll Washington & Maj^r^ Allerton demand satisfaction and take such further course in this Exegency as shall be thought requisite and necessary And y^t^ if they find cause they raise a fitt number of men w^th^in ye lymits afors^d^ sufficiently furnished wth fixed Armes & ammunition And wth them do attacque & doe such Execucons upon ye s^d^ Indians as shall be found necessary & just And y^t^ from time to time they give Speedy notice to ye Hon^bl^ Gouv^r^ of there severall p^r^ceedings therein who will please to give Such further ord^rs^ as shall be requisite & y^t^ they transmitt ye whole business to ye next Gen^ll^ Court And it is further ord^rd^ y^t^ in case there be necessity of p^r^suing ye Ennimy into Maryland y^t^ an acc^t^ thereof be given to ye Honble Gouv^r^ of ye p^r^vince who is pleased by Lett^r^ to p^r^mise if occasion be all necessary assistance therin.

Vera Copia Test^r^ Hen: Hartwell Cl: Con.

18th 7^ber^ 1675 This comicon was recorded.

Orders relating to Washington.

Westmoreland Co: 26 7^{b} ^{r} 1677.

It is ord^{r} y^{t} m^{r} Jno Garrard have out of ye estat of Capt Jno Appleton deces^{d} now ye estat of Coll Jn Washington who intermarried wth ye Relict of ye s^{d} Appleton tenn good breeding cows between ye adge of 2 & 6 yeares twenty young breeding yoes & a Ramm also one young breeding mare not above four years old. And also y^{t} he have quiett possession of ye seate of Land taken up by Coll^{o} Vallen^{t} Peyton Lying betwixt Rapp^{k} & potomack. And y^{t} thereon ye s^{d} Mr Jno Gerrard give security for ye same for ye use of ye orp^{t} of Coll Vallen^{t} Peyton named Gerrard Peyton.

Att a cor^{t} held for the County of Westmld June 14th 1682.
Prest. Lt Coll Isaac Allerton Capt. John Lord Mr Lawrence Washington Mr Robert Vaulx Mr Edward Franklin Maj Thomas Youle M^{r} W^{m}: Bridges.

The humble peticon of Lawrence Washington Sheweth that Samuill Britt stands indebted to yor peticon^{r} as Execut^{r} to his father Coll John Washington by acct the *some* of twenty one pounds fower shillings and five pence sterl, wherefore hee humbly craves judg^{mt} against Malachy Peale attorny to ye afforesd Samuell Britt for *his* sd debt wth cost upon hearinge of wch cause ye Cort give time to Mr Malachy Peale to send to Mr Sam^{ll} Britt to Plymouth to shew causse if anny hee can why judg^{mt} should not pass against his attorney Mr Malachy Peale for ye sd debt and costs. [1]

The humble peticon of Samuill Brett sheweth that in Aprill 1676 Mr Edward Blagg Junr did leave a sloope of yor peticon^{rs} with all her tacklinge belonging to her and a Boate and oares in the charge and Custody of Lt Coll John Washington as by receipt under his hand may more largely appear. Now soe it is may it please yor wors^{p} that the sd Coll Washington in the time of ye late Ribellion did take yor peticon^{rs} sloope from ye head of Appomattox Creeke where shee was layd upp ℔ Mr Edward Blagg afforesd and made use of ye sd Sloope to transport his goods and estate (or part thereof) over too Maryland as yor peticoner can make appeare and afterward instead of reterninge her wher shee was left went to *hale* her up at Mr Hardidgs his back landinge but left her halfe in and halfe out of ye water where shee lay till shee staved in pieces to yor peticonrs damage one hundred pounds sterl:

Wherefore humbly craves ord^{r} for sattisfaction for the sd sloope &c against the estate of ye sd Coll Jno: Washington in ye hands of Mr Lawrence Washington with costs of suite And yor peticonrs shal pray.

The Cor^{t} refer this cause to a Jury:

The names of ye jurors:

John Newton George Jones Thomas Marson Patrick Spence Wm Paine Lewis Markham John foxall Thomas Pearce Josuah Davis Mich Willington Gilbert Hubard Robt Chamberlaine The verdict of ye jury: We the Jurors doe find for the defendant that there is no cause of action.

JOHN NEWTON.

The Court order that the verdict of ye jury be recorded for the judg^{mt} of ye cort.

---

[1] This is the entry which Mr. Stanard refers to, thus: "Westmoreland, June 14, 1682. Reference to 'Samuel Britt Exor to his father Coll John Washington' Did a daughter of Col. Washington marry Britt, or was he a step-son?" QUARTERLY, April, 1893.

And it is the further order of this Cort that Malachy Peale as attorney of of y sd Sam[ll] Brett pay unto y sd Lawrence Washington fifty pounds of Tob: for a non suite with costs of suite else Execucion.

Col. Joseph Lemuel Chester to R. A. Brock.

24 April, 1880.

"Some years ago, while searching the wills in the Diocesan Registry at Lichfield, I came upon an old document, of which the following is a *verbatim* copy :

"'A True and perfect Inventory of y goods and chattells of Anne Washington alias Brodhurst late of Washington Parish in y[e] county of Westmoreland in y[e] countrey of Virginia as followeth, vizt—A legacy of three pounds given by y[e] last will and Testament of William Brodhurst late of Lilleshall in the County of Salop Gent, deceased to y[e] said Anne Washington alias Brodhurst deceased —— iii[lL]'

"To this, under date of 12th April, 1678, was appended, in the usual form, the record that administration of the goods of s[d] dec'd, within s[d] diocese, was committed to her son Walter Brodhurst.

"It was some time before I was able to find the will of William Brodhurst, above referred to, but I did at last. It was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury on the 19th November, 1658, being dated 28th April, 1656. He described himself as of Lilleshall, co. Salop, Gent. To his son Walter Brodhurst he left £20, 'to be sent over in such commodities he shall please to appoint,' 'also £5 per an for life to be sent him over as he shall appoint,' 'also to my said son's wife £3, and to each of his children 40s, except Walter,' who was made residuary legatee.

"William Brodhurst named several other sons and daughters, but I take it that Walter was the eldest son, and it is clear that he was then abroad somewhere, intending to remain, and that he was married and had then several children. Why this £3 bequeathed to his son Walter's wife, had never been paid until 1678, after her death, it is impossible to say, but that the item in the inventory quoted refers to the bequest, cannot be doubted.

"The son, Walter, evidently came to this country after his mother's death, found that the £3 had not been paid, and so took this course to obtain it. I may say, also, that on the 28th of June, 1659, administration of the estate of Hugh Brodhurst, who died in Virginia, a brother, was granted to his brother John Brodhurst. These were sons of William Brodhurst, who made the will in 1656, and brothers of Walter Brodhurst, then in Virginia.

"Now, unless it can be shown that there were *two* Anne Washingtons, of Washington parish, Westmoreland county, Va., living contemporaneously, it seems to me that this lady must have been Anne Pope, first married to Walter Brodhurst, who probably died in, or shortly after, 1656, when she shortly after remarried John Washington, and became the grandmother of the President.

"It is precisely these points that want to be decided. Did Walter Brodhurst die in Virginia in or about 1656–1658? If so, there can be little doubt left, for John Washington must have married his second wife about that time.

"Whether Walter Brodhurst married Anne Pope in this country and took her with him, or married her in Virginia, remains to be decided. I am inclined to think the latter, for I can find no trace of the marriage here.

"It is clear from the language of the Lichfield record that the lady was *Anne Washington* when she died, and that she had previously been the wife of Walter Brodhurst, because her son Walter Brodhurst administered.

"Whether she died before or after her husband Washington, there is nothing to show. She may have been dead in 1678.

"These are all the facts that I can give you, and I hope that you may be able to do something with them. It is clear from the records you give that the elder Walter Brodhurst was living 14 Sept., 1655, and was dead 9 Dec., 1662. The grant to Anne Pope, *alias* Washington, is rather puzzling, but she had ceased to have any title to the name Brodhurst, having changed it for Washington. In the Lichfield record the formula 'Washington, *als.* Brodhurst,' was, no doubt, used in order to establish her identity as the person to whom the legacy was left. Of course, after all (for one of my maxims is, that there is nothing impossible in genealogy), there may have been *two Anne Washingtons* living contemporaneously in Washington parish; but I think that the evidences are against it. The will of Nathaniel Pope might be important."[1]

THE THORNTON FAMILY.

By W. G. Stanard.

Though there have been in Virginia several different families of this name, the largest and most prominent has been that which originally settled in Gloucester county, spread to Stafford, King George, Richmond, Northumberland, Essex, Caroline, Spottsylvania, Orange, Culpeper, Madison, Brunswick, and other counties, and has now representatives in almost every State in the Union.

The first of the name of whom there is any record is said to have come from Yorkshire. On May 11, 1646, William Thornton obliged himself, by a paper recorded in York county (including Gloucester), to care for the cattle of John Liptrot until the latter came of age. On February 16th, 1665-'66, as "Mr. William[1] Thornton," he had a grant of 164 acres of land, in Petsworth parish, Gloucester, adjoining the land where he lived, and that of Mr. Richard Barnard. He was a vestryman of Petsworth parish in 1677. There is on record in Essex a power of attorney, dated September, 1673, from William[1] Thornton, of Gloucester, to James Kay, of Rappahannock county, concerning 2,000 acres of land in the freshes of Rappahannock, on the north side of the river, ad-

[1] The dates referred to as having been sent by me were abstracts from the State registry of various grants of land. A grant of 350 acres in Westmoreland county was reissued December 9, 1662, to Walter Brodhurst, which had been formerly granted, September 14, 1655, to his deceased father, Walter Brodhurst. Anne Pope, *alias* Washington, was granted 700 acres in Westmoreland county, Virginia, 13 January, 1661. (O. S., 1662, N. S.) I have not the full note as to this grant.—*R. A. Brock.*

joining the lands of Andrew Buckner, Col. Wm. Ball, and Mr. Richard Whitehead, and Muddy Creek, a tract of land which he had bought from Mott. There is also recorded in Essex, in 1708, a deed, dated July 16, 1675, from William Thornton, of Gloucester, gentleman, to Francis and Rowland, "two of his sons," conveying 2,000 acres in Rappahannock county, and also a power of attorney, dated 1708, from Wm[1] Thornton, formerly of Gloucester, but now of Stafford, authorizing the confirmation of said deed. So in his old age Wm. Thornton removed from Gloucester to Stafford. It is not known whom he married, but he had issue: 1, William,[2] Jr; 2, Francis[2]; 3, Rowland[2]; was witness to a will in Rappahannock, 1686. There is a deed, Richmond county, 1692, from Rowland Thornton, of Rappahannock county, planter, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Fleming, to Francis Thornton, of the same county, gentleman. Elizabeth Thornton, daughter of Captain Alexander Fleming, sold land in what was afterwards King George, in 1699. In May, 1701, the bond of Elizabeth Thornton, as administratrix of Rowland Thornton, of Richmond county, deceased, was recorded. There is no evidence that they had issue.

1. WILLIAM[2] THORNTON, JR., of Gloucester county, was born March 27, 1649, and died February 15, 1727 (*Family Bible*). He was married three times, viz., on August 24, 1671; April 11, 1688; and October 20, 1720; but the name of none of his wives is known. On April 26, 1704, as "William Thornton the younger," he received a grant of 110 acres of land in Petsworth parish, Gloucester, adjoining the land of "Mr. William Thornton the elder." He was a vestryman of Petsworth. Issue (1st m.): 4, Elizabeth[3], born August 26, 1672; 5, Margaret[3], born August 14, 1674; 6, Mary[3], born May 11, 1676; 7, Esther[3], born January 6, 1677; 8, Sarah[3], born August 17, 1679; 9, Jane[3], born August 10, 1681; 10, Judith[3], born October 22, 1683; 11, Anna[3], born June 15, 1685; 12, William[3], born September 11, 1686; (2d m.): 13, Susan[3], born June 11, 1686; 14, *Francis*[3]; 15, Seth[3], born October 13, 1694 (vestryman of Petsworth); 16 and 17, William[3] and Prudence[3] (twins), born March 31, 1699; 18, John[3], born April 17, 1701; 19, Johanna[3], born December 3, 1703.

2. FRANCIS[2] THORNTON, born Nov. 5, 1651, settled in Stafford county, probably before the year 1700. He married first, Alice, daughter of Captain Anthony Savage, of Gloucester county (who was a justice of Gloucester in 1660, and had considerable landed

estates on the Rappahannock), and secondly Jane, widow of John Harvey, of Stafford. He had no issue by the second marriage. In 1706 Francis Thornton, of Stafford, and his wife, Jane, widow of John Harvey, made a deed of 684 acres in Stafford and Westmoreland to Anthony, son of the said Francis Thornton, with reversion to his other sons, Francis, Rowland, and William. (*Westmoreland and Stafford Records.*) In 1715-'16 Anthony Thornton, of Stafford, petitioned the proprietors of the Northern Neck for a regrant of this land, which he stated had been left to Mrs. Jane Thornton, by her former husband, in 1700; that the said Jane died without heirs; but being "an imperfect deed" gave the land to him (A. T.) in 1706. The grant requested was issued. It is not known when Francis[2] Thornton died, unless he was the Francis Thornton whose will was presented to King George County Court for probate, by his widow Anne, in 1726. (This appears from the order-book. The will-book covering this period was carried off by Federal soldiers during the late war. About ten years ago some person in the State of New York wrote to the authorities of the county offering to sell them this book. Unfortunately, the offer was not acted on, and it is not now known where the book is. It is to be hoped the present possessor will make its existence known, as possibly arrangements may be made to purchase it.)

Issue (first marriage only): 20, Elizabeth[3], born January 3, 1674; 21, Margaret[3], born April 2, 1678, married Wm. Strother, who was sheriff of King George in 1726. There is recorded in King George a deed, dated 1727, from Margaret Strother, widow, for land deeded by her grandfather, Anthony Savage, gentleman, to her father, Francis Thornton, and Alice his wife; 22, *William*[3] (twin with Sarah); 23, Sarah[3], born December 17, 1680 (twin), married Laurence Taliaferro. There is recorded in Richmond county a deed, dated 1706, from Francis Thornton, of Stafford, conveying land to his daughter, Sarah, wife of Laurence Taliaferro; 24, *Francis*[3]; 25, *Rowland*[3]; 26, Anne[3], born March 22, 1689; 27, *Anthony*[3].

It is probable that there were many descendants of the various sons of Wm[2] Thornton, of Gloucester, especially in Gloucester county; but of these we have, at present, only disconnected notes, which will be given later in this account.

14. FRANCIS[3] THORNTON (William[2], William[1]), of Gloucester county, was born June 7, 1692, and died February 6, 1737. He

was a vestryman of Petsworth parish. He married ———, who died August 1, 1741.

Issue : 28, *William.*[4]

22. WILLIAM[3] THORNTON, born December 14, 1680; settled in that part of Richmond county which was afterwards in King George; was sheriff of Richmond in 1709 and 1717, one of the first justices of King George in 1720, and member of the House of Burgesses from that county in 1723 and 1726. (*Virginia Historical Register.*) He married Frances ———, and died in 1742 or 1743. In 1742 they made a deed for land in King George, and in 1743 Frances Thornton, widow of Francis Thornton, late of King George, gentleman, made a deed to William Thornton, only son and heir of her husband, Wm. Thornton, deceased. The will of Wm. Thornton was dated Nov. 3, 1742, and was in the missing will-book.

Issue: 29, William[4]. He cannot be identified with any other Wm. Thornton who made a deed or will in King George between 1750 and 1800. I cannot trace him further. Perhaps he lived in that portion of King George which was made part of Stafford. A more complete examination of the records of King George might show.

24. FRANCIS[3] THORNTON, born January 4, 1682; according to a deposition made in 1733, in relation to the dispute over the boundary of the Northern Neck (printed in Slaughter's *St. Mark's Parish*, in the deposition he is styled "Francis Thornton, of Caroline county, gentleman"), he settled at Snow Creek, near the present Fredericksburg, about 1703. There is recorded in Essex a deed, dated March, 1703–'4, from Francis Thornton, of Stafford, conveying to Francis Thornton, Jr., then of Essex, a tract of about 700 acres at Snow Creek. In May, 1719, Francis Thornton, Jr., and Mary his wife, of St. Mary's parish, Essex, conveyed to Augustine Smith and John Taliaferro, church wardens, for a consideration of five shillings, 300 acres in the fork of Snow Creek, for a glebe. Francis Thornton was one of the first justices of Caroline. There is a deed, recorded in Spottsylvania, dated 1722, by which Mary and Winifred Thornton relinquish the right of dower in 400 acres of land sold by Francis and Anthony Thornton. Francis Thornton, a justice of Essex, was Burgess for Spottsylvania in 1723 and 1726. (*Virginia Historical Register.*) Though I have not been able to ascertain the fact with absolute certainty, yet I have no doubt that this Francis Thornton, Jr., who settled at Snow Creek in 1703, was the Francis Thornton who was Burgess

from Spottsylvania, as above stated, and who was the first of what are generally called, from their seat, the "Fall Hill" Thorntons. The only thing to cause a doubt is that the Francis[3] Thornton here treated of calls himself, in 1733, "of Caroline county." Probably he lived at various times on estates in both Caroline and Spottsylvania. It will, in this account, be assumed, tentatively, that he was the first of the "Fall Hill" Thorntons.

Issue: 30, *Francis*[4]; 31, *Reuben*; 32, *John*.

25. Rowland[3] Thornton, of "Crowes," King George county, born August 1, 1685, died 1748; was vestryman of Hanover parish, King George, 1723, and was appointed a justice of King George in 1722. He was alive in 1733. Married Elizabeth (born Sept. 6, 1689, died 1751), daughter of Col. John Catlett, of Essex.

Issue: 33, *Francis*[4] 35; Alice[4], married John Fitzhugh, of "Bellair," Stafford county (and perhaps other issue).

27. ANTHONY[3] THORNTON, of St. Paul's Parish, Stafford county, born —— 27, 1695, died 1757. He was a justice of Stafford, and, having been for a time out of the commission, was restored in 1733. He married Winifred, daughter and heiress of Col. Peter Presley (note 1) of "Northumberland House," Northumberland county. His will was dated January 3d, and proved November 8, 1757, in Stafford county. He gives his son Presley Thornton the several negroes which he (Presley) had in possession, and which the testator had a title to in right of his wife, except one negro woman and her children, which he had before given to his son Francis; to son Anthony Thornton, all the land he (the testator) had at the mountains; to daughter Winifred Bernard, a tract of land on Wash Run, in Spottsylvania, containing 650 acres; to son Peter Thornton, a tract of land on Mattapony River, containing 1313 acres, with all the negroes, cattle, horses, etc, and all other things on said land; also ten head of young cattle from the plantation where he (the testator) lived, and four other negroes; to wife Winifred, a tract of low ground where William Conner then lived, this to go after her death to his son Anthony; also to his wife four negroes, which are to go after her death to his son Peter; gives remainder of negroes, not otherwise disposed of, to his wife, with his stock of horses, cattle, and sheep, and remainder of estate to be equally divided between wife and son Peter, and appoints the latter his executor.

Issue: 37, *Presley*[4]; 38, *Francis*[4]; 39, *Peter*[4]; 40, *Anthony*[4]; 41, Winifred[4], married —— Bernard.

(*To be Continued.*)

LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

(CONTINUED.)

[*Selections from the Records of Princess Anne County, by Edward W. James.*]

LXV. April 7th 1703 Will Trevethan £ s
a percell of books 4 5
May 12th 1713 Nathl McClenahan
1 Large Bible Someg^t damaged 5
1 Small D^o. Some 2s 1 D^o. at 2s both 4
1 parcell of old books 6s & 1 old Testament 12d both . 7

December 2nd 1713 Additional Inventory 16
12 Small books Some of them Sermon books and Some others

LXVI. December 10th 1716 Capt Christopher Cocke one book being the works of ye rev^d m^r Isaac Ambrass Lord Cooks 1st part of ye Institutes Swinburn of last wills and Testaments Shepherds first part of ye abridgm^t of ye Comon law Young clarks guide in 4 parts Scriveners guide & an Exact History of England very old Young Secretarys guide and unparrelled varieties Compact attorney an old Impression & ye English School master The judges resolutions upon ye Severall Statutes of bankrupts an Introduction to ye art of Logick wingates arithmetick a Catalogue of law Books the freeholder or political Essays ye annals of King George: Compleat Soliciter: ye accomplished commander & ye abridgm^t of ye English military discipline.

The above were given to Maximilian Boush by the testator in his will & were accepted & receipted for by him May 1st 1717

Books given by Capt Cocke to his children An historicall acc^t of ye reformation: a discourse about ye State of true happiness: Salmons Saynopis medicine a Treatise how to make Oyls: also ye marro of physick Gospel Liberty by Walter Cradock

LXVII. March 27th 1717 Capt Francis Morse £ s d
A parcell of books & 2 Slates 4. 3

LXVIII. August 4th 1725 Capt Robert Kingman[1]
5 books Plutarchs Lives 17. 6
16 D^o Physick 35s Sever Sorts old 2. 15

3. 12. 6

[1] Capt. Robert Kingman, in his will, made May 7, 1724, and proved November 4 of the same year, said: "I give unto my daughter Ann Kingman my plantation whereon I now live" "& all the stock of cattle & hoggs & horses thereon & negroes" "Kent Tom & Sue" to have possession when she reaches the age of fifteen years; but if she dies without heirs of her body lawfully begotten, "I give all that I have given her by this my will, that is to Say my plantation & negroes for & towards the Support & maintainance of a free Schoole for the bringing up of poor orphan children to education & good Learning & that ye Said free School be kept upon my Land & the Said negroes too for the full Support of a master to perform ye Duty as afore Said and to no other use whatsoever."

LXIX. August 6th 1728 Col Maximilian Boush[1] Six vol: Doctr Souths Sermons, the whole duty of man accordg to ye Law of nature one vol: Dr Lakes Sermons: 1 Do doctr Haveats Do the history of the wars of Sweedland The Lives of all the Lord Chancellors the history of ye rebelion a guide for builders The Essays Ecclesiastical & Civil one vol: Dr Ishams Serms: a preparitory to ye Lords Supr two Bibles three Comon prayer Books

---

THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA.

I. Family of John Smith of Purton.—(*Continued.*)

Register of 17, I., Augustine Smith, son of 10, John Smith and Mary Jaquelin, his wife, of Shooter's Hill:

Augustine Smith and Mildred Booker were married Feby 4, 1762.

25. I. Mildred Smith was born Feby 7th at 12 o'clock 1768 and died Sept. 14th, 1768.

Mildred Smith Senr died —— ——.

Augustine Smith (above) and Margaret Boyd, dau. of John Boyd, Esq. (a Scotch Gentleman by birth and Attorney-General under the King's government in the colony of Virginia), were married January 25, 1770, and lived at "West Grove," near Alexandria, which was burned during the late war, destroying much of interest to the Smith and Jaquelin families in the way of old papers and books.

26. II. Mary Jaquelin Smith was born Feby. 12th at 9 in the evening 1773. (She married first Jesse Taylor of Alexandria, who died leaving one son. She then married John C. Vowell, a prominent and wealthy merchant of Alexandria, and left two children.)

27. III. (Dr.) Augustine Jaquelin Smith was born May 28th, 1774, about 10 in the morning. (He married 23 March, 1796, Susanna Taylor, dau. of an Irish emigrant from Dublin, though she was born in Alexandria. Her mother was a Miss Johnstone, dau. of Sir Edward Johnstone of Dublin.)

Augustine Smith departed this life on Sunday, June 13, 1774, at half-past two in the morning.

Register of 23, VII., John Smith, son of John Smith and Mary Jaquelin:

John Smith and Animus (or Anna as she preferred it) Bull were married the 10th day of February 1781, by the revd. Mr. Sturgess in Berkeley.

28. I. Martha Maria Smith was born the 23rd day of January 1782 between six and seven o'clock P. M. (She became Mrs. Wm. Davison.)

29. II. Eliza Barnwell Smith was born the 10th day of February 1784 about 12 o'clock in the Night. (She married Robert Mills.)

30. III. John Augustine Smith was born the 30th day of January 1786 about four o'clock P. M. (Was killed in 1803 by a wagon passing over him.)

---

[1] Among the things found in Col. Boush's inventory were: "Queen Anne & prince Geo: pictures a 1 in large guilt frame 10 Small Do & 2 wth black frames two new maps of the City of London one D of ye So: E: prospect of St Pauls Carthll Church."

31. IV. Edward Jaquelin Smith was born the 30th day of December 1787 between 10 and eleven o'clock P. M. (Died in infancy.)

32. V. Augustine Charles Smith was born the 5th day of April 1789, about 2 o'clock in the morning. (He graduated from William and Mary in 1811, received an appointment as Major in the regular army; married Miss Magill, and raised a large family.)

Here the register ends, and the balance is supplied.

33. VI. Peyton Bull Smith was born in 1791. He was killed in a duel in November, 1809, near Shepherdstown, W. Va. He attended William & Mary in 1808.

34. VII. Edward Jaquelina Haines Smith was born about 1793-'94. Became Mrs. ——— Murdoch Nov. 6, 1815, and afterwards Mrs. J. M. Daniel, and died in Jacksonville, Fla.

35. VIII. Robert Mackey Smith was born ——, and died in infancy.

36. IX. John Bull Davison Smith was born about 1800, married May 3, 1837, Miss Elizabeth Peyton, of Winchester, a relative of Gen. Daniel Morgan. He was a lawyer, and was especially gifted. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates for several terms, being there in 1833-'34. He died at Hannibal, Missouri, 1839.

John Smith, whose register is given above, known as General, of "Hackwood," removed from Northumberland county, Virginia, although born in Middlesex, at "Shooter's Hill," to Frederick county in 1773, and settled on an estate which he named "Hackwood." His brother Edward accompanied him, and settled on an adjoining estate, which he named "Smithfield." Both are near Winchester. Their only capital was one thousand pounds, given them by their aunt, Miss Martha Jaquelin, as the entire family estates of "Shooter's Hill," in Middlesex, and "Fleet's Bay," in Northumberland, were sold to satisfy the shortage of Speaker John Robinson.

In 1774 John Smith was engaged in Dunmore's war against the Indians. January 8, 1776, he was commissioned colonel by the "Council of Safety of Virginia"; March 6, 1777, "County Lieutenant," by "P. Henry, Jr., Governor"; April 1, 1784, again County Lieutenant, by P. Henry, Governor; March 6, 1793, Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, by Henry Lee, Governor; December 21, 1801, Brigadier-General, by James Monroe, Gov.; and January 26, 1811, Major-General, by James Monroe, Governor. He received a pension of $50 per month for services as Colonel during the Revolutionary War.

Though not of the regular line, he acted under direct orders from Congress. He was commissary of prisoners and had the Scotch, taken in the Chesapeake, the Hessians, at Princeton, and the Saratoga prisoners, in his charge for a long time. He was employed by the government to hold these, and furnished with

money to defray expenses by the government. He was also recruiting officer for a time and enlisted many men, made purchases of arms, clothing, subsistence, etc.

The following note is in the possession of Mr. Edward Jaquelin Davison:

"Dear Sir,

"Upon examining into the number of arms delivered in Winchester by the Militia I find my accounts make them less in number than I supposed. I have sent your orders back, that you may make any alterations you think proper. I am

"Sir

"with great respect

"Musketts.....934 Your mt. obt.

"Bayonets.....428 John Smith.

"Cart: Boxes...649 April 13, 1782.

"(Endorsed) 'Col. James Wood.' (Afterwards General.)"

The records of the Pension Office give his service as *Colonel* under Generals Morgan and Muhlenburg. The records of the Treasury Department show the granting of the pension. The Congressional records state that he was a member of Congress in 1801–'15.

The following letter of Gen. Smith is of more than ordinary interest:

"WASHINGTON CITY, *April* 8, 1808.

"DEAR CHARLES:

"I avail myself of the opportunity afforded by the British packet again to pay you my attentions from my post. Since I wrote you last, the President has communicated to Congress interesting information in regard to our foreign relations.

"A letter from Champagny to Gen. Armstrong fully demonstrates Bonaparte's intentions towards the U. N. States. It is a pleasing circumstance to find that the embargo has prevented the accomplishment in full of this arch Despot's contemplated outrage; & that but a small portion of American property has fallen into his iron grasp. The plunder I consider too inconsiderable to compensate for the loss of greater benefits, & therefore, we are taught to expect the orders under which American vessels are now held in sequestration will be rescinded.

"By a letter from Mr. Erskine to Mr. Madison, & from information derived through the medium of Mr. Pinckney, we find the tone of the British administration greatly altered. If that nation wishes for amity with the U. N. States and considers her commerce with this country as an object of attention, the sooner she recalls her despotic edicts, & meets the American government upon fair and equitable terms, the better for herself. Few men who have not witnessed the revolutionary contest, have a proper idea of the perseverance of an American, or his ingenuity in supplying his wants. The embargo appears now to be settled down to a system. We begin to look for the loss of our

crops & to turn our attention to other things. We have samples of excellent wool sent us from different parts of the U. N. States, & some of the eastern gentlemen have produced cloth from their portion of the union, not unworthy of the best manufactories of England.

"Our cotton spinning, & weaving machinery, is rapidly advancing, & necessity will compell us to go on. I fear the people in G. Britain have formed an opinion of the American character, from the wretched calumnies of our public prints. Even the speeches made in Congress are but a delusive fatuus, calculated for very different purposes from what they express.

"Old Pickering has been exhibiting his talents, by writing to the Governor of Massachusetts, which letter you will see, & according to custom it is made an engine of party. The old Gentleman has been unfortunate in having given his vote in the Senate reprobating one of the primary principles upon which the embargo was founded. You will hear perhaps much said of this letter, & I therefore mention, that neither Pickering nor his letter have the most distant weight with the ruling sect of the U. N. States. Our Army bill is still upon the carpet. Randolph is again upon his feet & leads a charge against its passage. We have been five days engaged in animated debate at this state of the business. It will pass however, & a pitiful thing it is of six thousand men. Gardonier is out again, & recovering fast. He is a little warped at present in appearance. I can hardly tell you when we shall rise, the 27th of the month is spoken of, this however is uncertain.

"I have now written you a long letter; but before I conclude, I must request if any public prints on late improvements in agriculture should fall in your way to shew yourself here the next fall with the work. Accept my wishes for your happiness & affe. regard.

"JOHN SMITH.

"P. S. six o'clock. I have just returned from the Hall. The army has passed, 96 vs. 16, hence you see how Mr. Randolph stands.

"Mr. Madison still gains ground as a candidate to succeed Mr. Jefferson, & I have no doubt myself but what he will succeed.

"J. S."

(Written to Maj. Charles Nourse, his nephew.)

General Smith was also member of the Virginia House of Delegates for several years.

Mrs. Anna Smith, his wife, died September 15, 1831, aged about seventy years. She was a woman of more than usual literary and business ability. She had built the house at "Hackwood," out of limestone quarried on the place, and the walls yet bid fair to stand another century. It is one of the most picturesque old houses in the valley; but the old people did not get the benefit of its shelter in their declining days, for misfortune overtook them in 1824, and they were compelled to leave it. It is said that Mrs. Smith not only educated, but started in life *fifty* children besides her own, and some of General and Mrs. Smith's misfortune has been attributed to the open hand with which she dealt out her charity.

It was not always worthily bestowed, and ungratefulness was the result. In many of her letters she mentions a number of her protegés with a good deal of pride and satisfaction, that they were succeeding in life so well. The General died at the home of his granddaughter, Mrs. Isaac F. Hite, Jr., near Middletown, Frederick county, March 3, 1836.

Mr. Edward Jaquelin Davison writes as follows about the General and his wife:

"These old people raised my father, who lost his mother at the tender age of twenty-one months, and he ever spoke of them with the tenderest affection and highest respect. Indeed, they were his pattern for honorable men and women, and he attributed all that was good in him to their training.

"Regarding the defalcation of Speaker John Robinson, a full account appears in Wirt's *Life of Patrick Henry*, though it is in substance this: John Robinson was Speaker of the House of Burgesses as well as Colonial Treasurer, and it was in the latter capacity his shortage occurred. Associated with him were many prominent gentlemen whom he was, at times, accustomed to accommodate with loans. These were at first made out of his ample fortune, but a time arrived when his own resources gave out, and he accommodated them from the public funds. These amounts became so large that he and his friends became alarmed, and a bill was introduced into the house to create a public loan office, and upon its passage the loans which Robinson had made were to be transferred, and thus cover his shortage. When the bill was introduced Patrick Henry attacked it with his usual vehemence and succeeded in defeating it, though he was not aware, at the time, that the shortage existed. Robinson dying the next year, the defalcation became public. John Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," was one of the bondsmen, and one of the few to pay. There was some close relationship existing between Smith and Robinson, and I have been told they were brothers-in-law, but this has not been verified and it could only have been the case by the marriage of Robinson with one of the Smiths. No record of the marriage is obtainable, and I mention it simply as a clue. Suit was brought in 1839 against the Robinson estate and some money recovered. General Smith's portion was $2,800. The suit was instituted in the Chancery Court at Richmond."

Kercheval dedicated his *History of the Valley*, issued in 1833, to General Smith in a very handsome eulogy of his character and public service of fifty years.

Register of 24, Edward Smith, son of 10, John Smith and Mary Jaquelin of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex county, Va.:

Edward Smith removed, with his brother, John, from Northumberland Co., in 1773, and settled near Winchester on an estate which he named "Smithfield." He was a Federalist, while his brother was a Democrat. He bore the title of Colonel, presumably for revolutionary services; though the matter has never been verified. He was married June 22, 1777, to Miss Elizabeth Bush, dau. of Philip Bush of Winchester. Issue:

37. I. Mary Jaquelin Smith was born June 15, 1779 and died Dec. 7, 1830.

38. II. Mathew Smith was born Nov. 30, 1781 and died June 27, 1786.

39. III. Catherine Smith was born Sept. 9, 1783 and died Jany. 28, 1836.

40. IV. Edward Jaquelin Smith was born July 26, 1785 and died March 1878.

41. V. (Dr) Philip Smith was born May 15, 1790 and died July, 1863.

42. VI. Emily Smith was born March 19, 1792 and died July 2, 1860.

43. VII. Sidney Smith was born Jany. 22, 1794, and died Feb. 16, 1874. (She married John Bruce, son of George Bruce and Margaret Balmain of Perthshire, Scotland. The latter was a sister of Rev. Alexander Balmain, for many years a clergyman at Winchester. These were the parents of Edward C. Bruce, the artist.)

44. VIII. Mathew Smith (2nd) was born June 4, 1797 and died July 4, 1797.

45. IX. Ariana Ambler Smith was born April 9, 1799.

46. X. Eliza Smith was born August 12, 1800.

Edward Smith, Senr, of "Smithfield," died ——— 1826.

Elizabeth B. Smith, Senr, of "Smithfield," died ——— 1832.

MATHEW SMITH,[1] son of John Smith and Mary Jaquelin of "Shooter's Hill, Middlesex county, was killed while carrying a flag of truce up to Chew's house at the battle of Germantown, during the Revolution. Full particulars can be had from Bryant's *Popular History of the United States*, Vol. I., pp. 556–558. A small extract, taken from some newspaper clipping, gives briefly and clearly, in substance, a correct account of the scene:

"An interesting scene here took place. Washington, anxious to put an end to the brutal sacrifice of life consequent on this attack, turned to his generals and in a calm voice asked for an officer who would consent to bear a flag of truce to the enemy. A young and valiant officer of Lee's Rangers sprang from his horse, gave his name, Lieutenant Mathew Smith of Virginia. He took the snow-white flag, held sacred by all nations, and advanced to Chew's house, where the enemy was entrenched. In a short time he was lost to sight in the blur of the fog. A moment the fire ceased, and the young officer went steadily up and stood within thirty paces of the house, and waving his white flag on high rushed to the hall door. Alas, he never reached it. He was cruelly shot down. A volley of fire (says the historian) blazed from every window, and the whole American army looked in vain for their messenger of peace. The flag was stained with blood—it

[1] He appears to have been omitted in the list of the children published in last issue.

was the warm blood flowing from the young Virginian's heart. His comrades wrapt his body within its folds and consigned it to the tomb."

THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA.

(*Continued.*)

II. FAMILY OF JOHN AUGUSTINE SMITH, PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, 1814–1826.

The earliest authentic record I believe to have found of this family is the will of John Smith, of Middlesex county, dated February 10, 1721, and proved April 3, 1722. A close comparison of wills in Middlesex might carry the family still further back. As far as this will shows—1, John Smith married Elizabeth ———, and had issue: 2, John, who married Frances ———, and died before his father, leaving a son John; 3, *Thomas;* 4, Jane, who married John Price. John Price's will was proved September 30, 1726, and mentions sons Thomas, Robert, James, Samuel, John, William Price; daughter, Jane Price. The will of John Smith mentions also "grandson John Smith the elder," and "grandson John Smith the younger," and "granddaughters Martha Smith and Jane Price." The inventory includes "a parcell of books."

3. THOMAS SMITH, son of John Smith, dated his will March 9, 1722–'23, and it was proved March 10th. It mentions wife Anne, and sons, 5, *Thomas;* 6, *Gregory;* 7, *Anthony* Smith; and daughters Martha and Anne, to whom he gave £150 and £180 respectively; 20s each for a ring to his sister-in-law Mrs. Frances Smith and sister Jane Price; kinsman Lewis Day to have "all his wearing apparrell." Desires all his sons and his sister's son John to have a liberal education. Has land in Middlesex, Essex, etc. The original will of his wife Anne, in Middlesex county clerk's office, has a squirrel for the crest of the seal[1], and was dated September 14, 1748, and proved July 4, 1749. It mentions son Anthony Smith's estate, and her three daughters, Martha Bowker, Anne Gardener, and Elizabeth Forster, grandson Thomas Smith, granddaughter Anne Smith, and two sons-in-law, Achilles Bowker and James Gardner. The will also mentions a suit with Thomas Booth and his wife, and that her son Anthony's estate lies in the hands of the said Thomas Booth and his wife.

---

[1] The Lee crest was a squirrel.

6. GREGORY SMITH, son of Thomas and Anne Smith, will proved in Essex county, February 21, 1737, describes himself as son of Mr. Thomas Smith.

7. ANTHONY SMITH'S will was proved in Middlesex county, January 7, 1745, and mentions his mother, Mrs. Anne Smith, and his sisters.

6. GREGORY SMITH, son of Thomas and Anne Smith, is supposed to have gone to King and Queen county, and was father of 8, Rev. Thomas Smith, afterwards of Cople parish, and said to have been fifty years old in 1789, the time of his death. He married Lucy Cooke. The following sketch is by the granddaughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, Mrs. Mary Smith Mütter, half-sister to Col. Thomas S. Dabney, and the register was copied by her from the old family Bible:

The father of Rev. Thomas Smith was a gentleman living on his estate in King and Queen county, and his wife was Lucy Cooke. He died leaving three children, Rev. Thomas, Col. Gregory, and a daughter, who married Mr. Armistead. His wife afterwards married a Mr. Booth. Rev. Thomas said that Booth was afraid of him, and that Booth demanded his mother to send him to England to be educated, and so get him out of the way. Thomas was sent to London at the age of twelve years to the care of a merchant. He graduated from Trinity College and was ordained by Bishop Porteus, Bishop of London, at the age of twenty-five, and returned to this country with priest's orders. He became rector of Yocomoco and Nomini churches, Cople parish, Westmoreland county. He died at the "Glebe," in the 50th year of his age and the 25th of his ministry. He lies at the bottom of the garden at the "Glebe," beside his four little children, and his daughter Ann, who was killed by lightning in the dining-room closet as she was picking some berries for a meal. The chimney was struck and a brick fell on her head, producing instant death. Her father sent for his clerk and had the burial service read, and would permit no other services.

8. Rev. Thomas Smith was born ——, ——, and died 20th of May, 1789.

Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople parish, Westmoreland Co., and Mary Smith, daughter of John Smith, Esq., of "Shooter's Hill," Middlesex Co., were married December 7, 1765. [Issue:]

9. Lucy Cook Smith was born August 28th 1766, and died February 18th 1768.

10. Mary Jaquelin Smith was born June 23rd 1769. (Married Philip Lee of Leesville, Westmoreland Co., on the Rappahannock.)

11. Gregory Smith was born May 1st, 1771, and died December 25, 1776.

12. Ann Smith was born January 31st, 1773, and was killed by lightening 12th July, 1786.

13. Sarah Smith was born 27th of February, 1775.

14. Thomas Gregory Smith was born 17th of January 1778.

15. (Dr) John Augustine Smith was born August 29th 1782, and died 9th of Feby, 1865. (He was President of William & Mary.)

Mary, wife of Rev. Thomas Smith, died December 14, 1791.

Sarah Smith and Benjamin Dabney were married October 11, 1791.

First son born August 29, 1794, and died at the age of four weeks.

Second son born 11th May 1796 and died November following.

Thomas Gregory Smith Dabney was born January 4, 1798. (This was Col. Dabney so well known throughout the South. He was the father of Mrs. Susan Dabney Smedes, author of *Memoirs of a Southern Planter*, which had such a favorable notice from Mr. Gladstone. He was also father of Virginius Dabney, author of *Don Miff*, and whose son is Prof. Dabney of the University.)

Philip Augustine Lee Dabney was born March 4th, 1800.

Martha Barwell Dabney was born September 15, 1802. (She married Dr. Lewis W. Chamberlayne, April 11, 1820, son of Edward Pye Chamberlayne, of King William county. Dr. Chamberlayne was a prominent physician at Richmond, and one of the founders of the Medical College. Their daughter, Parke, married Dr. George W. Bagby, of Richmond, though a native of Buckingham county. He was a writer and lecturer of some note.)

William Alfred Haynham Dabney was born January 5th, 1805, and died March, 1809.

James Benjamin Dabney was born November 1st, 1806.

Benjamin Dabney, Senr, died May 25, 1806.

Col. William Hartwell Macon (b. March 2, 1752, d. Aug. 24, 1848. First wife was Miss Hite, sister of Major Isaac Hite of "Belle Grove," Frederick Co.) of New Kent Co., and Sarah Dabney (widow of Benjamin Dabney), were married August 4, 1814.

Mary Smith Macon was born July 18, 1815.

John Augustine Macon was born June 22, 1817 and died October 3rd of the same year.

Sarah Macon, wife of William Hartwell Macon, died December 21st, 1851.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

COL. JOHN TAYLOR[1] TO EDMUND PENDLETON.

PRINCE TOWN *April* 13, 1777.

Hon[d] Sir

We have at length arrived to a place called camp & are commanded by a man called a Major General, for either of which denominations there appears to be equal reason. From such an exordium you will naturally conclude that we have been unfortunate, but you will be greatly deceived, for I do aver that the loss of 200 men and General Sinclair, said to be surprised and taken last night at a place about 20 miles distant from this, is less than we had reason to expect, and I shall consider the commencement of

[1]The original of this letter is in the State Library. Edmund Pendleton was an uncle of Taylor.

the campain as exceedingly fortunate, if our diminution of numbers should stop there. You are perhaps Sir the only man to whom I would express myself as freely as I do, and I would not do it to you, if I did not suppose you had by this time nearly recovered from your hurt, and also that you would consider any information of this sort, with which I shall furnish you, as confidential. Know then Sir that our little army, not more than 2,000 strong are scattered over the whole Jerseys at stations immensely distant from each other;—from Prince to Morris town for instance is above 40 miles, and Prince town is within 17 of the enemy; these little cantonments on account of their weakness are daily liable to surprise, and I expect nothing more, than that they will play back our own game upon us, and unravel our army without opposition. This I believe is as strong a post as any, and here we have not (altho' Major General Putnam commanding) more than 400 men, and for these not more than 2000 rounds of ammunition; 5 to a man; so that if we are attacked, safety can only be purchased at the expense of our honor, for we are not sufficiently strong to make such an opposition as to give us an opportunity to preserve that inestimable Jewel at the expense of our lives. The desertions from our army are to the last degree alarming, some companies having lost 30 odd men; of these many go to the enemy, and by a desertion of theirs (an accident that rarely happens) we learn that 30 have come in with their arms a day.

This misfortune is not likely to stop, because its causes cannot be removed; the 1st that the northern troops are mostly composed of foreigners; the 2d that the congress have greatly deceived the men in their enlistments; explicit and frequent promises have been made of good and speedy clothing; but we ourselves, altho' we were amongst the foremost of the troops, were detained week after week, and at last sent off, with one sixth of our men naked, and ⅓d without Blankets; and what is the most monstrous of all is that altho' the resolution of Congress ran in the disjunctive, promising the men a suit of Clothes or 20 dollars, yet they begin now to talk of making the men pay any additional price that they may cost over the 20 dollars, which will in my opinion cause a mutiny, if it should take place. Indeed I find that soldiers here are sacrificed for the private emolument of Commissaries, Qr Masters, Surgeons, Phisicians, barrack masters and Captains. The low pay of officers first led them to fraud, in order to support themselves, and were it now to be raised, they would not forego the habit they have

acquired. The armies of the northern states are really mercenaries, and being foreigners, have no attachment to the country, except what accrues from the emoluments of the service. The high price of commodities having made these contemptible, the defence of America must revert to its original safeguard, to wit: the yeomanry; and as very many of those of the middle states are tories, and the inhabitants of the extreme states mostly undisciplined, I augur ill of events, at least until injury replete shall have put the match more generally to the hearts of our people. Hope for the best, but at the same time fear the worst; I wish, I wish from my soul we had more Virginias than one, but as we have not, the honour of preserving America must be acquired by one alone.

My honoured Sir farewell, and believe me to be

Yr. most affᵉ nephew
JOHN TAYLOR

[Addressed] "To
"The Honˡᵉ EDMUND PENDLETON Esquire
"Caroline County
"Virginia."

"To be taken out of the mail at Fredericksburg and given to the New Castle rider"

I. A. COLES[1] TO HENRY ST. GEORGE TUCKER.[2]

AMHERST *July* 20th 1799.

Dear Friend,

I have just time to inform you that I exist. It is now near twelve & I shall leave this early in the morning. I spent the last week like a perfect Hermit shut up in my Room without one single soul to converse with. Your letter came very apropos. I should have been perfectly melancholy. Cabell[3] left me on Monday evening last for the Springs; his Father is in a very low state & he has gone to take care of him. It will probably (be) some weeks before he returns. He desires me to offer this as his excuse for not writing.

I am happy to address you by your new title A. B. as I am convinced it will be serviceable to you. It will serve to give you a

[1] Isaac A. Coles, A. B., probably brother of Edward Coles, Governor of Illinois. He was son of Walter Coles and Mary Tucker.

[2] Son of Judge St. George Tucker (second Professor of Law in William and Mary), member of Congress, and Professor of Law at the University of Virginia, father of the present John Randolph Tucker.

[3] Joseph C. Cabell, A. B., of Amherst, afterwards so distinguished.

start to usher you into public life & you will know well enough how to maintain every such ground that you gain. I know that there are some who conceive that degrees are prejudicial or at best mere baubles. But this in my opinion can never be the case unless where they are confered *indiscriminately* & where there are not talents to support them. This can seldom happen in regular degrees & it is of regular degrees that I am speaking.

The public prints are filled with enconiums on your noble exhibition; it really affords me heartfelt pleasure to hear of the honours my Old Fellow students have acquired, & of the gaining or rather reviving reputation of our Alma Mater. I think seriously that the present exhibition will operate very much to its advantage. Each fond Father as he peruses the Eulogy that has been bestowed on you will imagine him a student, & of course an orator. He hears his fame in like manner transported abroad. He listens to it with rapture. This is too fascinating a picture to be resisted.

But I am afraid, Tucker, this change will be more gradual than we should at first suppose. The tide of prejudice runs strong against it. A parcell of Dam'd fools are afraid their children will learn to *Dance* or game or drink &c &c. I have been half vexed all of my life with such Boobys. They will neither listen to reason or be persuaded.

It may be prejudice but I have ever thought, & still think that William & Mary is the best place on the continent for the education of young men. I will not say Boys.

If they do not acquire more knowledge they at least acquire more liberality & more ambition than at any other place in the world. They appear at once to discover their own ignorance & the immense tract that they have to traverse before they arrive at eminence. They appear to learn merely how to be wise & retire to pursue the bare & laborious plans of study which they have chalked out for themselves; & after being buryed for five or six years we see them emerge from their hiding places, & shine forth with a splendor that dazzles the continent.

We have only to look around us to see instances. I would quote Thompson,[1] but he is too melancholy an instance. But to come

[1] John Thompson, born in 1777, and educated at William and Mary, was deemed in his day a prodigy of eloquence and genius. He died at the early age of twenty-two, but his speeches at the bar and on the stump, and his letters over the signature of Casca, Gracchus, and Curtius, attacking the policy of the Federal party, had drawn upon him every eye. George Hay, the celebrated lawyer who wrote a sketch of him, is unbounded in his praise.

down four or five years lower, let us hunt up our old companions. Are they not like a parcell of pismires?—even more industrious, for they labor both summer & winter, & during the night as well as the day. Most of our illustrious Heroes & patriots have been educated in the bosom of our much loved Mother. The names of Jefferson & Washington[1] will alone suffice.

I do not know whether to attribute this turn in the great mass of the students of W & M College to our peculiar national situation or to some peculiarities in the Institution itself, or whether indeed it may not be owing to mere accident from an impulse which they may have received from the example of some striking & popular Genius. This last I think is more probably the correct idea especially when we consider how much man in general is indebted for his passions & character to those by whom he is surrounded.

The spirit of skepticism which so much prevailed & which every student acquired as soon as he touched the threshhold of the college is certainly the first step towards knowledge; it puts the mind in a proper state not only to receive, but also to receive correctly. That it leads to Deism, atheism &c I will acknowledge, but on the same grounds we may object to reason. Skepticism indeed only gives it the reins.[2]

But Tucker I shall write all night if I go on at this rate. I must at least vary my subject. What the D—l has become of Cooper?[3] I have not heard a syllable of him since I left college. Some of his friends were apprehensive that he was blotted from the book of existence, and was not the doctrine of metempsychosis abandoned I should have supposed that he had become a bullfrog or a catfish.

I apprehend that notwithstanding the many disadvantages this young man labors under he will one day arrive at eminence. Such immense application with such unbounded ambition must raise their possessor much above the common mass of mankind.

---

[1] Washington never attended the course at the college, but he stood an examination before the Faculty for a surveyor's commission, and this commission was equivalent to a degree in engineering.

[2] The study of the natural sciences and experimental philosophy was introduced at William and Mary by Dr. William Small, of Birmingham, Eng. Governor Fauquier was an ardent devotee, and in his will left his body for scientific purposes. Jefferson was brought up under this influence, and even James Madison, the Bishop, imbibed the spirit. Natural philosophy was his favorite study. William and Mary was the hot-bed of the Republican party, with its doctrines of freedom in thought and government. It was a revolt against the superstition of the past, but ran with some into the other extreme.

[3] Wills Cooper, A. B. (1799), of North Carolina.

What has become of Burwell,[1] Deans,[2] Nimmo,[3] and our old friend *Arthur Lee.*[4] It would afford me much pleasure to hear how they were travelling on, thro' this rugged world. I heard not long since that Arthur had carried his Democratic principles so far as to make the common mechanicks & apprentices of Norfolk his intimate Friends, & that he would sometimes attempt to declaim in this * * * ety. How very dangerous it is for Young men * * * on the wide theatre of the world without having acquired any fixed principles. He resembles a ship in a tempestuous ocean without a rudder.

Tucker, I am almost asleep. I did not intend, when I began, to write more than half a page & I now find myself almost at the bottom of the 3d. I never know when to stop, when I am writing to you. I shall expect to hear from you shortly, direct to Warren, Albemarle. I expect to leave this State for Kentucky in about a month, but I will write you again before I decamp.

Farewell,

I. A. COLES.

MAJOR JOHN PRYOR[5] TO MAJOR THOMAS MASSIE.[6]

RICHMOND 26th *December* 1779

Dear Sir,

Your two letters the last by Col° Magill and the one last spring came duly to hand. I should have acknowledged your first by same conveyance had I not have expected the pleasure of seeing you in the course of the summer in a tour I intended taking with my wife to the Sweet Springs to recover her health. We calculated on meeting with you at the Warm springs whither I heard you intended going,—but a course of medicine which was recommended rendered it impossible to travel and in the end proving of great

---

[1] Nathaniel Burwell, A. B., of Carter's Grove, James City county.

[2] Josiah Deans, A. B., of Gloucester county.

[3] William Nimmo, subsequently a distinguished lawyer.

[4] Dr. Edmund J. Lee in his *Lee of Virginia* mentions as living about this time Arthur Lee, son of Kendall Lee, and Arthur, son of Capt. Arthur Lee of Maryland; which was he of the text?

[5] This was Major John Pryor, who was captain-lieutenant and major, aide-de-camp to General Alexander during the Revolution. He kept a reputable public garden, where he lived in Richmond. His wife went off with Charles Frémont, and became the mother of General John Charles Frémont.

[6] Thomas Massie was captain Sixth Virginia regiment, March 11, 1776; major Eleventh Virginia, February 20, 1778; transferred to Second Virginia September 14, 1778; resigned June 25, 1779.

benefit prevented our trip—for my own part I never enjoyed a greater share of health than for two years past. I now weigh about 225^{lb} which is a burthensome w^{t} for me. I rejoice sincerely at hearing by your last letter that you have recovered your health again, which I hope you will continue to enjoy.

I have delayed writing you so soon as I should waiting a Consultation between Doct^{r} McClurg[1] & Doct McCaw[2] of this place on the subject of your son I mentioned to Doct^{r} McClurg what you requested who shewed every disposition to your wishes except of the young Gentleman's being with him. He offers his best advice & the full use of his Books and recommended Dr McCaw as a fit person to take charge of him. McCaw is a nephew of McClurg's and a Man of great abilities and getting into great practice particularly as a Surgeon and to be brief I think him one of the greatest men in his profession in America. He has the best modern collection of books in this place & is a member of the Richmond Literary Society & can command the renting these Books & with these advantages the Doctor is willing to take your son for three years to be bound at setting in to live in his House & colleague with one other young gentleman to which number the Doctor means to confine himself, after which two or three years in Edinborough is recommended, short of wch both those Gent^{n} think it would not be so proper to go to Europe. Should this establishment meet your approbation the Doct would be glad to know from you immediately as he has the offer of a young Gent^{n}, but from the recommendation of Doct^{r} McClurg and myself he has given you the preference.

I have my good friend, in this case Interested myself as for a child of my own and should you approve of the arrangement I have made send your Boy to me & I will introduce him to the Doct^{r} and adopt him during his stay in this place. I omitted one other and most essential thing in speaking of Doct^{r} McCaw, he is a firm friend of his country & no Democrat & I believe his greatest gratification would be to make brilliant characters of the two young Gent^{n} he means to attend to, and the regular course you seem inclined to pursue with your son's studies operated much with the Doct^{r} in the preference he has shown

I condole sincerely with you in the loss of our worthy old leader & patriot Genl Washington[3] . . . the democrats are determined to

[1] Dr. James McClurg.

[2] James Drew McCaw, grandfather of the present Dr. James B. McCaw.

[3] These words worn away.

carry every thing before them; the resolutions now before the House which will certainly be carried will serve to shew what may be expected—the resolutions are form'd by Maddison seconded & supported by J. Taylor, Giles [&c], and go far beyond those of the last session

As I expect shortly to hear from you I will only add my good wishes for your health & happiness and that of Mrs Massie & family to wch those of my wife [are] subjoined & are in hopes we shall have the pleasure of Mrs Massie wth you at our House in May next the time you have appointed to come down In the meantime

I am D Sir

Y^r^ f^d^ & H^ble^ Ser^t^

J PRYOR.

To Maj^r^ Thomas Massie
Frederick County

CORNELIUS CALVERT TO ANTHONY WALKE.

VIRGINIA, NORFOLK.

April 8th 1802

Dear Grandson,

Yours Under Date March 15th came to hand a few Days ago The Contents of the form^r^ parts of it is Reasonable and Plesant a Noufe the Latter part of it only serves to Hurt your Grandfathers feelings you want me to apply to Mr Bachus in Regard to your Chariton which is Wrong in you soe to Doe and you Want me to Lett you ware a Gold Watch your Grandfather thinks it Time a Noufe for you as a Youth to Ware one when you arrive at the age of 21 when you are to take Possession of what your Parents has Left you, and if you take as good care of it as I doe it will make you a happy Man. But if you Squander it away in Gold watches &c, it will only make you afterwards miserable and am afraid you have paid very Little Regard to the Petersburg Intelligencer that I enclosed to you sometime agoe: in Sepr Next you then will be 19 years of Age. I only Want you to stay at Yale College untill you are 20 and then if I am alive I shall want you to come here and Assist me in the Collection and Manigment of your Parents Estat and whereas you have been Under the Derection of those Worthy Gentlemen towitt: Mr Woodward Mr Bacchus and President Dwight if you dont gitt a good Education and turn out a good moral man you will have noe one to blame but yourself and I now Inclose you a United State Banks Note for fifty Dollars,

N° 3042, which I hope will Gitt safe to hand and May health and Happyness Attend you is the Desier of your aged Grandfather

CORNELIUS CALVERT Sen[r] [1]

Yesterday I Received a Letter from M[r] Bacchus who writes me very favourable in your Behalf which gives Me Hopes you may yett Turn out a Good Morrel Man

[Addressed]

M[r] Anthony Walke
At Yale College Newhaven
Connecticut
To the care of the
Rev[d] President Dwight.

ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY.

PAPERS RELATING TO BACON'S REBELLION.

[*Extracted from the County Records.*]

BY THE EDITOR.

Case of John Marshall and [2] *others.*

Wee the subscribed haveing drawne up A paper in behalfe of y[e] Inhabitants of Isle of Wight County as y[e] greivances of y[e] sd County w[ch] sd paper wee have given A coppy to y[e] Right hono[ble] his Ma[ties] Com[rs]:

---

[1] Cornelius Calvert married Mary Saunders 29th July, 1719, in Princess Anne Co., Va., and had issue: Cornelius Calvert of the text, born 13th March, 1723, who married Elizabeth Thorowgood 19th March, 1749. Their daughter, Mary Calvert, married William Walke, 21st December, 1782. Their descendants were: (1), Anthony of the text, born in Norfolk county, September, 1783. He was educated at Yale College, was a member of the Virginia Legislature, sent by President Jefferson to deliver to the Dey of Algiers the tribute exacted of Christian nations by the Barbary Powers (grandson of Cornelius Calvert). (2), Elizabeth Mason married George McIntosh. (3), Mary Calvert married D. M. Curtis. (4), Wm. Walke (grandfather of W. Talbot Walke, now of Norfolk) married Elizabeth Nash. (5), Anna M. married Thomas Williamson. Cornelius Calvert, first named, came to Princess Anne county, Va., from Lancaster, England. He bore arms similar to the English family of Calverts.

[2] John Marshall was one of Bacon's supporters in 1676. When the commissioners came from England and opened their office at Swan's Point, Jamestown being burnt, Marshall and the rest of the subscribers to this paper made complaint against Berkeley's administration, which they were afterwards induced to recall as the paper shows. John Marshall's will was proved June 9, 1688, and mentions son Humphry, daughter Mary, a "youngest son" [unnamed], and brothers Humphry Marshall and Peter Best.

Wee doe acknowledge all ye sd pticulers that concerne ye Right hono^ble^ Govern^rs^ Governm^t^ or pticuler p^s^ons in the sd paper to be false & scandalous, & y^t^ wee are utterly to prove any p^t^ of y^m^ And wee doe therefore most humbly submitt o^r^selves to ye mercy of ye Right hono^ble^ Sr Wm Berkeley k^t^ his Maties Govern^r^ for pardon for this most mischeivous offence And do hereby promise & engage for the future never to be guilty of ye like mutinous & rebellious practices for confermacon Whereof wee have hereunto sett o^r^ hands this 27th day of March 1677

AMBROSE BENNETT
JOHN MARSHALL
RICHARD JORDAN
RICHARD SHARPE
ANTH° FFULGEHAM
JAMES BAGNALL
EDWARD MILLER
JOHN + DAVIS (His mark)
RICHARD PENNY
R. P
His mke

This is acknowledged in open co^rt^ held for ye Isle of Wight County the ninth of Aprill 1677 by John Marshall Senr to be ye true confession of the subscribers & was ordered to be Recorded

Test JN° BROMFIELD Cl Cur.

I John Marshall haveing rashly uttered & publickly spoken certaine scandalous words before ye Worp^full^ Com^rs^, & uttered ye same among ye multitude for wch I have obteined forgiveness of his Maties hono^ble^ Com^rs^, & in obedience to the Order and as becomes me for soe great a contempt, scandall & obligy cast upon ye co^rt^ and whole country I am here before you in all humility to confess my offences aforesd. And doe begg pardon for ye same on my knees as I have done before his Maties hono^ble^ Com^rs^ aforesd

God save the King

This Acknowledged according to the tenno^r^ was done by Jn° Marshall on his knees in open co^rt^ held for ye Isle of Wight County ye 9th of Aprill 1677, And was Ordered to be Recorded

Test JN° BROMFIELD Cl Cur

Case of John Jenings.[1]

[1] John Jenings became clerk of Isle of Wight before 1667. He took part with Bacon in 1676, and was sentenced to banishment. It appears that the decree was not at once carried out, and, perhaps, not at all, as his health continued bad, and he died between October 19, 1678, and March 10, 1678-'79.

To the Right hono^ble^ Herbert Jefferys Esqr Govern^r^ & Capt Generall of Virg^a^ And the hono^ble^ Councill of State.

Sheweth

That yor peticon^r^ haveing receed sentence of banishm^t^ & Transport^n^ of this his M^a^ties Collony from whence he is forth wth enjoyned to depart according to the s^d^ sentence given in Co^rt^ by the Right hono^ble^ S^r^ Wm Berkeley

And for that yor poor pet^rs^ goods & Estate being wasted & despoyled dureing the late Rebellious times he is become utterly destitute even of ye meanes of secureing his soe speedy departure haveing not att present where^wth^ to pay his passage out of this Collony And yor pet^r^ being alsoe Aged sick & weak is not in ability of body w^th^out most apparent perrill of his life to undergoe the s^d^ sentence so soon as required

He therefore most humbly implores yor hon^rs^ considering these most true and deplorable circumstances, & in consideracon of his povertie age & weakness to grant to yor pet^r^ some convenient respitt & longer tyme for his dep'ture haveing the care of A poor wife & children incumbent on him who may else p^ish^ in another Land for want of common conveniences for their support And yor pet^r^ shall ever pray Swans Point[1] *April* ye 9th 1677

To Co^ll^ Nath^ll^ Bacon Co^ll^ Wm Cole

---

the dates of the making and of the proving of his will. He mentions his son John, his son-in-law William Seward, his wife Mary Jenings, George Seward, and three daughters. Overseers of the will—Capt. Edward Wickens, Lt. George Moore, Thomas Moore, and William Seward. The present popular clerk of Isle of Wight, Mr. Nathaniel P. Young, is a lineal descendant of John Jenings.

[1] "Swan's Point" is nearly opposite to Jamestown. It was the residence of Col. Thomas Swan, whose son Samuel married Sarah, daughter of William Drummond, one of the prime leaders in "Bacon's Rebellion." The commissioners, Colonel Herbert Jeffryes, Sir John Berry, and Colonel Francis Morryson, held court there. In a field near the river is a tomb bearing for crest a demi-talbott salient and for arms a chevron erm. between three swans. It has the following inscription:

Here Lyeth ye Body
of Collonel Thomas
Swan who Departed
This Life the 16th Day of
September in y^e^
year of our
Lord God
1680.

Above Swan's Point is the old homestead of the Cocke family, and next to that is "Four-Mile Tree," the ancient residence of the Brownes.

I being this day informed y^t ye pet^r is in soe sick & weak a Condition y^t he was ready to depte this life And there haveing beer been A former pe^ton of his before us wch was then looked upon as reasonable all but some words unduly incerted in the recitall & y^n Ordered to be omitted in ye other to be p^rsented I have thought it fitt & charitable to recommend ye pet^r p^rsent condicon to yor Opinion wch I desire you will forthwith transmitt to me as ye business requires ye tyme of his transport^n being very near att hand & his bodily weakness is soe great HERB JEFFRIES[3]

Considering the sick & weak condicon of ye pet^r of wch I am likewise informed by the bearer my opinion is A longer tyme for his departure may be granted he giveing sufficient security for his good behavio^r Nathan^ll Bacon[1]

I am for ye reasons above of the same opinion wth Co^ll Bacon for a longer time to be given Will Cole[2]

By his ma^ties Gov^rn^r & Capt Genl of Virginia

On ye foot of ye pet^n on ye other side was this order vizt

22^d *May* 1677

I doe hereby for ye reasons herein alledged grant unto ye pet^r respitt of tyme for his departure out of this country untill ye month of Septr next provided ye sd John Jennings doe putt in good security for his good behaviour before Co^ll Jno George of the Isle of Wight County who is to cause the pet^n, refference & answer to be Recorded and returne the Originall here

HERB JEFFRYES

Teste JN^o BROMFIELD Cl Records.

The British Regiment.[4]

By ye Govn^r & Capt Genrall of Virginia

Whereas it is for his Maties service as well as for ye peace & safety of this his Colony that one of his Maties Companies of ffoot doe forthw^th march into ye countys of Nansemond & Isle of Wight & that they be q^rtered there soe long as it shall be necessary for his Maties sd service These are therefore in his Maties name to require any four of his Maties Justices of each of ye sd countys forthw^th, upon sight hereof to meet at ye next convenient place between the

[1] This is Col. Nathaniel Bacon, elder, of King's Creek, York Co.

[2] Col. William Cole, of Baldrop, Warwick Co.

[3] Jeffryes succeeded Berkeley as governor.

[4] The English government sent over a regiment to suppress Bacon's Rebellion, and it lingered for many years in Virginia. When it was finally disbanded, many of the officers and soldiers settled in Virginia.

sd countys there to pporcon the Billets for each house according to their capacity of entertainem^{t} & in such p^{te} of ye sd two countics as may be most for ye convenience of ye Souldiers & care of ye inhabitants to whome I have ordered two shillings A week for each Souldiers accommodacon & the officers to pay any other p^{te} of ye country And y^{t} this his Maties cervice may be the better & more effectually pformed doe hereby desire & require Co^{ll} Joseph Bridger to meet ye Justices & to assist y^{m} in ye more speedy dispatch of ye sd service And hereof they are not to fayle att their perill Given under my hand this 14th July 1677 Herb^{t} Jeffryes

To Co^{ll} Jo^{s} Bridger & any four or more of his Maties Justices of each county of Nansamond & Isle of Wight

This warr^{t} was p^{r}sented by Capt Tounge to be ye hono^{ble} Govern^{r} Act ye 19th July 1677 & ordered to be Recorded

Test Jno Bromfield Clr.

NEW KENT COUNTY.

[*Extract from the Register of St. Peter's Parish.*]

A STRANGE STORY OF THE FIRING OF THE COURTHOUSE.

The office and Prison burnt the night of the 15th of July 1787. August the 7th Sauney (?) a negro boy belonging to Mr Wm Chamberlayne was condemned to be hanged by our court for being a partie in the said firing. The same day Mr Thos Green confessed he was an assistant likewise and the whole executed by a Mr John Price Posey who came with Mr John P. Custis into this county as his steward. The same day the said Posey was comited to the care of a strong guard to be carefully kept till Wednesday the 15th when a call'd court is order'd by Wm H. Macon Gent, a Justice for the county, to inquire and have a full hearing of said Posey's burning said Prison and Office.

August 15th 1787 being the day appointed for the above examination. Present eight members and the examination began about 12 o'clock and continued till near sunset when the question was put and the court was of opinion that the said Posey should have a further hearing. Accordingly was sent to the Great Gaol the next day being the 16th.

The first of Octr his tryal came on in the Gen'l Court and found guilty—when he appealed to the High Court of Chancery and being found Guilty appealed to the Court of Appeals, when there was nine out of ten found him guilty After which Judge Lyons, after

a most learned speech, which drew tears from near all present, ask'd the dreadful question (To wit) if he could shew cause why sentence of death should not pass upon him, which so shocked the prisoner, that for some time the organs of speech had left him till at length he spoke to this effect, that he was guilty of the charge and pray'd mercy. Jan'y 18th 1788 was then appointed for the execution. The time arriving he pray'd a week which was granted, and on Jan'y 25 he was executed at the Gallows in Richmond and buried in this county.

Tis to be noted that the above Posey served in this county as a Magistrate sometime and once represented it in the General Assembly.

THE THRUSTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(*Continued from Page* 23.)

The following, in correction of the article published in last number, is suggested by R. C. Ballard Thruston, of Louisville, Ky.:

"1*st*. Malachias Thurston, instead of Thruston. He lived at West Buckland, near Wellington, and his old home is still standing. On the tombstones and tablets in the church there the name is spelled both ways, and there, as at Bristol, both with and without a terminal *e*, though the record book was without this *e*.

"2*nd*. The only town in Wilts county, which could have been referred to, is Heytesburg, so far as the maps show.

"3*rd*. John Thruston had sixteen children by his first wife, Thomasine Rich, and eight by his second. Your article would indicate twenty-four by the first, unless the reader were to count them from the following copy of the record.

"4*th*. Your list of those who arrived at the age of 21 is wrong. Justian died at the age of 11, and the names of (19) Grace, (20) Rachael, and (24) Sara were omitted, their deaths, as well as those of (7) Ann, (8) Malachy, (16) Justian, and (24) James, not being recorded."

After the death of John Thruston, the chamberlain, the book came to the hands of his son, Dr. Edward Thruston. In the Norfolk county records there is a power of attorney from "Edward Thruston, of Long Ashton, in the county of Somersett, Chyrurgeon," to Walter Bayley, of Long Ashton aforesaid, shipwright, to dispose of his interest by courtesy in "the plantation at Martin's Hundred in James River, which I hold by right of my former wife, Anne, the daughter of Mr. Thomas Loveing, of Martin's Hundred, merchant, now deceased." To this power is an addition by

Walter Bayley, in 1696, appointing Malachy Thruston and Mr. William Sherwood, of James City, attorney-at-law, his substitutes. In the same connection there is recorded a note of Edward Thruston, in which "he gives his service to Mr. William Whittaker," an early resident of Martin's Hundred, whose descendants still live in the neighborhood.

This Booke Coming to my hands I thought good to incert the marryages, Berths, Buriall and Christenings of those that doe & did appertaine to my ffamily by The name of Edward Thruston, son of ye aboves'd Mr John Thruson Disceased

Memorandu—y^t^ I was married to Anne Loveing daughter of Thomas Loveing[1] m^r^chant the 28th day of octob. 1666 at Martins hundred in Virginia.

Memorandu—My daughter Thomasine was Borne the 28th of November 1670 & dyed the 5th of Decembe^r^ following

Memorandu—that I married my second wife (Susanna Perry the daughter of Mr Nicholas Perry lawyer) the third day of Septemb^r^ 1671 at the Pish Church of St. Thomas by Mr Humphry Brent minister

Mr Nicholas Perry lived at Great Marlow in ye County of Bucks

My second wife dyed the 2^d^ day of August 1683 & was buryed in the Pish Church of Ashton

Memorandu—my second daughter Thomasine was borne the 6th day of July 1672 being Saturday at noon; my ffather my sister Stratton & my Sister Gibbs Gossips

My second daughter Thomasine dyed the 18th day of February 1673.

Memorandu—this 26th day of May 1675 about 9 of the clock in the forenoon being Wednesday my wife was delivered of a daughter & the 29th Instant (being the Kings Hallowday) she was Baptized at the Pish Church of Temple, by the name of Elizabeth my Brother Gibbs. & Bro. Stratton Mrs Little for my cozen Peeter Wakelyes wife, & my Sister Hunt Gossips

But the Celebration of o^r^ Wedding was at Chepoakes in the same country Virginia by Mr Murry minister

She dyed in Bristoll the 17th of December 1670 and was buried at St. Thomas on the South side of my mother.

Memorandu—My son John Thruston was borne in Martins hundred pish in Virginia the 2^d^ day of December 1668 on Wednesday about 3 of the clocke in the morning: Mr William Whittaker, Mr Richard Whittaker who stood for Mr John Groves, & Mr John Reed Gossips, & Mrs Ann Ramsey the other Gossips

My son John Thruston was married the 23th of September 1690 to Ellinor late wife of Mr John Cary m^rchant^ deceast; they were married att Chew by Dr Cory viccor of Chew

---

[1] Thomas Loveing was a prominent settler, and in 1639 he is reported as having married the widow of Thomas Kingston, factor for Thomas Covell, of London, merchant. In 1657-'58 he was a burgess from James City. Appointed Surveyor-General of Virginia, and died before 1665, when he was succeeded in that office by Edmund Scarburgh.

December this 13 1677 Mary the daughter of Edw and Susanna Thruston was borne between 3 & 4 in the morning on thursday and baptyesed the Sunday following Mrs Mary Thruston, Mrs Wakley & Mr Barien Gossips I was then att Levornia called in English Leghorne in ye Straights in ye shipp James of London.

This 5th day of ffebruary 167$\frac{9}{0}$ my wife was delivered of a son between 2 & 3 of the clock in the morning being Thursday. The child was Baptized att home in my house att Boorrow Ashton ye 13th of the same month by Mr ffauster minister the Gossips were Mr Tho. Sealy Mr Samuell Hunt, Mrs Everard & Mrs Wellsteed th(e) child was named Edward.[1]

Memorandum—y 26th day of August 1691 my son John's wife was delivered of a daughter being Wednesday about 9 of the clock att night & baptized by the name of Justina. In the year 1713 she came to Virginia to receive her Estate at Martins hundred with husband John James

My daughter Elizabeth being marryed to Mr John Ashley vicar of Willcott y 10th of Septembr 1701 she was delivered of a Daughter Aprill ye 30th 1703 as above my sister Godmother and named Jane.

MARRIAGE BONDS IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY CLERK'S OFFICE.

Charles Lee and Joanna Morgan, May 7, 1753—Geo. Medlicott. Permission of W. Morgan for his dau's marriage.

Henry Washington and Anne Thacker, Jan. 9, 1749—Henry Willis.

Mann Page and Alice, dau. of the Honble John Grymes, Esqr, Dec. 29, 1741—R. N. Burwell. Consent of John Grymes, Dec. 29, 1741, to his dau's m.—with fine impression of seal with Grymes arms.

Beverley Randolph and Agatha Wormely, Jan. 21st, 1742—Ralph Wormeley.

John Tayloe, Jr., Rd. Co. and Rebecca, eldest dau. of George Plator, Esq., of St. Mary's Co., Md.; May 21st, 1747—Richard Corbin.

Christopher Robinson and Sarah Wormeley, May 6, 1752—Christopher Curtis.

John Falkner [mark] and Judith Fearn, Nov. 20, 1747—Wm. Owen.

John Armistead and Mary, dau. of Armistead Churchill, Esq., Nov. 23d, 1749—Willm Churchill.

David Asselin, of Glouc., and Eliz. Stubblefield, Oct. 19, 1750—Tho. Laughlin.

---

[1] This is Edward of Norfolk, grandfather of Col. Charles Mynn Thruston of the Revolution.

Benj. Rhodes and Dorothy Fearn, Nov. 21, 1750—John Wortham.

Wm Meacham and Jane Aldin, widow, Jan. 25, 1748—Edw. Dillard.

James Gordon, of Lanc., and Mary Harrison, Nov. 10, 1748—Willm Churchill.

John Gordon, Lucy Churchill, Dec. 15, 1756—John Churchill. Consent of A. Churchill.

W. Owen and Eliz. Meacham, Dec. 30, 1748—John Meacham.

John Batchelder and Eliz. Mickleborough, Feb. 15, 1748—Henry Mickleborough.

Carter Braxton and Judith Robinson, July 16, 1755—Chas. Robinson. Consent of Humphrey Hill and Jno. Robinson, guardian of C. Braxton.

Sam'l Batchelder and Eliz. dau. Thos. Laughlin, 2^d May, 1747—Richard Mayor.

Wm Stiff and Sarah, dau. of James Meacham, dec., 3^d Sept. 1751—W. Meacham.

Rowland Sutton and Mary Ann Morgan, 7 May, 1851—W. Morgan.

Reuben Skelton and Eliz. Lomax, July 9, 1751—John Robinson. Consent of Lunsford Lomax to his dau's. m., with fine seal of arms.

John Symmer and Hannah Potter, widow, 1st Jan. 1749—Robert Page.

Thos. Ivy and Anne Dudley, 4 Dec. 1751—Chris. Curtis.

John Hardee and Michal Sutton, 7 March, 1752—Wm Segar. (Michal, dau. of Christopher and Hope Sutton, was born Jan. 15, 1728, Barth Yates, Minister.)

John Yarrington and Mary Bryant, 23^d July, 1752—Benj^a Rhodes.

Leonard Hill and Sarah Thacker, 4 Oct. 1752—Lewis Burwell.

Alex. Murray and Mary Clark, 14 Oct. 1752—John Marray.

James Brown and Judith Yarrington, 30th Sept., 1752—W. Cardwell. Judith Y. (mark) consents to m. Jas. Brown.

Geo. Daniel and Mary Daniel, 22^d Dec. 1752—Henry Daniel.

John Blake and Eliz Baker, 24 April, 1753—Wm Healy.

Rich'd Townes and Eliz Burk, Jan. 23^d, 1753—Henry Thacker.

Geo. Fearn and Catherine Segar, 4 Sept. 1753—Randolph Segar.

Thos. Saunders, Jr., and Avarilla Stiff, 26 June, 1753—Jas. Stiff.

W^m. Eastham and Frances Bird, 23^d June, 1753,—W^m. Young. Consent of R. Eastham to his son's m.

Maurice Smith and Catherine Jones, 14 May, 1753—W. Eastham.

Geo. Blakey, of Spots. Co., and Clara Daniel, widow, 28 April, 1746—Robt. George.

Jacob Stiff and Catherine Bachelder, widow, 5 Jan. 1746—Sam. Bachelder.

Geo. Fearn and Mary Hazlewood, Sept. 1st, 1747—Jno. Rhodes, Jr.

John Murray and Jane Seglar, 24 Oct., 1747—Wm Moulson.

John Murray and Rachel Daniel, 8 Jan. 1750—Samuel Wood.

Robt. Elliott and Eliz., dau. Capt. Matt. Kemp, dec'd, Sept. 18, 1742—Thos. Price. Consent of Mary Kemp to her dau's. m.—seals with a head (Roman or Greek) in profile.

Barth. Yates and Elizabeth Stanard, Sept. 9, 1741—Jno. Reade.

Cary Smith and Ann Wortham, 24 Nov. 1741—Jno. Wortham.

Wm. Owen, and Mary, dau. Jno. Fearn, 4 Feb. 1742—Jno. Fearn.

Thos. Foster and Eliz. dau. Thos. Smith, dec'd, May 3d, 1743—James Gardner and James Chatwick. Ann Smith consents to her dau's m.

Churchill Jones and Milesient Blackburne, Feb. 23d, 1744—Robt. Elliot, Eliz. Blackbourne (mark), consents to her dau's m.—seals with a head in helmet profile.

Geo. Blakey and Catharine Shelton (or Skelton), Dec. 31st, 1743—Robt. Daniel.

Robt. Daniel and Lucy Daniel, 9 Jan. 1744—W. Daniel.

John Rhodes and Ann Fearn, widow, Nov. 7, 1745—Charles Curtis.

Charles Blocknell and Mary, dau. Geo. Hardee, Oct. 3d, 1745—Thos. Hardee.

Charles Hardee and Mary Carter, widow, Nov. 23d, 1745—Thos. Berry (mark).

W. Moulson and Mary, dau. Olive Segar, July 25, 1745—Chris. Curtis.

James Meacham and Casandra Warwick, widow, Feb. 26, 1744—Humphrey Jones.

Stephen Tenor and Ann, dau., Jno. Rhodes, Dec. 17, 1744—Robt. Price, Jno. Rhodes, consent to his dau's m.

Jno. Batchelder and Ruth, dau. Jno. South, March 4, 1744—Jno. Smith.

Robt. Thurston and Gustant Daniell, June 3d, 1742—Rich'd Allen (mark).

Jacob Stiff and Mary Mercham, widow, Sept. 7, 1743—John Mercham.

Francis Beven and Catherine Cawick, July 19, 1740—W. Mackarty.

Peter Robinson and Sarah Lister, Aug. 9, 1750—Christopher Robinson. Consent of Emd. Berkely as guardian of Sarah L.

John Taylor and Eliz. Blakey, widow, June 2d, 1761—John Yarrington.

Alex. Gill and Hannah Rice, April 17, 1760—Robt. Elliott

Robt. Allcock and Mary Alliott, July 1st, 1760—John Murray.

Thos. Hardin and Lucy Billups, 5 Jan. 1747—Geo. Rhodes, Jr.

Joseph Stephens and Anne Wortham, widow, Dec. 4, 1758—Geo. Fearn.

Needles Hill and Letitia Morgan, Oct. 4, 1758—Ph. Montague, Jr.

Thos. Latham, of Caroline Co., and Caroline Smith, 10 Nov. 1758—Maurice Smith.

Thomas Iveson, of Glouc., and Jane Montague, Dec. 3d, 1757—Robt. Elliott.

George Thomas, Hanover, and Dorothy Elliott, 7 Aug. 1758—Henry Whiting.

Joseph Smith and Mrs. Mary Small, 31st Oct. 1750—W. Eastread.

Geo. Barbee and Martha Fagan, widow, June 22d, 1759—James Daviss.

Vincent Vass, of Essex, and Jane Mountague, widow, Aug. 22d, 1757—Jno. Montague.

Philip Rootes and Frances Wilcox, Dec. 7, 1756—Rd. Corbin.

Andrew Davis, Jr., of Glouc., and Lucia Staige, March 1st, 1757—Wm Young (Essex).

Churchill Jones and Ann Kemp, May 24, 1756—Robt. Elliott.

Jeremiah Shepherd and Esther Daniel, May 8, 1756—Henry Shepherd (mark).

Walter Keeble and Eliz Stapleton, Nov. 29, 1755—Thos. Hardin.

John Jackson and Sarah, dau. Jno. Blake, late of this Co., Oct. 7, 1755—Robt. Daniel.

Thos. Kemp and Mary Smith, June 23d, 1758—Jno. Murray.

Robt. Murray and Mary Skelton, Dec. 21st, 1754—Job Taylor.

Wm Mountague and Catherine Mountague, Dec. 24, 1754—Lewis Mountague.

Wm Daniel and Susannah George, Sept. 14, 1754—John George.

Wm Jones and Ann Wortham, widow, Feb. 22d, 1754—W. Bristow.

Wm. Roane, of Glouc., and Sarah Daniel, Feb. 15, 1754,—Wm Upshaw (Essex).

Joseph Eggleston and Judith Segar, Dec. 11, 1753—Wm Moulson.

James Bray and Frances Thacker, July 3d, 1740—John Walker.

Charles Jones and Hannah Blackburn, Aug. 27, 1743—James Hodges.

Lewis Burwell, Jas. City, and Frances Bray, widow, Jan. 21st, 1745 Henry Thacker.

John Fearn and Mrs. Leanna Lee, Dec. 31st, 1744—Jacob Stiff.
John Roots and Sarah Reade, March 26, 1760—Phil. Rootes.
Consent of Barth. Yates to m. of Sarah Reade.
Richard Span and Priscilla Churchill, Dec. 29, 1759—Armstead Churchill Junior. Consent of Armstead Churchill to his dau's m.
John Clare and Lucy Dudley, July 1st, 1766—John Berry.
John Blake and Lucy, dau. Jno. Blake, died Dec. 5, 1759—James Gibson.

The name following the two included in the marriage bond is of the person who, as was required by law, was the security of the prospective groom.

OLD TOMBSTONES IN CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

COLLECTED BY THE EDITOR.

I.

SANDY POINT.

[*Arms.*[1]]

Philip Lightfoot
son of John Lightfoot, Esq,
Barister at Law, son of John
Lightfoot Minister of Stoke
Bruain in Northamptonshire

[*Arms.*[2]]

This Tomb is Sacred to the Memory
of the Honourable Philip Lightfoot Esquire.
In various Employments of Public Trust
An Example
of Loyalty to his King, of Affection to his Country
In the several Regards of Private Life
A Pattern
Worthy of Imitation
An Equanimity which few are (cap)able of
Conducted him with success
Through the [less] elevated Scenes of Life
And continued to be the Ornament
Of the most Exalted.
Not arrogant with Prosperity
He graced a superiour Fortune

Acquired by his own Industry, and honesty.
Not imperious with advancement
He rose to almost the highest honours of his Country
His Rank & Fortune made him more Extensively * *
He was descended from an Ancient Family in England
Which came over to Virginia in a Genteel and Honble Character
On the 30th Day of May, 1748, in the 59th Year of his [Age]
His Spirit returned to God who gave it
And his Body reposes Here
In sure and certain Hopes of a joyfull resurrection

[*An upright tomb—one side.*]
Francis Lightfoot son of
William & Mildred Lightfoot
Born the 13th Day of May 1747
Died the 24th March 1748-9

[*Another side.*]
Sacred
to the Memory of
William only son of
William H and
Sarah S. Lightfoot
Who departed this Life
On the 27th of October
1831
Aged 25 years and 27 days

[*Arms.*[3]]
Here Lieth Interred the Body of
Mrs Elizabeth Lightfoot
Wife of Mr Francis Lightfoot Gent
who departed this Life December
the 31st 1727 in the Thirty Fourth
Year of his Age
Also ye above Mr Francis Lightfoot
Who departed this Life January ye 7th
1727 in the Forty First Year of his Age
Also the Body of Francis Lightfoot
Son of the abovesaid Mr Francis and

Mrs Elizabeth Lightfoot who
Departed this Life May the 14, 1730
In the Eight Year of his Age.

[On another part of Sandy Point are headstones with these inscriptions without date.]

Here Lyes the Body of
Francis Gibson

Here Lyes the Body of
Gibby Gibson

Here Lyes the Body of
Thomas Gibson

II.

BACHELORS' POINT.

Here Lyeth Interred ye Body
of William Hunt4 Senr who
Departed this Life Novemb ye
11th Ano Dmi 1676 Aged 77
Yeares.

Here lyeth Interred the Body
of William Hunt Eldest son of
William Hunt who departed
this life September the 9th
day Anno Domini 1694 aged
11 yeares 8 months and 28 dayes
Whose Birth was Joy But the
day of his death was sorrowfull.

III.

WESTOVER CHURCH.

Richard Weir, Merchant
Erected this monument to the
dear Memory
of his pupil and friend
He died the 17 of June 1748.

NOTES BY THE EDITOR.

[1] This is the tomb of Major Philip Lightfoot, the immigrant, who married Alice Corbin, daughter of Hon. Henry Corbin, September 28, 1679.—*Middlesex* (Christ Church) *Parish Register*. The arms are: Lightfoot impaling Corbin; the crest, a griffin's head. In this coat the lines are raised, the space between on the level. For LIGHTFOOT Family, see QUARTERLY, Vol. II., 91, 204, 259; Vol. III., 104, 137. The tombstone errs in giving John Lightfoot as minister of Stoke Bruain. It was Rev. Richard Lightfoot.

[2] The arms are Lightfoot, and the crest the same as above, save that the ears of the animal are pressed forward, and that the tongue protrudes further.

[3] Same crest as in the others, and Lightfoot arms.

[4] This was probably William Hunt, "a principal aider and abettor of Nathaniel Bacon, who died before the rebels were reduced to their allegiance,' and whose property was confiscated for his conduct. Hening's Statutes, II., page 375.

DESCENDANTS OF HENRY RANDOLPH.

There were two emigrants, William Randolph and his uncle Henry. Mr. W. G. Stanard has an interesting note in the Richmond *Critic* for Sept. 3, 1888, regarding the descendants of the latter. Rev. Henry Isham Longden, Shangton Rectory, Leicester, England, states that in the visitation it appears that Henry was the uncle of William, and was baptized November 27, 1623.[1] Henry Randolph was clerk of Henrico county from about 1656 and clerk of the House of Burgesses from about 1660 to his death in 1673. The following paper is in the handwriting of John Randolph, of Roanoke, copied evidently from some family Bible. The notes on the margin and the pedigree at the end were perhaps added by Mr. Randolph himself:

1

Henry & Eliz Randolph mar: by Mr Edw: ffolliott[1] minister ye 12th of Octo-
[1652.] ber 1652 obijt Eliz: 12 oct 1660.

2

Henry, son of Hen: & Eliz: born at Appamatok 2 Sept. 1654, being Satter-
[Died in- day, baptized by Mr Robt Lesley being Sunday Spons^rs^ Geo: & Mary
fant 1654] Worsham, Robt & Mary West—dyed ye 8 8^b r^ being monday—buried
ye 10th.

3

William, son of Hen: & Eliz: born at James Citty ye 12th Sept. 1658 being Tues-
[1658.] day at Sunrising—baptized by Mr. Lonsdale minister ye 24th 8^ber^ Spon-
sor Lt Coll. Robert Holt—M^r^ Wm Azbrow & Mrs Susanna Webster & Mrs Eliz. Ellison.[2]

---

[1] See "Virginia Randolphs' Arms and English Descent," by R. A. Brock. —QUARTERLY, Vol. I., 158.

4

Henry & Judith Randolph marryed by Mr Edw: ffolliott minister at the house of Coll. Morryson Decr ye 12th 1661.

5

Henry, son of Henry & Judith born at Appom: ye 16 of Janr 1665 being Tuesday about 3 afternoon—was baptized Wednesday y 7 of March 1665 by Mr. Hezekiah Horner—Sponsors Henry Soane Eusebeus King Judith Soane.

6

Judith, daughter of Henry & Judith, born at Appam: 29 Jul 1671 baptized ye 6th of August in ye parsh church by Mr. Richd Morris—Sponsors Wm Soane Mrs Mary Batte Mrs Amy Bedill.

7

Peter Field & Judith his wife were married at Chickahominy by Mr. Hampton minister y 21: of octo: 1678 Mary their daur: born 3 feb $16\frac{79}{80}$ died aug. 1715 Martha their daur born 23 feb $168\frac{1}{2}$ died feb $171\frac{7}{8}$.

8

Henry, son of Henry & Judith Randolph aged 21 years 10 mos & 30 days & Sarah, daughter of the honble Tho: Swan Esqre and Mary Swan married 17th xber 1687 at the House of Mr Robt Randall in Surry County.

[Died 1693.]

9

Henry, son of (the foregoing) Henry & Sarah Randolph was born at Appamatock Wednesday the first day of Jan: 1689 & was baptized Sunday following being the 5th by Mr. John Banister. Spons. Mr. Peter Field Mr. Tho. Swann Mrs Judith Field Mrs Mary Bland.

[1689 Died Aug 1726. Grief & M. born Mch 1726 last died in 1732.]

10

Thomas his brother born 1 July 1692 baptized by Mr Charles Anderson.[3] Sponsors Capt Robt Randall Mr Richd Kennon Mrs Eliz. Kennon & Mrs Mary Randolph (junr) he died in 1693 and was buried in Bristol prsh church by his father.

11

Capt. Henry Randolph son of Henry & Judith died feb. 26, 1693, & buried by his father in Bristol parish church in 1694 his widow married Giles Webb, son of John and Jane Webb, age 35.

12

Henry (see 9) son of H & Sarah R & Eliz. daur of ffrans & Anne Epes married March 29 1714 by Mr G. Robinson.

Sarah, daur of the above Henry & Eliz. Randolph was born at Barro,* oct 10 1715 baptized the Sunday folowing by Mr W. ffinney. Sponsrs Mr Richard Randolph Mr James Powell Cock Mrs Anne Epes Mrs Sarah Epes.

[*What place?]

Anne R. born dec. 31 1717 baptized feb. 12. Sponsrs Capt Tho. Jefferson, Capt Wm Kennon Mr. M. Epes.

Henry Randolph, born at Appamatox 11 feb. 1721 baptized 27 March by Mr G. Robertson. Sponsors Major Wm. Kennon Capt Wm Epes Mrs Anne Kennon Mrs Sarah Epes. He died April 30 1771.

ffrancis Randolph born June 19, 1724. Sponsors Mr. Richd Herbert Mr field Jefferson Mrs Mary Randolph Mrs ffrans Robinson. He died 1734.

Isham R. born April 20, 1760.

1. Henry Randolph [& Judith Morryson [4]] mar. decr 1661, died 1693.

2. Henry born 1665 mar. 1687—Sarah dau^r of the Hon. Tho. Swann.
   3. Henry born Jan 1689 [died 1726] married March 1714 Eliz. dau^r of Fran^s Eppes.
      4. Henry born 1721, died 1772. Grief & Mourning born 1726, the year of their father's death, the last died in 1732.

NOTES.

[1] Rev. Edward Foliott died in York county in 1690. He left two daughters, Elizabeth who married, 1st, Josias Moody; 2d, Capt. Charles Hansford, and Mary who married Dr. Henry Power; 2d, John Seal.

[2] Probably the wife of Capt. Robert Ellyson, high sheriff of James City, whose daughter, Hannah, married Major Anthony Armistead, of Elizabeth City.

[3] Rev. Charles Anderson was minister for twenty-four years of Westover Parish. His tombstone at Westover says that he died April 7, 1718. His will, recorded in Prince George, Sept., 1718, bears date June 26, 1712, six years before. It mentions daughters Elizabeth and Frances, son Charles and wife Frances. A bond, recorded in Charles City in 1740, attested by Sackville Brewer, mentions Thomas Pinkard and Frances his wife, Jane Anderson and Charlotte Anderson and John Stith and Elizabeth his wife, "coheirs of Rev. Charles Anderson." Henry Taylor married Charlotte Anderson, and Ellyson Armistead married Jane Anderson about 1742. In 1739 the will of Mrs. Frances Anderson was presented in court by Frances Anderson, one of the ex'ors. John Stith, in behalf of his wife, admitted ex'or, and Jane Anderson and Charlotte Anderson the other ex'ors (Charles City county records). Mrs. Elizabeth Stith, probably Capt. John Stith's widow, died in Surry county 1774, having some years before established a free school in Smithfield, Isle of Wight county, and leaving several charities.

[4] That the first Henry Randolph married Judith Moryson is evidently an assumption of John Randolph's from Henry Randolph's marriage occurring at "the house of Col. Moryson." She was in fact Judith Soane, as the following shows: Henry Soane, Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1660–'61, obtained a patent in 1651 for 297 acres in "Hoggs Land," for importing six persons, viz.: Henry Soane, Sr., Henry Soane, Jr., Judith Soane, Sr., Judith Soane, Jr., John Soane, Eliz. Soane. Henrico county court records show that Mrs. Judith Field was sister of William Soane, and that she was forty-eight in 1694, and John Soane's will mentions his brothers Peter Field and William Soane and mother Judith Soane. William Soane was born in 1651, hence he is not mentioned as a headright. His will was made in 1714, and mentions daughter Elizabeth and husband John Thweatt, sons John, Henry and Samuel, daughter Martha and wife Martha. His son Henry, to whom John Soane, who was a surveyor, bequeathed his surveying and mathematical instruments, calling him "Cousin," made his will May 21, 1722, and it was proved November 15, 1722. Henry Randolph, aged 13, testified in Henrico county court in February, 1678–'79. Mr. Peter Field was his guardian.

THROCKMORTON FAMILY.

SEE VOL. III., PAGES 46, 192, 240.

The editor is indebted to Mr. C. W. Throckmorton, of New York, for three interesting photographs, illustrative of the preceding papers concerning the Throckmorton family. The first is a photograph of the original letter of Robert Cary & Co. (see page 51), announcing to John Throckmorton, of Ware Parish, Va., the death of his kinsman, Robert Throckmorton, of "Hail Western," in Huntingdonshire, who left him the greater portion of his estate. I have presented to my readers a half-tone of this photograph.

Another photograph represents the arms confirmed, in 1769, to John Throckmorton, above named, and the third is a photograph of the certificate written on the back of the frame of the arms. It is written on wood, Mr. Thompson, the possessor of the original copy, being unwilling to have the back of the frame removed. The frontispiece of the magazine presents the second photograph, while the third reads:

"The arms crest and quarterings depicted in this achievement belong to John Throckmorton, of Ware Parish, in Virginia —Extracted from Evidence preserved in the Herald's Office, London, by Ralph Bigland, Somerset Herald and Reg'r, 3*d March*, 1769.

"See the Pedigrees of this Family in the Visitations of Huntingdon-sh: &c. in the Herald's office.

"Transmitted to Ralph Bigland, *Somerset Herald*, at the Heralds' office.

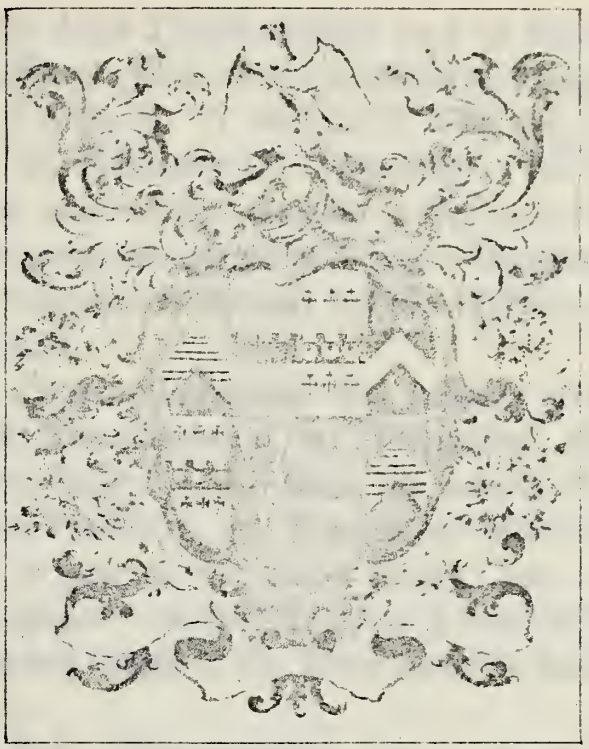
"J. H. L."

The description of the arms on page 242 should be corrected so as to read:

1, Gules a chevron arg., three bars, gemelles sable, a crescent, for difference (Throckmorton); 2, Or, a fess crenellée sable (Abberbury); 3, Argent on a fess crenellée between six crosses crosslet fitchée gules, three crescents of the field (Olney); 4, Sable, a chevron argent between three crescents or (De la Spine); 5, Argent on a fess crenellée between six crosses crosslet patée fitchée gules, three plates (Olney); 6, Gules, three bird bolts, argent (Bosam); 7, Gules a fess or between six gouttes d'or (Wyke); 8, Throckmorton, as before; crest, a falcon rising belled d'or, charged on the breast with a crescent, for difference.

The arms that are severally quartered came into the family as follows:

1. John Throckmorton, lord of Throckmorton 1339, married Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Richard de Abberbury, Knt.



ARMS OF THROCKMORTON.

On a field of gules a chevron bright,
Its silver sides flash back the light,
Three bars gemelles, of sable hue—
Thrice cut its flashing sides into.

These words are blazoned on the casque :
"*Virtus Sola Nobilitas*";
And rising high above the rest,
A silver falcon forms the crest.

C. Wickluffe Throckmorton.

of Doddington county, Oxon; his son and heir, Sir Thomas Throckmorton, knt., lord of Throckmorton, follower of Thomas Beaucamp, earl of Warwick, 22 year R. II., escheator of Worcestershire 1397, knight of the shire, 3 H. IV., constable of Elmley Castle, 6 H. IV. (1405), ob. circ 1408, burried at Fladbury. Married Agnes, dau. & heir of Sir Alexander Besford, knt., of County Worcester.

2. His son, Sir John Throckmorton, lord of Throckmorton and Coughton, knt. chamberlain of the exchequer, knight of the shire, Co. Worcester, 2 & 8, H. V., and I. H. VI., ob., 13 April, 23, H. VI. (1446), bur. at Fladbury Co. Worcester. He married, 1409, Eleanor, dau. & heir of Sir Guy de la Spine, lord of Coughton Warwick, by the daug. & heiress of Wyke. Coughton is still in the Throckmorton family, now owned by Sir William Throckmorton, the present baronet.

His son, Sir Thomas Throckmorton, knight, lord of Coughton, co. Warwick, & Throckmorton, co. Worcester, sheriff of Warwick & Leicester, knight of the shire for county Worcester, 1447, ob. 1472, bur. at Fladbury, co. Worcester; married, about 1446, Margaret, dau. & heir of Sir Robt. Onley, knt., of Weston Underwood, Buckingham^{she}, & Goditha, dau. & heir of William Bosam. (Weston Underwood is still in the Throckmorton family, now owned by Sir William.)

His son, Sir Robt. Throckmorton, knt., lord of Coughton, justice of the peace for Warwick^{she}, 2 R. III., Privy Councillor I., H. VII., commander in the King's army at the battle of Stoke, 2 H. VII., summoned to be made knight of Bath, 10 H. VII., married Catharine, dau. of Sir William Marrow, knt., alderman, and lord mayor of London, & Katherine, dau. of Thos. Rich—his son, Sir Richard Throckmorton, knt., of Higham Ferrars, Northamptonshire, Senescallus Ducatus Lancastriæ; married Johanna, dau. of Humphrey Beaufo de Bereford, co. Warwick, & Johanna, dau. & heiress of John Hugford de Edmondescot, co. Warwick, and was the ancestor of the Throckmortons of Ellington.

Mr. C. W. Throckmorton writes that the most extensive chart of the family that he has yet seen drawn up by Ralph Bigland, *Somerset Herald*, in 1753, is printed in the *History of the Antiquities of the County of Buckingham*, by George Lipscomb, Esq., Vol. IV., p. 398. He has written to the registrar of the Heralds' College, London, for the evidence filed at the time on which "the achievement" was granted to John Throckmorton, of Ware Parish, Va.

JOURNALS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(CONTINUED.)

[121]

November 8th 1764

At a meeting of the President & Masters of William and Mary College,

Present,

The Revd Mr Horrocks[1] President, Mr Graham & Mr Jones.

Resol. That the Estate of the Revd Mr Yates be repaid for the Buildings &c in the President's yard, & that the said Buildings &c be applied to the use of the College.

Resol. that John Blair Junr Esqr may immediately bring Suit against all the Surveyors who have not settled their Accounts according to Bond.

April 25th 1765.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College,

Present,

The Revd Mr Horrocks President, Mr Graham, Mr Camm & Mr Jones.

Resol. that Mr Christopher Taliafero be appointed Collector of the College Rents in King Wm in the Room of Mr William Taylor deceased.

[122]

Instead of the preceding Resolve the following Entry was ordered to be made,

Viz.

Mr Taliaferro, Mr Gaines & Mr Neale being propos'd Candidates for a Collector, it was put to the Vote, who was to be the Person & Messrs Jones, Camm, J. Graham, voted for Mr Taliaferro, who is therefore appointed, Mr Horrocks declaring at the last that he was engaged to Mr Neale.

August 14th 1765.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College,

Present,

The Revd Mr Horrocks President, Mr Graham, Mr Camm & Mr Jones.

---

[1] James Horrocks had been master of the Grammar School for two or three years, but found means to carry his election over Richard Graham, who had been professor of mathematics in the College for nearly twenty years. Horrocks became commissary, as well as minister of Bruton Church. He died at Oporto, March 20, 1772, while on his way to England. He left a brother, Thomas Horrocks, of Wakefield, in Great Britain, and a sister, Frances.

Resol. that a Suit be immediately brought against the Executors of Mr Wm Taylor deced to make them settle his Acc^t^ with the College Burser & deliver up the Papers that concern the College Estate in King William County.

[123]

October 18th 1765.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m^ & Mary College,

Present,

The Revd Mr Horrocks President, Mr Graham, Mr Camm & Mr Jones.

Resol. that the Bursar be directed to bring Suit for all acc^ts^ due for Board that are more than one Year in arrears.

March 11th 1766.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m^ & Mary College.

Present.

The Revd Mr Horrocks President, Mr Camm, Mr Hawtrey & Mr Jones.

Resol. that Mr Samuel Clug[1] be appointed Usher of the College in the Room of Mr Arthur Emmerson who has resigned.

Resol. that the Scholars boarding in the College be order'd to attend in the Common-Room every Evening at 9 Clock, & that the Roll be regularly call^d^ over [124] before the President, one of the Masters, or an Usher, and if any Boy should be absent without Leave, he will incur a severe Animadversion & Punishment.

3^d^ May.

Resol. that the Ushers be order'd to attend the Hall their respective Weeks at Breakfast, Dinner & Supper, unless the President or one of the Masters be there.

Resol. that the Ushers be likewise directed to attend the Church and Chapel regularly, and that they visit the Rooms of the Young Gentlemen at least three Times a Week after 9 o'Clock at Night, and make a Report the next Morning to the President if any of them are absent or committing any Irregularities.

July 22^d^ 1766.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of W^m^ & Mary College. Present: The Revd Ja^s^ Horrocks Presid^t^, John Camm, & Emmanuel Jones.

Resol. that it is the Opinion of this Society, that Mann Page

---

[1] Samuel Klug and Elizabeth Yates were married by Rev. Mr. Dunlop, May 13, 1769. He adopted orders, but was a staunch patriot during the Revolution.

Senr[1] & Nathanael Burwell[2] have highly incurr^d our Displeasur by their indecent Behaviour to the President on Sunday Night last, & that they be order'd to ask [125] Pardon for the same.

Resol. also, that the said Mann Page Senr, Nathanael Burwell Senr, Mann Page Junr[3] & John Page[4] have transgress'd the Rules of the College, by frequenting the Public Houses in Town and going out off their Bounds without Leave, that they be reprimanded for the same & inform'd that if they do not behave better for the future, the Society will proceed with greater Rigour & rusticate them.

Resol. that the Boys in the Grammar School who were guilty of the same Offense be punished at the President's Discretion.

Mann Page Senr & Nathanael Burwell being allowed Time to consider of the above Resolves, were again sent for, when they return'd & declar'd that they still adher'd to their former Resolution not to comply with the Orders: whereupon it was finally resolved, that the said Mann Page Senr & Nathanael Burwell be order'd to withdraw from the College in the Morning to their Parents for one Month, unless in the mean Time they are convinced of their Error, and publickly confess the same before the President & Masters as above directed.

July 26th.

Mann Page Senr being convinced of his indecent Behaviour the 22^d Instant, this day return'd & publickly in the Common Room ask'd Pardon for the same before the President & Masters.[5]

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

COIN OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND. (QUARTERLY, Vol. III., 280.)—In reference to the old coin see *Ruding's Annals of the Coins of Great Britain*, Vol. I., p. 410: "On the 17th of July, 1649, an act touching coin was passed. Its preamble states (in imitation of the proclamations of Elizabeth, James I., and Charles

[1] Mann Page, Sr., was eldest son of Hon. John Page, of North End. He lived at Fairfield, Clark county, Va., and married Mary Mason, daughter of Samuel Selden, of Stafford county, Va. (See *Page Family.*)

[2] Nathaniel Burwell was son of Col. Robert Burwell, of Isle of Wight county.

[3] Mann Page, Jr., was half-brother of Gov. John Page, of Rosewell. He removed to Mansfield, Spotsylvania county.

[4] John Page was son of Hon. John Page, of North End, and brother of Mann Page, Sr. He removed to Caroline county, and married Jane Byrd.

[5] Subsequently Nathaniel Burwell begged the pardon of the Faculty.

I.) that, whereas the ordering of moneys and coins and setting the same at such valuations and prices as shall be thought convenient and necessary is appropriate and of right belonging to the sovereign and supreme authority of this commonwealth; and the parliament having resolved to change and alter the former stamps, arms, pictures, with the mottoes, words, styles, and inscriptions in and about the same, and to cause new coins of gold and silver to be made, of several stamps, weights, and values, but of one uniform standard and allay, to be current within the state and commonwealth of England (that is to say), one piece of gold of the value of twenty shillings sterling, to be called the twenty-shilling piece, stamped on the one side with a cross and a palm and laurel, with these words, THE COMMONWEALTH OF ENGLAND; and on the other side with the cross and harp, with these words, GOD WITH US. One other piece of gold money, of ten shillings, to be called the ten-shilling piece; and one other piece of gold money, of five shillings, to be called the five-shilling piece, with the same words, inscriptions, pictures, and arms on each side as the former. And for silver moneys, pieces of five shillings, and pieces of two shillings and six pence, of twelve pence, and six pence, having the same words, inscriptions, pictures, and arms on each side as the former; also pieces of two pence and one penny, having the same pictures and arms as the former, without any words or inscriptions: and the half-penny, having on the one side a cross, and on the other side a harp." Page 418: "The coins which were struck by the authority of the parliament were of all the intermediate dates from 1649 to 1660, inclusive."

SURVEYORS IN BAD COMPANY.—"September 14, 1735. It is ordered that it be a standing rule of this court that the sheriff doth not summon any person to be of the grand jury who he shall know to be a Drunkard, a common Swearer, a Sabbath breaker or surveyor of the highways, or guilty of any other misdemeanor."—*York County Records.*

TOBACCO TAXES.—Miss Mary F. Cooke, of Gloucester county, sends an old paper representing the sale of tobacco in England: On three hhds. of tobacco shipped by Francis Whiting Cooke in 1772 to London, the charges (old subsidy, other duties, freight, petty charges, impost & cocquet, entry post & waiters, porterage & cooperage, cartage & warehouse rent, shipping charges & debente^{rs}, postage of letters, abatem^{ts} & broker^{s}, cutting off damage & certificate, and commissions) amounted to £89 9s. 9d. The to-

bacco sold for £104 5s. 6d., and the net proceeds were £14 15s. 9d.

The government dues formed more than seven-eighths of the charges, the first two charges—old subsidy and other duties—amounting to £78 1s. 5d. Similar rigorous impositions on the staple of Virginia continue to day, while the markets of England are free to the staples of other States.

SCORCH TOM NELSON.—In the York county records there is deed (1752) of Robert Tucker, of Norfolk, and John Tucker, of Barbadoes, in which mention is made of "our deceased father, Robert Tucker," and "mother, Frances Nelson." The *Page Family* represents Tom Nelson as marrying, first, Margaret Reid. (It ought to be *Reade*, and she was daughter of John Reade, eldest son of Col. George Reade.) He married, second, the widow Tucker, of Barbados (Bermuda, in second edition of *Page Family*), who was Fanny Houston, by whom he had one child, Sally Nelson, born at Yorktown about 1722, who married Col. Robin Burwell. What is the explanation of the following extract from the books at Yorktown? "June 19, 1738.—Be it known, &c., that I, William Nelson, gent, of Yorktown, and county March', do, for myself & for and in behalf of my father, Benjamin Bessell & Hephzibah Bessell (my mother), his wife, of Bridgetown, Barbadoes, &c., assign & make over, &c., all my Right, &c., to Hephzibah Nelson, my daughter, in one Negro girl named Hannah, sent to me from Barbadoes by my said Father & mother."

William Nelson was twenty-eight on his marriage with Betty Burwell. Might he not have had an earlier wife?

BLAND.—Robert Bland, Sr., married Jane ——. Issue, Edward, Robert, Jr., and perhaps William. Robert, Jr., born 1735, sold land in Loudoun county in 1778; emigrated to South Carolina; married Nancy ——. Issue, Presley, Wormely, Jackson, Mary, Jane. One of the daughters who married in South Carolina gave the names of Peyton, Goode, and Bland to her children. One James Bland, probably father of R. B., Sr., made, in 1708, his will in Stafford county, then embracing Prince William, Fairfax, and Loudoun. Wanted, the ancestry of Robert Bland, Jr.—*Mrs. Kate Duncan Smith, Birmingham, Alabama.*

I think a letter addressed to Powhatan Moncure, Falmouth, Va., would elicit something satisfactory. He has the register of Overwharton parish, once commensurate with Stafford county.

FIRST CHILDREN.—The first child born of English parents in the

country once called Virginia was Virginia Dare; the first child born on York River was John West, nephew of Lord Delaware; the first male child born on the Rappahannock was Richard Perrott. The following is from the register of Christ Church, Middlesex county:

"Richard Perrott the son of Mr Richard Perrott dec^d^ was born the 24th of ffebruary 1650 Being the first Man child that was gott and borne in Rappahannock River of English parents."

His brother Henry was perhaps the first Virginian born sent to Gray's Inn, where his name appears in 1674.

Richard Perrott, Sr., was President of Middlesex County Court, and died November 11, 1686. His son Richard married 11th of February, 1672, Sarah, widow of William Halfhide and daughter of Major Thomas Curtis and Averilla, his wife, and Sarah was born in Gloucester county, August 16, 1657. Their children were 1, Henry Perrott, born 25th January, 1657 [1675]; 2 Frank, born 28th August, 1677; 3, Sarah, born 21st September, 1679; 4, Richard, born 5th October, 1681; 5, Averilla, born 3d August, 1683; 6, Robert, born 25th October, 1685; 7, Curtis, born 19th August, 1688; 8, Mary, born 19th January, 1690. The name Perrott has been always pronounced *Parrott*, and the arms as preserved on a seal of Richard Perrott in Middlesex represent three pears.

HUBARD.—1, Matthew, J. P. of York county, and 2, John, were brothers. 1, Matthew married Sibella ——. (She married, first, Jerom Ham; third, William Aylett.) He died in 1667, leaving 3, John, d. s. p.; 4, Rebecca, married John Edloe, son of Lt. Col. Matthew Edloe; 5, Matthew, "son and heir," living in James City in 1689, who married Ellen ——. 2, John, brother of Matthew, died in 1668, married Katharine —— (died March 19, 1693–'94). She married secondly, James Besouth, vestryman of Bruton Parish. Issue of 2, John Hubard: 6, Elizabeth, married in 1677 Capt. James Archer, ensign in Col. Jeffryes' regiment, J. P. of York, etc. (issue, Elizabeth, died September 19, 1683; John, died May 3, 1705; James; Anne, married Major William Barber). 7, Matthew, mariner, living in 1694; 8, Katharine, married Col. Thomas Ballard, son of Col. Thomas Ballard of the Council. 7, Matthew, married, and had 9, James, mentioned in Mrs. Besouth's will. The James Hubard whose will was proved in York county February 15, 1719, is believed to have been this James. Sons: 10, James, and 11, Matthew, wife Elizabeth.

RANDOLPH—PURCELL.—Margaret Randolph, born about 1763, married George Purcell, half-brother of Col. Charles Syms, of Alexandria, and enlisted during the Revolution from Prince William county in the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment. About 1800 George Purcell and his wife moved from Alexandria, Va., to Mason county, Ky. George Purcell died about 1805, and one of the witnesses to his will was John Randolph. A history of Mason county, Ky., shows that his wife was daughter of John and Margaret Randolph, though there is some evidence that the name of the last was *Anne*, not Margaret. A sister Mildred married Peter Oliver, and there was a brother John. Relationship with John Randolph, of Roanoke, was assumed. Ancestry of John and Margaret (Anne) Randolph desired.—*Miss J. H., 4468 W. Pine Boulevard, St. Louis, Mo.*

ANDREWS.—See III., p. 277. Who were the wives of Robert Andrews, Professor in William and Mary? Mary Blair, daughter of Judge John Blair, married Robert Andrews, and died without issue January 19, 1820. Was she his second wife? The following is from a letter of Col. Thomas H. Ellis:

"The William Randolph of Wilton, who married Anne Andrews of Williamsburg, was a son of Peyton Randolph of Wilton, whose wife, Lucy, was a daughter of Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley and Elizabeth Braxton. Edmund Randolph, General Washington's Secretary of State and Attorney-General, was his guardian. His children were two daughters and a son, namely:

"*First*, Eliza, who married Dr. William McCaw of Richmond, and died without issue surviving.

"*Second*, Catherine, who married George Taylor of Horn Quarter, and by him had three daughters and three sons, namely: Lucy, who married Charles Carter Lee, an elder brother of General Robert E. Lee. Nannie, who married Stephen Decatur Whittle, a brother of Right Rev. Francis M. Whittle, Bishop of Virginia. Bettie, who married Richard Gilliam, a farmer, of Powhatan county. John-Penn, lives at 'Hazlewood,' the old home of his grandfather, Col. John Taylor of Caroline. William and George, the other two sons, died unmarried.

"I well recollect the marriage of Mr. George Taylor, which took place at Mrs. Randolph's residence in the city of Richmond; my father's house was on the same square, his being at the southwest corner of Franklin and Second, and hers at the north-east corner of Main and First streets. The marriage was very much

talked about in the neighborhood, and was particularly impressed upon my mind by the dashing turn-out of a coach and four splendid gray horses which he provided for his bride. He received with his wife the fine estate called 'Fighting Creek,' in Powhatan county, which had belonged to her father. The old colonial house upon that farm, long occupied by the late Dr. John Brockenbrough Harvie, was recently destroyed by fire.

"*Third*, Robert, who married Mary Louisa Cunningham, a great belle, of Norfolk, Va., by whom he had one daughter, Kate, who married Edward Mayo, a son of Edward C. Mayo and grandson of Col. John Mayo of 'Bellville' and of Joseph Marx of Richmond, who built the classical and beautiful house in which Mr. George Taylor lived for some years at the south-east corner of Cary and Fifth streets. After the death of Robert Randolph, his widow married James Brooks, for ten or twelve years a representative in Congress from New York, and for many years editor-in-chief of the New York *Daily Express*. She was a guest of the White House at the time of President Harrison's death. Her first husband, born in 1810, was a student at the University of Virginia in 1829–'30.

"Edward Mayo, by his marriage with Kate Randolph, had four sons, three of whom are surviving. The oldest of these, Edward C., is Secretary and Treasurer of the P. H. Mayo & Brother Company, manufacturers of tobacco. They are living with their stepmother, who was Miss Bettie Brander, at her home, No. 108 East Franklin street, Richmond.

"Some years ago I saw at one of the State Agricultural Fairs held near Richmond an exact reproduction of one of the large wainscoted rooms of the Wilton house, with numerous articles of furniture in it which had belonged to the Randolph family, and hung around with the Wilton portraits, all of which, I believe, are in the possession of Mrs. Bettie B. Mayo.

"Mrs. Anne Randolph (who was Andrews) had two brothers, one of whom, John, I personally remember; the other, I think, was named Robert. John lived with his sister, probably as long as she was a widow. My recollection of him is that he was a clerk in the Branch Bank of the United States at Richmond, charged with the duty of paying pensions, the bank being then a pension agent for the government at Washington. His brother lived in New Orleans, and I have heard was always kind to his sister, often sending her around by sea presents of barrels of sugar, molasses, nuts, etc., but I do not know whether he was married or not.

"I happen to know more of these things than I should probably otherwise know, because William Randolph of Wilton was a half-brother of my wife's mother, Lucy Harrison, who married, first, Peyton Randolph, having married secondly, Anthony Singleton, my wife's grandmother."

ENNALLS FAMILY (*Quarterly*, II., page 98).—In the Register of Charles Parish, Bartholomew *Enolds* and Mary his wife (formerly widow of Francis Heyward) had Susannah, born 15 Feb., 1665; Bartholomew, born May 11, 1667; William, born May 5, 1668. These children are not named in the "Muse Bible."

SCLATER.—James Sclater succeeded Rev. Thomas Finney as minister of Charles Parish (formerly called New Pocoson) in 1686. He continued minister till his death, Jan. 5, 1724. He married Mary ———, who died Nov. 19, 1723. His will was proved Aug. 17, 1724, and gives £100 apiece to each of his daughters: Mary, wife of —— Tabb, and Martha, wife of John Brody. To his son James he gave a silver tankard, one pair of andirons, and one-half of his books; and to his other son, John, he gave the other half of his books. By the Parish Register, Rev. James Sclater had: 1, Elizabeth; 2, John, born May 10, 1691; 3, Mary, died an infant; 4, Sarah; 5, James, born Dec. 6, 1697; 6, Martha; 7, Mary. James Sclater, son of Rev. James Sclater, married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Sclater (died Nov. 7, 1718). She married secondly Daniel Moore.

MARRIAGE LICENSES OF ORANGE COUNTY (page 59).—*Erratum:* The last one in the list should read: "1770, Oct. 21: Andrew Glassell to Elizabeth Taylor, dau. of Erasmus Taylor of Orange," instead of "Andrew G. Capell," etc.

THE REV. JOHN CASPAR STOEVER, SR. (page 62).—*Erratum:* "The church was built in 1742 and the organ was built by John Thaumberg in Listz, Tenn.," should be "in Listz, *Penn.*"

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE SOUTHERN STATES OF THE AMERICAN UNION, CONSIDERED IN THEIR RELATIONS TO THE UNITED STATES AND TO THE RESULTING UNION. By J. L. M. Curry, author of "Constitutional Government in Spain," etc. Richmond, Va.: B. F. Johnson Publishing Co. New York and London: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1895.

This little work does credit to the conceded talents of its author. Its aim is to reconstruct ideas and opinions adverse to the South, in so far as they were founded on ignorance and prejudice. That the South has been a victim to widespread misrepresentations is too apparent. The attack has been made not upon a part of its history, but the whole. Such men as Washington and Jefferson, whose abilities the worst malevolence could not dispute, are treated as exceptions to the mass of the Southern people, who are said to have been far below the social standing of persons in similar walks of society in the more fortunate North. In the history of the country the influence of the South has been dwarfed till little is conceded to it beyond a wicked identification with slavery. Dr. Curry shows the injustice of these assaults, and makes the restoration of the South to its true place in the story of the formation and history of our government the attempt, not too presumptuous, of his work. It is easy to show from the records of the early Northern colonies that intelligence was not more widely diffused than in the South, that quite as many persons made their marks, that the distinctions in classes of society were quite as pronounced, and that the contributions of the Southern people to history were quite as great as the contributions of the North.

JOHN SMITH IN VIRGINIA. *Atlantic Monthly*, September, 1895.

In this paper the easy style which characterizes the writings of John Fiske is employed with forceful effect in ventilating the career of the most striking character in early American history. Dr. Fiske takes a perfectly natural view of the celebrated captain. Smith was a conspicuous example of his times, which were not like ours. The thrilling adventures through which he passed were possible in an age in which barbarism and civilization went hand in hand. Dr. Fiske defends the Pocahontas incident, to which nothing but the lamest objections, in my opinion, have ever been urged. That too much importance has been accorded to Smith in the unthinking past, and that he overdrew many of the incidents in which he was concerned, may be readily admitted; but that Smith should have deliberately lied about events in which he was an actor requires for proof something more than omissions or imputed inconsistencies in his narratives at different times. The spirit which has denied credence to Smith is the same which has essayed to take from Columbus the credit as the discoverer of America and to annihilate the existence of William Shakespeare.

A SCHOOL HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES. By Susan Pendleton Lee. With Questions and Summaries for Reviews and Essays, by Louise Manley, etc. Richmond, Va.: B. F. Johnson Publishing Co.

In this book an honest effort is made to speak truthfully, without sectional prejudice or passion. The story of our colonial and national life is told with earnestness and spirit, and the work would prove an excellent one for adoption in the public schools of Virginia.

BULLETIN OF THE UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN. THE FINANCES OF THE UNITED STATES FROM 1775 TO 1789, WITH ESPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE BUDGET. By Charles J. Bullock, A. B., Fellow in Economics, Madison, Wis. Published by the University.

WASHINGTON, OR THE REVOLUTION. A Drama. By Ethan Allen. F. Tennyson Neely, publisher. 1895.

THE CHAPPEL, DICKIE, AND KINDRED FAMILIES, Kansas City, Missouri. 1895.

William and Mary College

Quarterly

Historical Magazine.

Editor: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., J. U. D.

President of William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Richmond, Va.:
Whittet & Shepperson, General Printers.
1896.

DUKE OF GLOUCESTER STREET, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Vol. iv. No. 3. January, 1896.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine,

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., J. U. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

1. OLD TOMBSTONES IN CHARLES CITY COUNTY: Ralph Davis, William Willabe, Rev. Charles Anderson, Theodorick Bland, Walter Aston, Capt. Wm. Perry, William Byrd (2), Evelyn Byrd, Elizabeth Harrison, Benjamin Harrison, Col. Edward Hill, Anne B. Southall, Dorothy Farrell, William Harris. Notes, . . . 143
2. TITLE OF WESTOVER, ... 151
   By the Editor.
3. LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA: Col. Wm. Byrd, Rev. William Dunlop, Hon. Philip Ludwell, John Hood, George Davenport, Joseph McAdam, Rev. Thomas Horrocks, ... 156
4. THORNTON FAMILY (continued), ... 157
   By W. G. Stanard.
5. COATS-OF-ARMS IN VIRGINIA: Chapman, Pearson, Parker, Metcalf, Brereton, Langborne, Beckwith, Butler, Garlick, . . . 161
6. EARLY RECORDS OF CHARLES CITY COUNTY: County Commissioners, Militia Officers, Baptisms and Burials in 1660, ... 167
7. LETTERS EXTRACTED FROM THE COUNTY RECORD BOOKS: Mrs. Susan Moseley's Letter, and the Yardley Jewels and Tombstones; Letter of Lilly Scapes regarding Henry Seawell; Katherine Hunlock's Letters to her Daughter and Son in Virginia. Notes, . 169
8. INDIAN AFFAIRS IN LANCASTER COUNTY (1660), ... 177
9. NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY: List of the Burgesses from 1658 to 1719, 179
10. WARWICK COUNTY: Commission of the Peace, ... 180
11. NANSEMOND COUNTY: Commission of the Peace, ... 180
12. THE THRUSTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA (continued), ... 180
13. THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA: Families of John Smith, of Purton, and President Augustine Smith (continued), ... 183
14. JOURNALS OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE (continued), ... 187
15. THE STRACHEYS OF SUTTON COURT, and Pedigree (continued), . 192
16. THE OLDEST TOMBSTONE, ... 195
17. STARKE'S FREE SCHOOL and "JUSTICE OF THE PEACE," . . . 197
18. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES. Wilton and Windsor, Kneller and Heselius, John Clayton, The Society for the Advancement of Useful Knowledge, Francis Hargreaves, Robert Carter's School-Bill, Randolph-Parcell, Sir Thomas Lunsford, Old Bricks, Throckmorton, Nimmo, Travers-Colston, Hubard Family, Brown Family of James City County, Elective and Honor System, 200
19. BOOK REVIEWS, ... 207
20. PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED, ... 209

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IV. JANUARY, 1896. No. 3.

OLD TOMBSTONES IN CHARLES CITY COUNTY.

COLLECTED BY THE EDITOR.

IV.

Westover.[1]

Here lies the body of
Ralph Davis
Died July 22d 1751.

Here Lyeth Interred the
Body of Mr Willm Willabe
who Departed this Life
the 7th day of June 1723
In the 30th Year of his Age.

Here Lyes interred the Body of
Rev. Charles Anderson [2] who was
Minister of this Parish 26 yeares
and dyed the 7th of April 1718
in the 49th year of his Age.

[*Arms.*[3]]
S. M.
Prudentis & Eruditi Theodorici
Bland[4] Armig qui obijt Aprilis
23d A D, 1671 Ætatis 41
Cujus vidua Moestissima Anna
Filia Richard Bennett Armig:
hoc Marmor Posuit.

Here Lyeth interred the body of leftenant
Colonell Walter Aston[5] who died the 6th
April 1656. He was Aged
49 years And
Lived in this country 28 yeares
Also here lyeth the Body of Walter Aston
the son of Leftenant Collonel Walter Aston
who departed this life ye 29th of Ianuari 1666
Aged 27 Yeares and 7 Monthes.

Here lyeth the body of Captaine
Wm Perry[6] who lived neere
Westovear in this Collony
who departed this life the 6th day of
August Anno Domini 1637.

Hic reconduntur cineres Gulielmi
Byrd[7] Armigeri et regii huj
Provinciæ Qaestoris qui hanc Vitam
Cum Eternitate commutavit 4to Die
Decembris 1701 postquam vixisset
52 annos.

Here Lyeth the Body
of Mary Byrd Late wife of William
Byrd Esq. and Daughter of Warham
Horsmanden[8] Esq.
Who Dyed the 9th
Day of November
1699 in the 47th
Year of Her Age.

[On the North Side]

[Arms]

Here lyeth[9]
the Honorable William Byrd Esq.
Being born to one of the amplest fortunes in this country
He was sent early to England for his education;

Where under the care and direction of Sir Robert Southwell,
And ever favored with his particular instructions,
He made a happy proficiency in polite and various learning;
By the means of the same noble friend,
He was introduced to the acquaintance of many of the first persons of that age
For knowledge, wit, virtue, birth, or high station,
and particularly contracted a most close and bosom friendship
with the learned and illustrious Charles Boyle, Earl of Orrery.
He was called to the bar in the Middle Temple,
studied for some time in the Low Countries,
visited the court of France,
and was chosen Fellow of the Royal Society.

[On the south side is the inscription:]

Thus eminently fitted for the service and ornament of his country,
He was made Receiver General of his Majestey's revenues here,
was thrice appointed publick agent to the Court and ministry of England,
and being thirty-seven years a member,
at last became President of the Council of this colony.
To all this were added a great elegancy of taste and life,
the well bred gentleman and polite companion,
the splendid œconomist, and prudent father of a family,
with-all the constant enemy of all exorbitant power,
and hearty friend to the liberties of his country.
Nat: Mar. 28, 1674, Mort. Aug. 26, 1744, An. Aetat. 70.

Here in the Sleep of Peace
Reposes the Body of Mrs Evelyn Byrd[10]
Daughter
of the Hon^le^ William Byrd Esqr.
The various & excellent Endowments
of Nature Improved and perfected
by an accomplished Education
Formed her
For the Happyness of her Friends:
For an Ornament of her Country;
Alas Reader!

One can detain nothing however valued
From unrelenting Death:
Beauty, Fortune, or exalted Honour!
See here a Proof!
And be reminded by this awfull Tomb
That every worldly Comfort flees away
Excepting only what arises
from imitating the Virtues of our Friends
And the contemplation of the Happyness,
To which
God was pleased to call this Lady
On the 13th Day of Novemb 1737,
In the 29th Year of Her Age.

[*Arms.*[11]]

Under this marble[12] rests
[the] Body of Mrs Elizabeth Harrison
Relict [of] Benjamin Harrison
of Ber[keley] and second Daughter of
Colo Lewis Burwell of
Gloster county She Departed
[th]is Life on Monday the 30th of
[De]cember 1734 in the Fifty-Seventh
[Year of her] Age
* * * aven * * r only one son
* and * * * d children.

Memoriæ Sacrum.
Hic situs est in Spem Resurectionis
Benjaminus Harrison[13] de Berkeley
Benjamini Harrison de Surrey Filius Natu,
Maximus Uxorem Duxit Elizabetham Lodovici
Burwell Glocestriensis Filiam E Qua Filium
Reliquit Unicum Benjamin et unam Filiam
Elizabetham. Obijt Apr x Anno Dom MDCCX
Ætatis xxxvii,
Plurimum Desideratus
Prolocutor Domus Burgentium
Causidicus Ingenio, Doctrinâ, Eloquentiâ Fide et
αφιλαργυρια Insignis

Viduarum Orphanorum omniumque Pauperum
Oppressorum Patronus Indefessus
Controversarum Et Literum Arbiter et Diremptor
Auspicatus Et Pacificus,
In Administratione Iustitiæ Absque Tricis Et
Ambagibus Comitatus Hujus Iudex
Æquissimus Ibidemque Impietatis Et
Nequitiæ Vindex Acerrimus,
Libertatis Patriæ Assertor Intrepidus Et
Boni Publici Imprimis Studiosus,
Hunc Merito Proprium Virginia Iactet Alumnum
Tam Propere Abreptum, sed Querebunda Dolet.
Publicus Hic Dolor Et Nunquam Reparabile Damnum
Det Deus Ut Vitæ sint Documenta Novæ.

V.

Shirley.

[*Arms.*[14]]

Here lyeth Intered the Body of
Edward Hill Esq. one of his Majtyes
Honble Councell of State Collonel and
Comander in chiefe of the Countys
of Charles Citty and Surrey Judge of
his Majestyes high court of Admiralty
and Sometime Treasurer of Virginia who
dyed the 30th day of Novr in the 63d
year of his age Anno Dom 1700.

VI.

Wilkinson's Graveyard.

Sacred to the Memory
of Anne B. Southall who
died the 8th day of Oct
1820 in the 74th year of
her age.

VII.

Sandy Point.[15]

Here Lieth the Body of
Dorothy Farrell who
Deceased the 18th of
January 1673.

VIII.

WEYANOKE.

Here lyeth y°
Body of William
Harris [16] who departed
this life y° 8 day
of March 168$\frac{7}{8}$
Aged 35 years.

NOTES.

[1] The church and churchyard of Westover Parish were at Westover till about 1731, when the present church was built. The history of this celebrated colonial home is given in another place.

[2] See page 127 (last magazine) for an account of Rev. Charles Anderson. His daughter Frances, by her marriage with Captain Ellyson Armistead, of York county, was grandmother of President John Tyler's mother, Mary Marot Armistead, daughter of Robert Booth Armistead, of York county.

[3] These arms represent Bland impaling Bennett: on a bend three pheons for Bland; three demi-lions for Bennett. This Richard Bennett mentioned in the inscription was Richard Bennett, Governor of Virginia under the Commonwealth. In a letter in 1666 Thomas Ludwell informed the Earl of Arlington that his arms were similar to the Earl's. See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, July, 1895, for an account of the Bennett family.

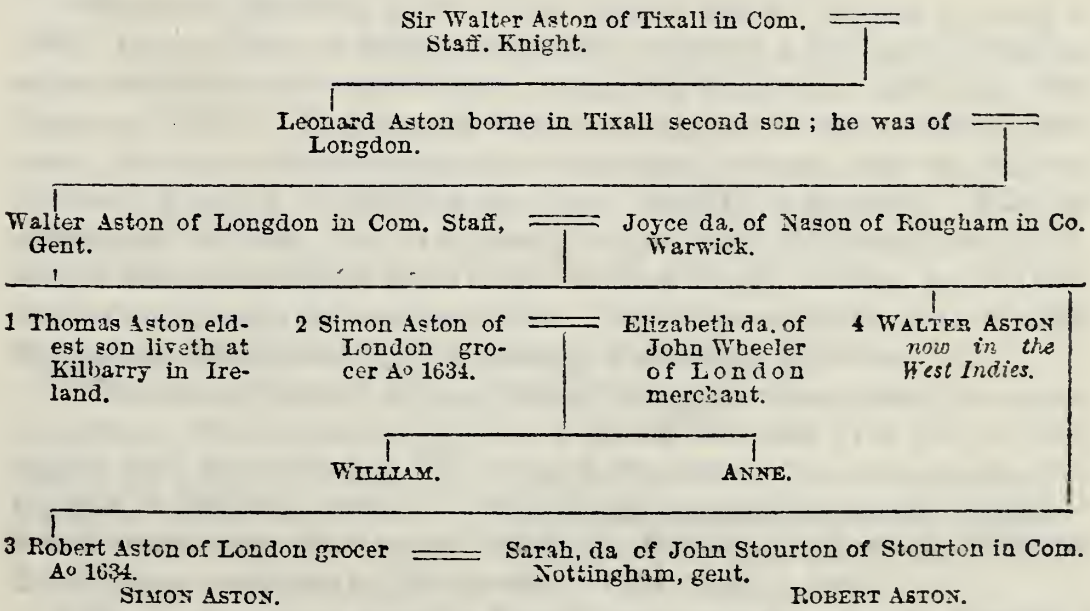
[4] Theodorick Bland bought Westover from Sir John Pawlett in 1666. He left it to his son Theodorick Bland, who took into joint occupancy his brother Richard, and together they sold the estate to William Byrd in 1688. For *Bland Family* see *Familæ Gentium Minorum*, and *Richmond Critic*, July 9, 1888, etc.

[5] On August 12, 1646, Walter Aston patented one thousand and forty acres, near Shirley Hundred, on Kimage's Creek, two hundred acres of which, known as "Cawsey's Care," were purchased, in 1634, by Aston of John Causey, being the same land patented by Nathaniel Causey (probably his father), 10th December, 1620. (*Land Register.*) Nathaniel Causey was an old soldier, who came in with the first supply in 1608. Walter Aston's wife is named in the land patents Warbow or Narbow. He represented Shirley Hundred Island in 1629–'30; both Shirley Hundreds, Mr. Farrar's and Chaplain's, in February, 1631–'32; Shirley Hundred Maine and "Cawsey's Care," in September, 1632, and February, 1632–'33, Charles City county in 1642–'43. He was Justice of the Peace and Lieutenant-colonel. He married, secondly, Hannah ———, who appears to have married after his death Colonel Edward Hill. Lieutenant-colonel Walter Aston had issue: 1, Susannah, relict, in 1655, of Lieutenant-colonel Edward Major, deceased; 2, Walter; 3, Mary, m. Richard Cocke, deceased before 1666; 4, Elizabeth, m. ——— Binns. In Byrd's *Book of Title Deeds* is the will of Walter Aston, of "Cawsey's Care": To Hannah Hill, his mother, he gives that parcell of land called the "Level"; to godson

John Cocke, the son of Richard Cocke, dece'd, 4,000 pds. of tobacco to be paid in 1668; to godson Edward Cocke, son of the abovesaid Cocke, 6,000 pds. of tobacco, to be paid in 1669; survivor to have the whole 10,000, and in case both die, to the rest of the children; to sisters Mary Cocke and Elizabeth Binns 20 shillings apiece for a ring; gun called Pollard to servant John Mitten, and a young white sow shoat that is with pig; to my Irish boy Edward a sow; to Mr. George Harris, merchant, all my dividend at Cawsey's Care and the land at Canting Point and all the residue of my estate. Dated 21 Dec., 1666; Prov'd Feb. 4, 1666-'67.

The testator before his death had sold two hundred acres of the land, above mentioned, to William Edwards, and one hundred more to Hannah Hill. But both these parcels were purchased by George Harris, of Westover, merchant, who dying seized of the entire tract and leaving no children, it all fell to his brother, Thomas Harris, merchant tailor, of London, who sold the same to Col. Thos. Grendon, Jr., of Cawsey's Care, who by his will (Feb. 23, 1683-'84—Dec. 3, 1684) devised the same to William Byrd, Jr., son of William Byrd, Sr.; whereupon it became absorbed into the Byrd estate. (*Byrd's Book of Title Deeds.*)

Brown says that Walter Aston, the immigrant, was cousin of Sir Walter Aston, Ambassador to Spain, 1620-1625 and 1635-1638, created a baronet in 1611, and Lord Aston, of Forfar, in the Scottish Peerage, Nov. 28, 1627. We have the following pedigree from the *Visitation*, of London, 1634:



Virginia was often called "the West Indies," and thus Walter Aston was one of four brothers, sons of Walter Aston, of Longdon, Stafford county, and great-grandsons of Sir Walter Aston (knighted in 1560—see Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*). Lord Aston was descended from the elder line as follows: Sir Walter[1] Aston, knighted in 1560; Sir Edward[2] Aston, eldest son, knighted in 1570; Sir Walter[3] (Lord) Aston, born July 9, 1584, died August 13, 1639.

Arms of Aston: *Argent a fess and in chief three lozenges sable.*

[6] Between the tombstones of Walter Aston and of Theodorick Bland is a stone from which the inscription is entirely worn away. This was probably the tombstone of Captain William Perry, which Campbell, the historian, says o re, in his day, the inscription given in the text.

[7] This is the tombstone of the first William Byrd. For Byrd pedigree, see *Richmond Critic*, December 16, 1888.

[8] Mary Byrd's father, Colonel Warham Horsmanden, was the son of Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, removed by Parliament as a cavalier minister in 1643. See Brown's *Genesis* for an account of the St. Legers and Horsmandens. (Vol. II., p. 990.)

[9] The monument of Colonel William Byrd, the second, is not in the old graveyard, but in the garden at Westover. It has suffered some mutilation, and the handsomely carved escutcheon, bearing the family arms, was broken off and carried away when the county was in the Federal occupation during the war. This has since been replaced, however, by an exact copy.—W. G. Stanard in *Richmond Critic* for December 16, 1888.

[10] The portrait of Evelyn Byrd, with those of a number of others of the family, as well as of the English friends of the second Colonel Byrd, is at Brandon. This young lady has been the frequent subject of magazine articles.

[11] The arms on the tomb of Elizabeth Harrison stand for Burwell: A saltire between four eagles' heads, erased; crest, an eagle's head erased, with a branch in its beak. The tomb of James Burwell, at King's Creek, York county, and Lewis Burwell, at Carter's Creek, Gloucester county, have griffins instead of eagles. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. II., p. 231.)

[12] The marble is very much shattered, but I gathered the pieces together with the above result.

[13] Benjamin Harrison, clerk of the council, was in Virginia as early as 1634. He was father of Benjamin Harrison, of Surry, a distinguished lawyer, whose tombstone is at Cabin Point; born 20th September, 1645, died 30th January, 1712–'13. This tomb at Westover is that of the third Benjamin Harrison. He was the father of the fourth Benjamin Harrison, who was father of Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, the signer, the fifth of the name. With the exception of the Lees, there is no family in the United States which has exhibited a similar heredity of talent as the Harrison family, holding for two hundred and sixty years the very first offices. See *Richmond Critic*, June 23, 1889, for Harrison family, and Keith's *Ancestry of Benjamin Harrison.*

[14] The arms of Colonel Edward Hill, of Shirley, of whose family an account is given by Mr. Stanard in *Virginia Historical Magazine* (Vol. III., p. 149), appear from the picture in *The Century Magazine* to be a lion passant, and the crest, a demi-lion rampant. This splendid colonial homestead, "Shirley," is well described by Mr. Charles Washington Coleman in his article, *Along the Lower James*, published in *The Century.* (Vol. XLI., p. 326.)

[15] The tombstone of Dorothy Farrell was taken from Sandy Point (not Weyanoke, as elsewhere stated), and is now in the outside of the walls of St. Paul's Church, Norfolk. Dorothy Farrell was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Drew, of Charles City county. She married Captain Hubert Farrell, of James City county, who was killed in 1676 in an attack at King's Creek on Major Thomas Whaley. Sandy Point was, until the eighteenth century, in James City county. There is a tomb of Daniel Farrell at St. Peter's Church in New Kent. He died in 1786.

[16] This tombstone of William Harris was moved from Weyanoke to Norfolk, and also placed in the walls of St. Paul's Church. Major William Harris, of Henrico, had a son of that name.

TITLE OF WESTOVER.

By the Editor.

When Sir Thomas Dale began to build Henricopolis, the second town in Virginia, "West and Shirley Hundreds" were authorized. They were at first united; and John Rolfe wrote in 1616 that "at West and Shirley Hundred, seated on the north side of the river, lower than the Bermudas three or four miles, are twenty-five [persons], commanded by Capt. Isaac Maddeson, who are employed only in planting and curing tobacco—with the profits thereof to clothe themselves and all those who labor about the general business." This settlement appears to have been established by a private corporation, of which the brothers of Lord Delaware—Capt. Francis West, Master John West, and Capt. Nathaniel West—were the leading members. They had each a plantation, and in the massacre of 1622 the Indians killed two men at each of the three places. Thirty-one persons fell beneath the tomahawk at "West and Shirley Hundred" in that year.

In February, 1623–'24, there were forty-five persons in the settlement. In 1625 there were sixty-one inhabitants.

Westover was a distinct hundred in 1629, when it was represented in the House of Burgesses by Christopher Woodward. In February, 1631–'32, John Flood represented Westover, "Flowerdew Hundred," and Weyanoake. In September, 1632, Mr. John Flood appeared again, and this time for Westover and "Flowerdue Hundred." In February, 1632–'33, the representative for the two places was Capt. Thomas Pawlett. This was the last time, as far as appears from Hening, that Westover was represented. In 1634 counties were formed, and representation was apportioned, not by plantations, but by counties.

The last representative of Westover became, shortly afterwards, the owner of the estate. Population had begun to scatter over the country; and Capt. Thomas Pawlett received a patent from the governor, January 15, 1637, for 2,000 acres of the plantation called Westover.

Pawlett was the brother of the first Lord Pawlett. He was born about 1578, and came to Virginia in 1618. He appeared in the first American Assembly at Jamestown, July 30, 1619, as a representative from "Argall's Guifte." In 1625 he was living at Westover with his servant John Trussell, who was afterwards, it seems, a prominent man in Northumberland county, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

In 1631–'32 Capt. Pawlett was appointed one of the commissioners or justices for the upper precincts of Charles City and Henrico, and in 1641, a member of the Virginia Council. He died in 1644, without issue. The grant made to him January 15, 1637, was for "2000 acres in Charles City County bounding to the river south, northwest to the Maine, Eastward to the land of Capt. Perry, west upon Berkeley Hundred Land extending by the River side from Herring Creek to a gut of land dividing the said land from the land of Berkeley Hundred," "being due unto him, the said Capt. Thomas Pawlett, for the personal adventure of his brother Chideck, and for transportation of 38 persons into the Colony." Under the will of Capt. Pawlett, dated January 12, 1643–'44, this land went to his brother Sir John, Lord Pawlett.

An abstract of this will[1] is as follows:

To my god-children Wm Harris, John Woodson, Tho. Aston, Thomas Fludd, Henry Richley, John Bishop, Tho. Woodward, Tho. Boyse, Tho. Poythers, and William Bayle, one silver spoon and one sow shote apiece, for want of shotes the value to be paid out of the estate; to god-children Fra: Epps & Wm Ferrar a silver spoon & my silver bowl and wine cup, to be divided between them; to Lieut. Bishop, Sergeant Williams, and Ensign Page-20 shillings; to the Church of Westover 10 acres, to lye forty pole square, now leased to Richard Hamlet, which ten acres are to be laid out for the best conveniency of the church; to my loving friends Mr George Menefie and Mr Walter Aston, 20s apiece as a poor token of my remembrance; to Mr George Menefie my sword and to Mr Walter Aston my gun; to Capt Fra. Epps my drum, and to Mr Richard Jones minister my cow called Cherry; to Sir John Pawlett my everloving brother the residue of my estate after satisfaction of legacies and debts; Sir John, sole ex'or, Capt Francis Epps and Mr Walter Aston overseers of his will who are to bury him according to their own discretion; bequeathes to them 5£ apiece sterl., but "withall desiring them that this and all other Legacies mentioned in this will may not be paid in money, but in some commodity naturally produced in this country that they may be no greater prejudice to the estate than the value of each legacy."

In case of his brother's death before his enjoyment of this estate, "then my overseers to surrender it to Sir Wm Berklay, my much honoured kinsman, who is then to be ex'or"; to Mrs Epps 20s. for a ring and my Bible; to Mrs Menefie and Mrs Aston 40s apiece; to Mrs Reynolds Evans one cow; to Sam Salmon, 20s; "My two servants, John Clapton and John Bennett, if they shall do faithful service to within one years space of the end of their indentures, to have them delivered up, otherwise to be disposed of by the overseers or county court; my ex'ors to pay William Mundy 30s due from my Bro. Chideck Pawlett; gives 40 shillings to John South." Dated 12 January, 1643. Witnesses John South, John Flud, Reynold Evans. Proved by the oath of Reynolds Evans before me: Fra: Epps.

[1] This will, together with many other wills and deeds, is given in Byrd's *Book of Title Deeds*," MS. in the Virginia Historical Society.

Some time after Sir John Pawlett, then living in Winchester, in the county of Southampton, understood that his brother had bequeathed him this plantation, he desired his friend, Otho Southcot, gent., to enter upon it in his name, which he did, and continued therein as long as it remained the property of Sir John.

Sir William Berkeley wrote a letter November 12, 1661, releasing what right he had in the property to Sir John; and October 21, 1665, Johanna Sedgwick, administratrix of Ralph Sedgwick, late of St. Paul's covent garden, haberdasher, deceased, and executrix of John Snooke, of St. Clements Danes, deceased, signed, on receipt of 60£ cash, a release, witnessed by Charles Southwell, attorney at law, William Clifton, and Edward Button, of a term of one thousand years in Westover, granted to said John Snooke, as a security for 159£ borrowed of him by Sir John Pawlett.

About this time, Sir John, by deeds of lease and release, dated April 7, 1665, and acknowledged January 4, 1665–'66, did demise the same property for 170£ to Theodorick Bland, Esq., of Berkeley Hundred, except one parcel called "Given Micars." The witnesses to the deeds were Hum. Higginson, John Whittey, Arthur Bailey, Arthur Hare, Henry Hemlyn, Will Glanville, and Robert Midford. It was acknowledged in Charles City county, before Hoel Pryse, clerk, by Capt. Otho Southcot, attorney for Sir John Pawlett, on June 14, 1666. Livery and seizin were given 28th May, 1666, by Capt. Otho Southcot, by letter of attorney from Sir John, and "the tenants, Cuthbert Williamson, John Holmwood, and John Rider, did fully atturn and assent to the same."[1]

Theodorick Bland, who was a wealthy merchant, learned and studious, a member of an ancient English family, and a member of the Virginia council, died in 1671; and the Westover tract went by bequest to his son, Theodorick, who joined his brother, Richard, with him as owner of Westover. In 1688 they conveyed 1,200 acres of the tract to William Byrd, Esq., son of John Byrd, goldsmith or banker of London, for £300 and 10,000 pounds of tobacco and cask. The deed describes the plantation as "beginning at Duckingstool Point at or about the mouth of Herring Creek, along the line of James River, until it meets with the line of the land of James Minge, which line runs north from the said river about ten feet from a ditch cast up as some ancient limit there." The witnesses were Benjamin Harrison, William Randolph, and James Cocke. In the presence of these witnesses a turf and twig by way

[1] Byrd's *Book of Title Deeds*, MS.

of livery and seizin were granted to William Byrd February 4, 1688–'89.

Although the conveyance of Theodorick and Richard Bland to Colonel Byrd of the plantation of Westover mentioned 1,200 acres, yet the quantity, including the swamp and marsh, was not near as much. The bounds, therefore, of the high land being too narrow, and Mr. James Minge having about 200 acres in the middle of the Westover tract, an exchange was agreed upon between the said Minge and Colonel Byrd, by which the said 200 acres were made over in consideration of other lands in Charles City county.

Colonel Byrd sets out the history of these 200 acres as follows: They were originally a part of the estate of George Menifie (of Buckland, adjoining), a prominent member of the Virginia council. He died about 1645, when the land descended to his only daughter, who married Captain Henry Perry. This gentleman was the son of Captain William Perry, who married Isabella, the widow of Richard Pace, of Pace's Paines, who saved the colony in the massacre of 1622. He (Perry) represented Pace's Paines in 1629 and in 1629–'30, and was a member of the council in 1632–'33. His tombstone at Westover once bore an inscription, which Mr. Campbell, the historian, has handed down to us. He died August 6, 1637. His son, Captain Henry Perry, who married George Menifie's daughter, was burgess for Charles City in 1652 and 1654, and of the council from 1655 to 1660. He left two daughters—Elizabeth, who married John Coggs, of Rainslipp, in Middlesex county, England, gent., and Mary, wife of Thomas Mercer, citizen and stationer, of London. On August 20, 1684, these persons appointed John Bishop, of Weyanoke, in Charles City county, Va., their attorney, who, on December 23, 1684, conveyed the said 200 acres to James Minge, of Martin Brandon, gent., who, as already stated, exchanged it for other lands of William Byrd.

William Byrd was the son of John Byrd, a London goldsmith or banker, and came to Virginia shortly before Bacon's Rebellion, to take charge of the property left to him by his uncle, Thomas Stegge, who lived just below the falls of James River. A neighbor of Bacon, he fully sympathized with him in the difficulties that arose with Sir William Berkeley, and took a leading part in persuading Bacon to assume command of the insurgent camp, across the river, at Jordan's Point. He is known to have been commander at Colonel Warner's, in Gloucester county, but contrived to make his peace with Berkeley after Bacon's death. Colonel Warner sued

him for £10,000 damages, but the issue is not known. His letter-book, preserved in the Virginia Historical Society, shows that he purchased the Westover estate in order to get out of the way of the Indians, who continued their murders, having lately killed one of his servants and carried off two others. At Westover, in 1690, he built a house (a wooden house, it is supposed, on the present site), and died there, as his epitaph in the old churchyard states, in 1701.

In the time of his son, the second William Byrd, another piece of land, though a small one, was added to Westover. This was the eight acres given by Capt. Thomas Pawlett to the church. It appears that the vestry incurred the reproach of Sir William Berkeley, who, in a letter dated May 10, 1672, complained that the vestry, in their survey of the church land, had taken in "fivety or sixty foot of Mrs. Bland's housing, without any right derived from Capt. Pawlett," and urged them to amend their survey as speedily as possible, as "the widow and orphans would find equity in all the just courts of the world." This they did; and subsequently James Minge, who was a distinguished surveyor, in 1701 drew, by agreement with Col. Byrd, a plan of Westover, including the land of Mr. Minge, previously deeded to Byrd, and the church land; and this survey is recorded, with all the other instruments of writing and the proper descriptive matter, in Colonel Wm. Byrd's *Book of Titles* to his lands. The survey shows, not only the church at Westover, but the old courthouse at the river's edge, "brick brew-house," Herring Creek on the north and east, Berkeley on the west, and Buckland on the other side of Herring Creek.

When the church was removed from Westover to Herring Creek (its present site), the General Assembly, in 1731, ordered Colonel Byrd, Colonel Carter, Samuel Harwood, and John Stith to sell the land left by Captain Pawlett to the church; and thus this tract about the graveyard also came to be united to Westover by the purchase of the second William Byrd. This great man built and adorned the present brick edifice at Westover, amassed in it the largest library and portrait gallery on the American continent, and, as Fellow of the Royal Society of England, President of the Virginia Council, statesman, historian, gentleman, he lived and died the delight and glory of Virginia.

LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

MISCELLANEOUS.

LXX. Library of Col. William Byrd, of Westover. According to the catalogue of the library described by Dr. Lyman C. Draper, it contained 3625 volumes, which might be classified as follows:

History, 700; Classics, etc., 650; Entertaining, etc., 650; French, 550; Law, 350; Divinity, 300; Scientific, 225; Physic, 200 (*Virginia Historical Register*, IV., p. 87). Among the books was the copy of the *Records of the London Company*, 2 volumes folio, made at the instance of the Earl of Southampton, which copy is now in the Library of Congress. A copy of this is in the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va., and has the book-plate of Sir John Randolph.

The library was advertised in the *Gazette* as near 4000 volumes, to be sold pursuant to the will of Hon. William Byrd (3rd of the name).—*Virginia Gazette*, April 4, 1777.

LXXI. Library of Rev. William Dunlop, of Stratton Major Parish, described in the *Virginia Gazette* (1769) as consisting of "several thousand volumes in most arts and sciences."

LXXII. Library of Hon. Philip Ludwell, of "Greenspring." The inventory of the estate reads as follows:

4 book cases, 1 trunk, 1 box of books worth 250 £; 1 Desk and Book Case 6£; 1 sett of globes and 1 pocket compas 5£; 13 pictures; 1 reading desk, etc. The whole inventory was 5385 £ 1.5.

The slaves were distributed at his plantations as follows:

33 at Holt's Quarter; 22 at Scotland; 20 at Cleverton; 21 at Pinewood Meadow; 8 at Mill Quarter; 11 at Archers Hope; 21 at Rich Neck; 24 at New Quarter; 77 at Greenspring—in all 237.

LXXIII. John Hood had "a valuable library of entertaining and instructive books of the best editions and in a good case."—*Virginia Gazette*, June 27, 1766.

LXXIV. Belonging to the estate of George Davenport was "a large collection of law books."—*Virginia Gazette*, June 27, 1766.

LXXV. Joseph McAdam, of Northumberland Co., advertised "a curious collections of prints and pamphlets relating to all the transactions in Europe for some years past, containing about 200 prints or pictures, representing all persons and characters of note in Europe, viz. :Crowned heads, ministers of state, politicians, patriots, admirals, Generals, etc.—*Virginia Gazette*, Oct. 17, 1766.

LXXVI. "The library of the late Commissary (Rev. Thomas Horrocks), consisting of a variety of valuable books and a number of sermons by the most celebrated authors" for sale in Williamsburg.—*Virginia Gazette*, Aug. 13, 1772.

THE THORNTON FAMILY.[1]

By W. G. STANARD.

[*Continued from page* 93.]

In the first installment of this genealogy it was stated that it would be "assumed tentatively" that Francis[2] Thornton, who settled at Snow Creek in 1703, was the ancestor of the "Fall Hill" family of the name. Additional evidence since examined now makes it certain that he was. An old Bible in the possession of the late Col. Lewis B. Thornton, of Tuscumbia, Ala. (a descendant of Anthony[3] Thornton), contains entries giving the dates of the births of the children of Francis[2] Thornton, of Stafford county. It states that his son Francis was born January 4, 1682. The deposition of "Francis Thornton, of Caroline county, gentleman" (printed in Slaughter's *St. Mark's Parish*), dated in 1735 (not 1733), states that he settled at Snow Creek about thirty years before, and that he was at the time of making the deposition, aged fifty-three years and upwards, which would be the case with a man born early in 1682. There is recorded in Spotsylvania county a deed dated June 1, 1736, from Francis Thornton, of St. Mary's Parish, Caroline county, gent., to his son Francis Thornton, Jr,. conveying forty-one acres at the falls of Rappahannock, which were granted to Francis Thornton, the father, on February 25, 1720. There is also a power of attorney, dated in 1735, from Thos. Griffin, of Ledenhall street, London, merchant, to Francis Thornton, Sr., of Caroline, merchant, and Francis Thornton, the younger, of Spotsylvania, merchant. On December 15, 1739, Mrs. Mildred Willis, formerly the wife of Roger Gregory, made a deed to her three daughters, one of whom was "Frances, wife of Francis Thornton, Jr." That the "Fall Hill" Thorntons were descended from Francis and Frances (Gregory) Thornton is certain, and it appears equally certain from the above that this Francis Thornton, was the son of Francis Thornton of Caroline, who appears to be clearly identified with 24 Francis[2] Thornton of the genealogy. It was of course Francis[3] Thornton who was Burgess in 1723 and 1726. His son would hardly have been old enough.

There is recorded in Orange a deed, dated November 1, 1737, from Francis Thornton, of St. Mary's Parish, Caroline, and Mary,

[1] The compiler of this genealogy wishes to express his obligation to Mr. Arthur Conway Thornton, of Richmond, for information, without which it would have been impossible to prepare any fairly complete account of the family.

his wife; and another, dated May 21, 1738, from Francis Thornton, of St. Mary's Parish, Caroline, gentleman, to his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Meriwether, of Hanover county.

It appears from the will of 31. Reuben[4] Thornton, that Francis Thornton also had issue, daughters, Sarah who married Slaughter, one who married Buckner, another who married Woodford, and (from another source her name appears to have been Alice), and another who married James Taylor, of Caroline county.

28. WILLIAM[4] THORNTON (*Francis*,[3] *Wm.*,[2] *Wm.*[1]), called "Wm. Thornton, Jr.," born December 20, 1717, d. ——. He removed from Gloucester to Brunswick county, and was a member of the House of Burgesses from that county in 1756, 1757, 1758, 1759, 1761, 1762, 1765, 1767, 1768 (*Virginia Almanacs*). He married, June 25, 1738, Jane Clack (born January 9, 1721), of Brunswick county, probably a daughter of Sterling Clack, who was long clerk of that county.

Issue: 42. Francis[5] born June 25, 1738, died July 16, 1746; 43. James[5] born July 11, 1743; 44. John[5] born September 13, 1744; 45. Elizabeth[5] born March 23, 1745, died September 27, 1746; 46. Francis[5] born January 22, 1747; 47. Mary[5] born December 1, 1749, died December 15, 1749; 48. William[5] born April 14, 1751; 49. Sterling Clack[5] born August 12, 1753; 50. Reuben[5] born March 28, 1756; 51. Ann Sterling[5] born March 27, 1758; 52. Mary[5] born July 21, 1760; 53. Jane[5] born January 9, 1763; 54. *Peter Presley.*[5] (It is very probable that there are many descendants of the sons of Wm.[4] Thornton; but I am informed only of those from Peter Presley.[5])

30. FRANCIS[4] THORNTON (*Francis*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]) of "Fall Hill," near Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania county; born ——, died 1749; was a member of the House of Burgesses from Spotsylvania, 1744, 1745, 1752, 1754 (*Journals of Burgesses*); was a justice of Spotsylvania, and appointed Colonel of Militia in 1742 (*original commission preserved.*) He is stated to have been aged thirty-five at his death. He married shortly after November 3, 1736 (*date of marrige licence*), Frances, daughter of Roger Gregory, deceased, and his wife, Mildred Washington, aunt of President Washington. Mrs. Mildred Gregory had before this date become the wife of Col. Henry Willis, of Fredericksburg (*Spotsylvania Records*). His will was dated November 11, 1748 (with a codicil November 21, 1748), and proved in Spotsylvania September 5, 1749. The following is an abstract:

I, Francis Thornton, give my wife Frances twelve negroes for her life, and one-fifth part of my cattle, horses, &c., and during her widowhood, the lower half of the plantation I live on, with the houses and half the orchard, making two hundred acres; also the use of all the household goods during her widowhood. To son Francis, the remaining part of the plantation where I live, with the reversion of that devised to his mother. To son George, all the land in King George I bought of Mr. Benjamin Berry, and two tracts of land in Orange county. To son William, all my lands in the great mountains of Orange county, about 2,600 acres. To son John, the land lying on the branch of the Naull and Massaponax Rivers, about seven hundred and fifty acres, and two lots in Fredericksburg. To daughter Mildred Thornton, £500, and one negro girl. To daughter Mary Thornton £500, and one negro girl. My executors are to buy young men and women negro slaves with the cash left in the house for the use of my four sons, and also to give them stocks of all kinds. Wife to divide household goods, &c., among all my children. Appoint wife Frances Thornton, father Francis Thornton, brother John Thornton, and son Francis Thornton, executors.

Issue: 55. *Francis*[5]; 56. *George*[5]; 57. *William*[5]; 58. *John*[5]; 59. Mildred,[5] married Charles Washington, brother of the President; 60. Mary,[5] married (1), Wm. Champe, of King George county, who was Colonel of Minute Men in 1775, and died without issue April 19, 1784; (2), Churchill Jones, of "The Wilderness," Spotsylvania, and had no issue.

31. REUBEN[4] THORNTON (*Francis*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]) of Drysdale Parish, Caroline Co., b. ——, d. 1768; married Elizabeth, daughter of Roger and Mildred Gregory, and widow of Henry Willis, Jr. of Spotsylvania County. (*Spotsylvania Records.*) According to the account preserved in the family, Mrs. Thornton married, 3d, Dr. Thomas Walker, of Albemarle, and 4th, Dr. Alcock, of the British Army. (It has been stated that Elizabeth, 2d wife of Dr. Thomas Walker, was daughter of Col. Francis Thornton; but a close examination of all the evidence shows that the statement just given is doubtless correct.) Reuben Thornton had no issue. A very much mutilated copy of his will has been preserved, of which the following is a copy:

"In the name of God, I Reuben Thornton of Drysdale Parish in the County of Caroline being sick and weak but of sound and disposing mind for settling my temporal affairs do make and or-

dain this my last will and testament Hereby revoking all other wills by me before made. Imprimis. I lend to my dear wife Elizabeth Thornton . . . (land beginning at Green Swamp to my mill pond) . . . to contain [?] on west side with Capt. Wm Buckner's line . . . Thence to the river and down to Peter Thornton's line to the Beginning . . . her dower out of her former husband's estate . . . Item. I give to my beloved brother John Thornton all that tract of land lying in Culpeper which he has now in his possession . . . Item. I give to my nephew James Taylor . . . Item. I give to my niece Mary Woodford . . . Item. I give to my nephew Thornton Washington . . Slaves to remain under direction of my brother John Thornton till the said Thornton Washington shall marry or arrive at the age of 21 years, and then to him and his heirs forever. And if the said Thornton Washington shall die before he marries or becomes of age . . . I give the said . . . to be equally divided between my nieces Betty Thornton and Lucy Thornton . . . Item. I give to my beloved sister Sarah Slaughter . . . I give to Reuben Thornton son of Anthony Thornton but if the said Reuben Thornton shall die before my said wife, then my will is that . . . be divided between my three nephews George, William and John Thornton. Item. I give to my nephew Richard Buckner . . . Item. I give to my nephew Francis Thornton £50. Item. I give to my niece Lucy Gilmer [daughter of Thomas Walker] £50; but do not intend that legacy to be any bar against Dr Geo Gilmer in his charge as attending me as physician. Item. I give to my niece Mildred Washington £50. Item. I give to Francis Hermes [?] £50. Item. I give to Dr Hugh Mercer £20 . . . . . and the residue to be equally divided between my three nephews George Thornton, Wm Thornton and John Thornton . . . Lastly I constitute and appoint my beloved wife Elizabeth Thornton, my beloved brother John Thornton, my two nephews James Taylor and George Thornton, and friend Wm Woodford Executrix and Executers of this my last will and tesstament.

"In witness whereof I have herewith set my hand and seal this 23^d^ day of March 1768. REUBEN THORNTON." [Seal]

"Signed sealed and published in the presence of Wm Buckner, Matthew Gale Jr. Anthony Thornton, Geo Todd."

[Proved] Caroline May court, 1768.

32. JOHN[4] THORNTON (*Francis*,[3] *Francis*,[2] *William*[1]), of Spotsylvania, and afterwards of Caroline, County, b. ——, d. 1777 (*Call's Reports*) was appointed J. P. of Spotsylvania, 1742; was sheriff in

1751 (his bond dated September 3d); elected member of the House of Burgesses for that county December 6, 1753. In 1756 he was senior colonel of the Spotsylvania militia, and led the opposition made by several of the officers to Col. John Spotswood, the county lieutenant. He presented to the Governor a paper dated at Williamsburg, October 29th, 1756, complaining that Col. Spotswood had given a captain's commission to a man who was returned delinquent in the county levy, and to another, who had neither land nor slaves in the county, and who had lived there for three years without following any just calling; while a major's commission had been given to a man in regard to whose character there was no complaint, but who had no estate, and who kept an ordinary, "when there are many Gent^{n} in the county of good Estates that never had any of the above commissions offered them." The dispute is one of numerous illustrations of the jealous pride with which the colonial militia officers held their commissions. At the session of October, 1778, the General Assembly passed an act reciting that "John Thornton, late of the county of Caroline, esq., died intestate, seized and interested in fee-simple of and in the following tracts of land lying in that county and Spotsylvania, to-wit: His manor plantation on Rappahannock River, containing three hundred and fifty acres; a tract called Moorfield, containing four hundred and eighty acres; a tract of two hundred and ninety acres, purchased of Daniel Duval; a tract called Long Branch, containing eight hundred acres; a tract of one thousand seven hundred acres, lying on Mattapony River, purchased of Griffin Jones and the executors of Reuben Thornton, gentlemen, but not conveyed; and the reversion in fee expectant on the death of Mrs. Betty Thornton, widow of the said Reuben Thornton, of and in another tract of five hundred and thirty acres, lying on Mattapony River, in the said county of Caroline, purchased of Francis Thornton, but not conveyed; and was also possessed of sundry slaves and a considerable personal property," and directed that the said lands should be sold, and the proceeds divided among the heirs. Subsequently there was a suit in regard to the property, which is reported in Call's Reports. It is stated that the lands were sold in January, 1779, for £41,583 (equal to $5,197.18.2 specie), and that if credit had been given they would have brought more. He married, thirdly, after October 28, 1740 (the date of the license), Mildred, daughter of Roger Gregory. Issue (as given in the act in Hening, IX., 573): 61. Mildred,[5] married Samuel Washington (a

brother of the President), and died before her father, leaving Thornton Washington only son and heir; 62, Mary,[5] married Brigadier-General W[m] Woodford, of the Revolutionary army; 63. Elizabeth,[5] married John Taliaferro, Jr., of "Dissington," King George Co.; 64. Lucy,[5] married John Lewis, of Spotsylvania Co., and died before her father, leaving a daughter, Mildred Lewis, her only heir. It has been stated that Mildred (born 1739, died 1764), daughter of Col. Jno. Thornton, married, 1st, Nicholas Meriwether, and 2d, Dr. Thomas Walker (his first wife); but the act in Hening shows that his daughter Mildred married Samuel Washington, who survived her. It is possible that Mrs. Walker may have been a daughter of Col. Francis Thornton.

33. FRANCIS[4] THORNTON (*Rowland,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Crowes," King George county; b. ——, d. 1767. (His will was proved that year in King George county.) There is recorded in King George a deed, dated 1760, from Francis Thornton, of King George, and Elizabeth, his wife, conveying land bought in 1733 by his father, Rowland Thornton. He may have been the Francis Thornton who was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Stafford militia in 1752; but this was more probably Col. Francis Thornton, of "Society Hill."

Issue: 65, *William;*[5] 66, Francis,[5] of King George county, *d. s. p.* 1800, when his will was proved. He bequeathed his residence to his nephew, Francis Thornton, and legacies to his nieces, Susan Courts and Elizabeth and Anne Thornton, and appointed Col. Henry Fitzhugh, Col. Anthony Thornton, Col. Francis Thornton executors.

37. PRESLEY[4] THORNTON (*Anthony,*[3] *Francis,*[2] *William*[1]), of "Northumberland House," Northumberland county; b. 1721, d. December 8, 1769 (*epitaph*), inherited almost all the large estates of the Presley family, under the will of his grandfather, Col. Peter Presley, of "Northumberland House." At an early age he was elected to the House of Burgesses, and served continuously in that body, certainly from 1748–1760 (*Burke's Virginia, III.; Journals of Burgesses; Virginia Almanacs*), until 1760, when he was appointed to the council. He appears to have been a man of influence and high standing in the colony. Washington, writing in 1777, when appointing one of his sons to office, speaks of "the great worth of his father," and again in 1799, says he was "one of the most respectable gentlemen, now deceased, of this State" (meaning colony). —*Ford's Writings of Washington.* One of the *Virginia Ga-*

zettes says of him, on December 14, 1769: "On Friday last died at his house, in Northumberland county, the Hon. Presley Thornton, Esq., one of his Majesty's council in this colony. The virtues of this gentleman are so generally known that it may be unnecessary to enlarge on them in this place. In justice to his memory, we must say his mind was as exalted as his station; that in his youth he imbibed the sentiments of benevolence, honour, and integrity, and to his death invariably practiced them. The happiness of the good and the estimation of mankind, he amply and deservedly enjoyed. It is much to be wished that his survivors would follow his fair example."

The other *Gazette* of the same date, says: "On Friday last died at his house, in Northumberland, after a short illness (though he has been for sometime in a declining state of health), the Hon. Presley Thornton, Esq., one of his Majesty's council of this colony, a gentleman possessed of every amiable qualification, which will endear and keep his memory alive with his family and the publick, who were all his friends, to many a one of whom he was a most liberal comforter."

Meade, in *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, II., p. 143, gives the following notice of "Northumberland House": "On the Potomac, and within sight of the bay, are the remains of an old graveyard belonging to what has always gone by the name of the 'Northumberland House.' The place was originally settled and a house built on it by a Mr. Presley, one of the earliest settlers, who was murdered by his own servants. [This is a mistake. The person murdered was Col. Peter Presley, the last of this name, and the grandfather of Col. Presley Thornton.] It was afterwards owned by Mr. Presley Thornton, who lies buried here."

The following extract from the letter of a friend is worthy of insertion: "I have, according to promise, visited the graveyard of old Northumberland House, and found the remains of but one tombstone. This, although erected of the heaviest materials, has been so much mutilated by lightning and the waste of time that nothing more can be deciphered than that it was erected to the memory of Presley Thornton, who was elected in early life to the House of Burgesses from the county of Northumberland, which office he held until 1760, when he was appointed one of the council of state for this colony; that he filled both offices with great credit to himself and to the public emolument. He departed this life on the 8th of December, 1769, in the forty-eighth year of his age, having enjoyed all the chief honours of his country."

The will of Col. Presley Thornton was dated March 9, 1763, and proved in Northumberland, May 14, 1770. He directs that all his estate, excepting certain specific legacies, shall be equally divided between his sons, Peter Presley Thornton and Presley Thornton, and if they die without issue, between his daughters Elizabeth, Winifred and Charlotte; gives each of these daughters 150 £ current money; to wife, Charlotte, during her widowhood, the use of his dwelling-house and furniture, the choice of eight slaves, and 150 £ current money annually. Desires his friend, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Dr. Wm. Flood, to have charge of his daughter, Winifred, and appoints his friends, John Tayloe, Esq., Dr. Nicholas Flood, his brother Francis Thornton, and friend Capt. Richard Hull, executors, and wife, executrix. It will be observed (*post*) that two sons were born after this will was made.

It appears from the earliest of the State land tax books, that Peter P. Thornton owned 1200 acres, and Presley Thornton, 1800 acres, both in Northumberland county, so the size of the "Northumberland House" estate was, doubtless, 3000 acres.

Col. Presley Thornton married (I) Elizabeth ——, (II) Charlotte Belson, "an English lady, adopted daughter of Col. Jno. Tayloe of Mt. Airy" (Judge J. T. Lomax in *De Bow's Review*, Vol., —— p. —.) In the *Richmond Enquirer*, March 27, 1812, is notice of a suit in the Supreme Court of Chancery, for the Richmond District, by Charlotte Thornton, of the Kingdom of Great Britain, widow of Presley Thornton, plaintiff, against (apparently) all the other heirs and legal representatives of her deceased husband. A few years before the Revolution broke out, she removed, with her children, to England.

Issue: (1st m.) 67. Elizabeth[5] born March 2nd 1748–'9 (*St. Stephen's Parish Register*); 68. *Peter Presley*[5]; 69. Winifred[5] married John Catesby Cocke, of Prince William county, a captain in the Virginia marine corps during the Revolution; (2nd m.) 70. *Presley*[5]; 71. Charlotte[5]; 72. *Charles Wade*[5]; 73. *John Tayloe.*[5]

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

COATS-OF-ARMS IN VIRGINIA.

CHAPMAN AND PEARSON.—In a Will of Constantia Chapman, wife of Nathaniel Chapman & dau. of Simon Pearson Gent. of Overwharton Parish Stafford Co, there occurs the following bequest:

"I give & bequeath unto each of my three grand-children H. C.

Weems, Jas. Wm Locke Weems, & Sarah Louisa Weems the sum of 5 Guineas to be laid out for them in silver plate as their mother shall think proper, the said plate to be engraved with the Arms of the Chapman and Pearson Familys." The Will was dated Nov. 2, 1768.

On a heavy silver salver now owned by Mrs. Susan Swann Calvert of Alexandria, the above combined arms are to be found.

Chapman as described in Burke: "Per chev. argent and gu. in the centre a crescent counterchanged." A good deal of old silver (run over into modern forms by its *then* owner) bore the crest, an arm embowed in armour holding a broken spear encircled with a wreath, while an old seal ring showed both arms & crest with the motto, "Crescit sub pondere virtus."

The *Pearson* Arms on this old piece of silver are described in Dictionary of Arms as Pearson or Pierson (London), "Per fess embattled az. and gu. three suns or." No crest on plate, nor motto. The will is on record at Stafford Courthouse.

Mr Stanard also found the will of Mrs Hannah Pearson, proven December 13, 1748. She names grandson Travers Cooke, granddau. Hannah Cooke, gr-da Hannah Daniel, gr-dau Elizabeth Travers Daniel, dau^s^ Elizabeth Cooke, & Sarah Daniel. She was dau. of Jos. Ball, half sister of Mary Washington, and widow of Raleigh Travers.

The will of Simon Pearson, Gent., probated 1733, mentions his wife Hannah; and Elizabeth Cooke is witness to a wish expressed on his death bed and set forth in a codicil. Whether Hannah Pearson was mother or step-mother to Pearson children remains to be proved.—F. B. H.

Parker.—On an old seal-ring owned by Capt. Wm. Haward Parker, U. S. & C. S. N., of the Parkers of Westmoreland county, Virginia.—K. M. R.

(What is the description?)—Editor.

Metcalf.—Family of Richard, of Richmond county, descended from Metcalf, of Bristol. Arms: Argent three calves passant sable. See Richmond county records for opinion of Robert Carter in in case Edward Barrow vs. Gilbert Metcalf (1712) and Foster's *Pedigrees of Yorkshire; Families of North and East Riding.*

Brereton.—Jane Claiborne, daughter of Col. William Claiborne, patented 1,450 acres in Northumberland in 1657. She married Col. Thomas Brereton, and had: 1, Henry; 2, Thomas; 3, Elizabeth. Col. Thomas Brereton (will pr. June 4, 1688) married, 2dly,

in 1671, Grace, widow of Richard Span. Capt. Thomas Brereton, his son (will dated March 23, 1698, proved August 16, 1699), married twice, and had Thomas by a first marriage (he died at ten years), and by a second marriage with Mary ——, who married 2dly, Leonard Howson (L. H.'s will was dated December 13, 1704, proved February 21, 1704–'5), had a daughter named Elizabeth. Elizabeth, first named, sister of Capt. Thomas Brereton, and daughter of Col. Thomas Brereton and Jane Claiborne, married Capt. Thomas Winder, and had Elizabeth, aged 20 years in 1711, and then wife of Richard Kenner. The will of R. K. was proved January 18, 1726–'27. It mentions wife Elizabeth, daughter Hannah, sons Rodham and Richard, sisters Elizabeth Debutts, Frances Spellman, and Hannah Crallé. Leonard Howson left to his "daughter-in-law Elizabeth" a ring with her grandfather Brereton's coat-of-arms upon it. Capt. Henry Brereton (*supra*) had a son Thomas, apparently of age before 1703. And in 1736 Thomas Brereton, of Shotwick Park, Co. Chester, England, conveyed land in Richmond Co., Virginia, devised by Salisbury Lloyd, late of Ledbrook in Co. Flint, England, eldest son of John Lloyd, late of the city of Chester, Eng., deceased, to whom the land was conveyed in 1708 by Gilbert Metcalf, of Rappahannock, and formerly belonging to Gilbert Metcalf, of London, merchant. John Lloyd was executor of Col. William Lloyd, of Richmond Co., Virginia, who died about 1704.

LANGBORNE.—There is a tombstone in King William Co. of William Langborne, who married Susannah Smith, of Shooter's Hill. He was born in 1723, and was the son of Robert Langborne, of Fetter Lane, London, and Mary Dandridge, sister (?) of Col. William Dandridge. The tombstone bears two chevrons for Langborne, impaling a lion's head between three mascles, for Dandridge. William Langborne was the father of Col. William Langborne, of the Revolution, whose broken tombstone is near his father's.

BECKWITH—BUTLER.—"Mr. Lawrence Washington has an interesting silver waiter, belonging at one time to the Butler family, inherited by a branch of the Washingtons from Jane Butler, with the Beckwith coat-of-arms on it. I send you a tracing of it—rather too faint, I am afraid."—*Miss Kate Mason Rowland.*

These arms indicate quarters: 1st and 4th, a chevron between three hinds' heads, for Beckwith; 2d and 3d, a chief indented and a saltire, for Butler. *Crest:* out of a plume of feathers a falcon rising, for Butler.

GARLICK.—There is a beautiful silver bowl, now owned by Mrs. John B. Minor, of the University of Virginia (née Miss Ellen Hill), of which I have a photograph from one side. It bears on the rim a bird pecking at a leek, and on the side the words: "The gift of Edward Garlick Senr Esqr to the Eldest Branch of His Family." I am told that there is a drawing of the arms on the other side of the bowl, but I have no description.

EARLY RECORDS OF CHARLES CITY COUNTY.[1]

County Commissioners or Justices of the Peace.

June 4th 1655.—

Collo Edd. Hill, Capt. Henry Perry } Esqrs.
Mason Abm Wood — Ca. John Bishopp
Mr Thomas Drewe — Capt. John Epes.
Mr Antho. Wyatt — Mr John Gibbs
Mr Rice Hoe. — Capt. Daniel Peibles.

Aug. 3, 1655, Capt Richard Tye
Sept. 17, 1655, Mr War. Horsmanden
Mch. 3, 1655 [1656], Mr Charles Sparrow
Sept. 1, 1656, Capt Tho. Stegge
Oct. 3, 1656, Capt Robert Wynne
Feb. 3, 1657, Capt Abra. Wood
April 20, 1658, Mr James Barber
Aug. 3, 1658, Mr Steph. Hamlin
Feb. 3, 1658, Mr John Holmwood

April 1, 1657 (8?)—

Mr Richd Cock — Mr Xtofer Branch
Mr Richd Ware — Capt Wm Farrar.
Mr Henry Isham — Mr Wm Worsham

June 1, 1657, Maj Wm Harris
Aug. 1, 1657, Mr Wm Baugh, Mr Thos Ligon
Aug. 3, 1659, Collo Edwd Hill Esqr Mr Edward Hill
Jan'y 2, 1659, Mr Francis Epes
April 3, 1660, Capt Edward Hill
June 3, 1660, Capt ffranc Gray
June 3, 1663, Capt Otho Southcott
Aug. 3, 1663, Mr Wm Bird
Aug. 3, 1664, Theodorick Bland Esqr

[1] Kindly furnished by Mr. R. A. Brock.

Feb. 2, 1665, Capt John Barker.

Militia, Sept 17, 1655—

Coll° Edd Hill Esqr
Lt Coll Walter Aston
Ca Richd Tye
Ca Daniel Peibles
Capt Wm Harris
Capt Daniel Lewellin

Militia, July 2, 1661—

Coll Abraham Wood Esq.	Capt. Edward Hill
Lt Coll Thomas Drewe	Capt ffrancis Grey
Major Miller Harris	Capt Thomas Stegge
Capt John Epes	Comander of Horse

Vestry held at Westover and for that parish June 4th 1655—

Messrs Hill, Perry ,Drewe, Hooe, Bishop, Peibles, as above and

Mr John Waradine	Mr Joseph Parsons
Lt John Banister	Mr Edd. Mosby.

Children Baptized in the P'ish of Martins Brandon in Ao 1660.

Maurice ye son of Richd Hamlet.....Apr. 4.
Mary ye daughter of Walter Housworthy.....May 16.
W^m^ the son of Walter Lucas ..... " 26.
Elias the son of Benjamin Waid .....Aug. 12
Sara the daughter of Thomas Stevenson.....Sept. 29.
ffrancis the son of ffrancis Hogwood.....9ber. 14.
Elizab. the daughter of Thomas Mudgett.....January 9.
Mary, the daughter of Theophilus Beddingfield.....ffeb. 6.

Marriages of Anno 1660.

John Cunliffe & John Mountain.....Aug. 7.
Daniel Kigan & Phebe Banks.....Aug. 8.
Wm Rawlinson & Jane Sparrow.....September 16.
Walter Horldsworthy & Naomie Davis.....October 11.

Burialls in Anno 1660.

Lawrence the son of Lawrence Seares.....May 7.
Mary the wife of Walter Horldsworthy.....May 11.
Charles Sparrow.....September 11.
Margaret Bottle.....Aug. 11.
Ellinor the daughter of Ralph Poole.....October 19.
Naomie the wife of Ben. Waid .....October 22.
Hugh Grubbins.....October 11.
Wm Doelittle.....May 1.

John Cunliffe.....May 14.
Ellinor the wife of Thomas Mudgett.....May 15.
Mary Minter.....May 15.
record: May 3, 1661.

LETTERS EXTRACTED FROM THE COUNTY RECORD BOOKS.

1. *Lower Norfolk County, formed in* 1637 *from Elizabeth City County.*

MRS. YARDLEY'S JEWELLS AND TOMBSTONE.

Recorded 10 day of Novembe^{r} An^{o}: 1652. Worthy S^{r}:[1]

My husband having some business down ye river was gone from home two howers before your servants came soe I findinge what ye contents of your letter did import, have in my husband's absence made bould to answer it and withall I knowe he refers ye sale of them to me. Sir in regard you cannot mis out of your stocke no more than fower younge cowes and one elder and fower oxen I will not pres you beyond what you are willing to doe, but will accept of your proffer by reason of my great want of cattle and withall I had rayther your wife should weare them then any gentlewoman I yet know in ye county, but good Sir have no scruple conçerning theire rightnes for I went mySelfe from Rotterdam to ye haugh, to inquire of ye gouldsmiths and found y^{t} they weare all Right, therefore thats without question, and for ye hatbane y^{t} alone cost five hunderd gilders as my husband knowes verry well and will tell you soe when he sees you; for ye Iuell, and ye ringe they weare made for me at Rotterdam and I paid in good Rix dollares for these: sixtey gilders, for the Iuell and twenty and two gilders for ye Ringe: which comes to in English monney Eleaven pounds fower shillings I have sent the sute and Ringe by your servant, and I wish Mrs Yardley health and prosperity to weare them in, and give you both thanks for your kinde token When my husband comes home we will see to gett ye cattle home in ye meantime I present my Love and Service to yourselfe and wife, Mr Chandler and his wife and ye younge Gentlewomen and old Capt and commit you all to god, and remaine your frend and servant

Susan Moseley

Elizabeth River this last July 1650.

Recorded the 2d february A.° 1657.

Whereas Mrs Sarah Yardley late deceased did by her last will and testamt order yt her best diamond necklace and Iuell should bee sent for england to purchase six diamond rings and two blacke tombstones, as by ye sd will appeareth, now know you that I underwritten Nicholas Trott mrchant have received of Coll Jn° Sidney Execr. of ye Mrs Yardley her last will and testamt ye above menconed diamond necklass and Iuell and doe by these psents, promise and oblige myselfe to make sale of ye above menconed Dyamond necklass and Iuell to purchase ye above menconed rings and tombstones (ye Dangers of ye seas ownely excepted) and to send them to Virga next shipping, especially ye two tombstones and to send also an acct. of ye Iust pduce of the abovesd Diamond necklass and Iuell. In wittness whereof I have hereunto set my hand ye first february 1657 Nicholas Trott.

Test. Tho: Bridge Cl. Cur Norfl Infer.

NOTES.

[1] This letter was written by Susan Moseley, wife of William Moseley, formerly of Rotterdam, and at this time a prominent merchant of Lower Norfolk county, and founder of the distinguished Moseley family in Virginia. It was written to Colonel Francis Yardley, son of Sir George Yardley, whose wife, Sarah Offley, married, first, Captain Adam Thorowgood, who died in 1640; secondly, Captain John Gookin, who died before December, 1647, when she married Captain Francis Yardley. She died in 1657, and many years ago her epitaph, from a tomb in the old Lynnhaven churchyard, was printed in the Richmond *Enquirer* as follows:

Here lieth ye body of Capt John Gooking and also
Ye body of Mrs Sarah Yardley, who was wife to
Capt. Adam Thorowgood first, Capt John
Gooking & Collonell Francis Yardley, who
deceased August 1657.

The tomb was stated also to bear arms; she appears to have had no children by Gookin or Yardley; but the Thorowgood children were Adam, Ann who married Job Chandler, Councillor of Maryland, Sarah, Elizabeth who married, 1, Simon Overzee, aged thirty years in 1657; 2, Major George Colclough. Adam, the son, married Frances Yardley (daughter of Argall Yardley, eldest son of Sir George). In his will is this paragraph, which refers to his tombstone: "My will and desire is before the signing of this my will that my executrix after my decease cause my body to be interred in the Church of Linhaven in the grave of my father and that shee cause a tombstone of Marble to bee sent for with the coat-of-arms of Sr George Yardley and myselfe and the same inscription as upon the broken tombe and the same to bee layd over my Grave and the other one over the grave of my mother upon brick." Dated last of Oct. 1679: proved feb 168$\frac{5}{6}$. Mr. Stanard has an interesting ac-

count of the Thorowgoods in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. II., pp. 414–418, but does not state the name of Job Chandler's wife correctly, and omits the name of the wife of the second Adam Thorowgood.

The nut for genealogists proposed by Mr. Stanard in Vol. I., pp. 200, 418 of the same magazine, may be "cracked" as follows: Colonel Isaac Allerton married, first, Elizabeth before 1652. She was certainly Elizabeth Willoughby for divers reasons. Thomas Willoughby calls Allerton, "brother." An Elizabeth Willoughby was among the headrights to Thomas Willoughby. The son of Colonel Allerton was Willoughby Allerton. Allerton married, secondly, Elizabeth Thorowgood, widow of Simon Overzee, of Maryland, who died in 1660, widow also of Major George Colclough, who died in 1662. (Norfolk county and Maryland records.) George Colclough had a first wife, Ursula Bysshe, the mother of Captain Thomas Willoughby's wife, Sarah. She, Ursula, married, first, Richard Thompson; second, Colonel John Mottrom; third, Major George Colclough. (Northumberland county records.)

HOW THE SON OF A JUSTICE WAS BROUGHT UP.

In Yarmouth the 6th December 1653.

Capt Willoughby,[1]
Mr Lem Mason,[2]
and Mr John Holmes } And Loveinge ffreinds & kinds. I kindly salute you desieringe yor helth in ye Lord yor letter dated ye 11th July I have Receed concerninge yor desire of an accout for ye tob: wch I have Received for Henery Sewell,[3] as alsoe what I am out for him, the wch you shall receive heerinclosed & wch you will finde there is 64: 3: 00£ & due to me I have put to accout 25£ p. Ann: for all ye wch when I was in holland cost me more, it cost me 200: gil, p: Ann: for his scholeing & diet besides clothes, & doctors & other charges, I can truly say yt I have done for him as if he had beene my owne, & as I ded & doe by any of my family soe I hope you will consider it, alsoe yt I have been out of my monney a longe time, its reason if I stand to ye venture yt I should have Tobacco, at 2d pd, but if otherwise then you must send soe much tob. as will make ye some out wth consideracon for ye time, but I know you are Justitious men and will doe what is reason, soe I refferr myself to you for yt pt. I pray what Tobacco you send lett it be good, all yt I had yet hath bene verry poore, if you send good it shall be advanced accordingly I have as you ordered Taken fraught by Capt. Phillip Ewens, in the shipp called ye William of London, as p. the coppie of an agreemt. sent you mr Mason will appeare, for ye farther, dispose of ye youth you have resolved verry well for his good, for it wear pittey he should goe to Virginia till he be able to manage his owne businesse, for if he should, he would

soone lose all y^t^ he hath gayned, I doubt not but he will gaine more in one yeere now then in two yeeres before, he hath beene hitherto verry sickly, he brought a distemper uppon him from Virginia wch hath stuck by him almost all this time, wch was a hardnesse in his boddy wch is now desolved & doth begin to threive, he can wright and siffer well & could have spoake french and dutch, but I am afraid he will forget both, but I shall doe my best y^t^ he doe not, for his future dispose seeinge I have kept him all this while I doe not much ceare if I take him to bee my prentice if you will allowe me y^t^ is fitt. I could have 100 lb. wch a prentice, if you please to give me 4 hhd of good tobacco: p. Ann. for fower yeeres, & seaven yeeres service, I will take him, I doe not doubt but soe to bringe him upp y^t^ he shall be able to live of himselfe & soe soone as I find him capable I shall send him on to Virginia wth a cargoe & then he may doe some thinge for himselfe alsoe & I shall further him therein as well as I can for his best advantage, I pray wright yor minds wth the first, I shall order my kinsman John Scapes to come to you to know yor resolution therein this being in some hast I rest

Yo^r^ Lovinge ffrend to use

Illilly Scapes

directed

To ye Wor^pp^ Capt Tho
Willoughby & m^r^ Lemuell
Mason, & m^r^ John Holmes
march^ts^ in Virginia.

NOTES.

[1] Thomas Willoughby was born in 1601, and came to Virginia in 1610 (Hotten), and after reaching manhood was, for a number of years, one of the leading merchants of the Colony. He was a justice of Elizabeth city, 1628, member of the House of Burgesses "for the upper part of Elizabeth city," 1629-1632, and when Lower Norfolk county was formed from Elizabeth City county, in 1637, one of the first justices. Councillor from 1644 to 1646, and in 1650. He patented large tracts of land in Lower Norfolk county. See, for a full account of him and his descendants, *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I., pp. 447–450.

[2] Lemuel Mason was son of Lieutenant Francis Mason, who came to Virginia in 1613, with his wife, Mary, and daughter, Anne. He married, secondly, Alice, and was sheriff and justice of Norfolk county. He had by his first wife Francis (probably ancestor of the Surry Masons), and Lemuel by his second. He died about 1648. Lemuel Mason, born after 1625, was justice, sheriff, member of the House of Burgesses, colonel of the militia, etc. His will was proved in 1702. See *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. II., p. 386.

[3] Henry Seawell the elder, merchant, was burgess for Elizabeth city in 1632, and was elected burgess for Norfolk county in 1639. He died about 1644, and a settlement of his estate was held at an orphan's court held Feb. 25, 1649, as follows: "having mett Concerning the Estate of Hen: Seawell deceased, by the opinion of the Co^{rt} and Consent of Jno Holmes, overseer, and Mr Lemuel Mason who hath Intermarried with Anne the dauther of the said seawell It was agreed as follows:—The estate of Mr Mathew phillipps late dec^{d} to be responsible for estate of said Hen: Seawell as it was left at the decease of Alce ye wife of ye said H. S. by Inventory &c and differences to be decided by 4 Indifferent men chosen on ye behalf of ye Orphants of ye said said Seawell & Mrs Anne Phillips afsd Administratrix of said Mr Mathew Phillips." The four arbitrators were, Mr Jno Hill, Mr Theo: Lambard (Lambert), Jn Homles and Tho: Ivy. The son, Henry, was ordered to be sent to Holland for his education, in charge of Mr Tho: Lee, who is spoken of as "his kindsman and seeming very desirous to have the youth with him." He seems to have been placed under the charge of one William (Lilly ?) Scapes, merchant of Yarmouth in England, and 22 March he was bound apprentice to him for four years, and seven years' service by consent of the court. A deposition taken June 18, 1662, shows that the son, Henry, was born May 1, 1639, and another, August 16, 1672, mentions Henry Seawell, the younger, as late deceased, and that his sister and heir, Anne, now the wife of Colonel Lemuel Mason was born about thirty-seven or thirty-eight years since. "Seawell's Point," at the mouth of the Elizabeth River, was named for Henry Seawell, the elder, who was perhaps connected with Thomas Seawell, who patented four hundred acres on Pocoson River, York county, in 1635. The relationship with the Phillips' family does not appear, but it seems probable that Alice, widow of Henry Seawell, married Mathew Phillips, who, on her death, married Anne, and she survived him as his administratrix. The letter in the text was addressed to Captain Thomas Willoughby, justice, burgess, councillor, etc., Lemuel Mason, who married Anne, the sister of Henry Seawell, Jr., and John Holmes, who was overseer of Henry Seawell's estate.

2. NORTHAMPTON COUNTY FORMED IN 1634.

A Mother's Letters to her Daughter and Son who came as Servants to Virginia.[1]

Daughter Margarett

I have rec^{d} yor Lres & have sent yo^{u} answ^{r} by m^{r} Husband And by him I have sent yo^{u} div^{rs} things of wch I have sent yo^{u} a pticular (least ye other should miscarry) that is to saye

	£	s	d
5 yards & ¼ of Broad Tabbee which cost.....	3	8	3
8 yards of snuff cullured silke mohaire.....	1	16	0
One Ell of Taffatie sarstnett.....	0	08	0
Alsoe Silv^{r} pchm^{t} Lace.....	0	07	6
4 p^{r} of gloves.....	0	08	8
2 p^{r} knotts.....	0	02	0

	£	s	d
3 llaces	0	00	09
3 llaces more	0	01	0
6 yards of breads	0	0	6
One ounce of Threade	0	0	6
¼ of Threade	0	0	6
3 p^{r} of Hose	0	13	0
One Ell of Hollan	0	15	0
1 yard ¼ of tape (?)	0	05	0
Towe Taffatie hoods & 2 Lace hoods wth towe Taffatie Handkerchiffs	0	16	0
4 p^{r} of shoes	0	13	0
One Greene scarfe for yor Husband One Hundred of Needles	0	2	6
5 thousand of pinnes	0	04	06
In a chess	0	04	06
	10	13	00

(*sic.*)

I heare by m^{r} Husbands & others y^{t} servants would bee more advantageous unto yo^{u} then any other comodityе Nowe if you had writt to me I should have sent yo^{u} towe or 3. I recd ye muske goods & Letter But ye other is lost. I cannot heare of it I heare yor husband is an honest man And gave a great price for you; therefore (I hope) yo^{u} will be a Dutifull & Loveinge wife to him And if yo^{u} will have me to send yo^{u} any return either in Servants or comodityes then yor Husband must send a certiffic signed und^{r} both yor hands that yo^{u} are married And a Lre of Attorney to mee wch may satisfye ye Co^{rt} of Aldermen that yo^{u} gave me ord^{r} to receave yor porcon And to laie it out (as yo^{u} shall direct me) yor ffather & I & yor Brother & sister & all yor ffreinds are here in good health (praysed be god) & rejoyce to heare of yor welfare And desires to be remembred unto yo^{u} m^{r} Ashfield hath sent to you a suite a Doublett of Sattin & a p^{r} of Breeches hee desireth yo^{u} to put them off to ye best Advantage And send him a Returne either in very good tobacco or Beav^{r} skinne I send yo^{u} alsoe a Grogrun gowne of mine to make yo^{u} a gowne to weare everye day therewth My kind love remembred to yo^{u} & my prayers to god for yo^{u} I commend you to god I pray remember yo^{u} me to yor Husband (unknowne) m^{r} Ashfield Wm Cornibye (?) Thomas Jordan & all yor freinds here desire to have their love remembred to yo^{u} I

pray send to yor Brother Jno & bee loveinge to him If I send any servants ov^{r} to yo^{u} I desire y^{t} yor Brother may come to live wth yor husband & leave one of them in his roome And soe once more I commend you to god to rest

Your Loving mother

Katheryne Hunlocke.

August 3 1648.

lloveinge Daughter

My Blessings I give unto yo^{u} wth my pray^{r} to god for ye continuance of the blessings upon yo^{u} and yor Husband hopeing to god that yo^{u} are both in goode health as I am att this p^{r}sent I sent to yo^{u} comodityes y^{t} yo^{u} writt unto mee for in ye good shipp called ye Kathryne & Jno (whome god p^{r}serve to her desired portts) And finding an opportunitye I have sent yo^{u} a Lett^{r} by m^{r} Husbands m^{r} who is bound for Accomacke And yo^{u} shall receive here Inclosed a true coppie of ye Bill of Loadinge ffor ye origin^{ll} I shall keepe And wth all a note of ye pticulars yo^{u} write to me for Bags & trimeings But what use it is for I knowe not therefore I pray by the next returne send mee what use it is for I question not to satisfye y^{r} de^{r} sires therein I pray send a Release by the next Returne ffor yor portion & tell some seamen of the shipp (or ye other) bee witness thereunto So y^{t} they maye witness ye same to bee yo- Act & Deed here (upon Oath) wch will be much satisfacon to Mr Edlyne (?) & myselfe soe desireinge god to goe along wth yo^{u} I rest

Yo^{r} assured loveing mother

Katheryne Hunlocke

August 1st 1649 London.

I have sent but one ser^{t} this yeare a good lusty ladd And I unde^{r}stand y^{t} yor Brother is well & well beloved in ye country And ye next year I will send yo^{u} one servt more & another to Release yor Brother Mr Hatton caused mee through his great oppertunitye to send by the Kathrine & John or else I had sent by ye may^{str} of Mr Husbands all yor things But ye Jno & Kathrine went 3 weeks before And I did indev^{r} to send by the first I am advised not to take freight for if I should & yo^{u} not to send any I am bound to pay dead freight But ye mayster of Mr Pott[2] hath promise (By gods grace) to deliv^{r} safely what yo^{u} send me.

[There is recorded 23d February, 1650: "The Invoyce of goods sent unto Virginia unto Stephen Taylor directed unto Accomacke By Mrs Kathrine Hunlocke," containing beds, bolsters, shoes, thread, powders, etc., amounting in value to £35, 11s. 7d.]

LLOVEING SONNE

My love to yo^{u} hopeing y^{t} yo^{u} are in good health as I & yor Brother John & yor Sister Stockdale & her husband are att this p^{r}sent (thanks bee to god) But for yor fath^{r} in lawe he dyed some 16 weeks agoe I have reced yor Letter wherein I doe understand y^{t} yo^{u} were in good health att ye tyme wch was a great comfort unto mee to heare And my pray^{r} to god shall bee for to continue his goodness to yo^{u} in p^{r}servinge of yo^{u} And for y^{t} yo^{u} wrote to me y^{t} yo^{u} shall be out of yor tyme ye next Springe wch I am very ioyfull to heare And I hope I shall not bee a mother wch shall be forgetfull of yo^{u} for I am very sorry y^{t} yor mayster was so unkind unto yo^{u} y^{t} hee would not allowe yo^{u} tyme to look after yor systers estate seeing there is none of any kindred there to enioye it; (but only you) And especially beinge it was of such a vallue. for I sent ye goods to neere ye vallue of one hundred pounds, wch is a greeife to mee that others wch bee strangers should enioye my labour And likewise I sent a serv^{t} to release yo^{u} besiede. I am att this p^{r}sent in llondon about bussiness & I went to ye Exchange, & there I did speak wth Capt. Potte And hee hath given mee Acco^{tt} y^{t} hee hath pceeded soe farre as possiblye he can in ye llawe, but hee telleth me y^{t} hee doth not believe that (if yo^{u} looke after it) yo^{u} maye enioye it still; wch is my desire yo^{u} should doe. yo^{u} writ to mee to knowe whether y^{t} yor sister did live where she did wch I desire yo^{u} to take notice y^{t} she liveth in ye same house, in Bishopps gate streete: I pray Sonne let me heare from yo^{u} by the ferst: whether the shipp come to London or plimouth (or any other ports) it will come safe to mee by the carryer of Execeter; Mr Ashfild & Thomas Jordan & his wife doe remembr there loves to yo^{u} thus desireinge ye god of heaven to bless yo^{u} & keepe yo^{u} in all yor pceedings wch shall be ye daily prayers of I yor mother I rest & remayne yor loveinge mother till death

llondon this 4th KATHRYNE HUNLOCKE
September 1652

Rec. 15 Octob^{r} 1653 p me Edw Mathew cl cur.

Northampton co. 1st March 1652.

Upon ye humble pet. of Jno Edwards sonne of Mrs Kathryne Hunlocke Authorized by her to call Mr Jno Edwards Chirurgeon adm^{r}str^{a} of the Estate of Stephen Taylor deced to rende^{r} an Acco^{t} thereof; the cou^{rt} takeing into consideracon that ye plaintiff is a stranger in this county his residence beinge in ye Baye And y^{t}

perastinacon may bee great damage to the complainant his bussinesse in this county att p'sent being solely to Agittate & Act conc'ninge ye estate of m^r^ Stephen Taylor who marryed the sister of ye supplicant Jno Edwards plant^r^ the sd Mr Jno Edwards form^r^ly often refuseinge to bee arrested to ye cou^r^t (to bee responsible for ye sd Taylor's Estate accordinge to lawe) It is therefore ord^r^d that ye sd Mr Jno Edward Chirurgeon shall at ye next cou^r^t make his psona^ll^ appance to answ^r^ ye suite of ye sd Jno Edwards upo: an Accon of Acco^tt^ And if it shall happen that ye sherr cannot Arrest him, then it shall bee suffi^tt^ notice to leave this ord^r^ att his house.

[On March 28, 1653, an order was entered for "John Edwards Chirurgeon to deliver to John Edwards planter the assetts of ye sd Stephen Taylor his Estate being found to bee sixe hundred nynty sixe pds of Tobac & one bill of Wm Hoplye for 400 lb of Tobacco."]

NOTES.

[1] These letters are interesting as showing what kind of people sometimes went to Virginia as servants. Margaret and John Edwards, children of Katharine Edwards, who married, secondly, a man named Hunlocke, were servants in Virginia, the former till she was redeemed by a planter named Stephen Taylor, who married her, and the latter till his term expired. Before that time his sister died without issue, and it is a curious part of the history that another John Edwards put in a claim for her property, but was exposed and foiled in his attempt. It would appear, too, that Katharine Hunlocke's social standing was good, and that service in Virginia was not dishonorable, as she was able to command more than £100, the equivalent of $2,500, for investment in the colony.

[2] This has reference to Captain Francis Pott, whom the Land Records state was "brother and heir" of Governor John Pott. Captain Pott was for sometime commander of the Fort at "Point Comfort." His will was proved in Northampton county in 1658. In his will he mentions his nephew, John Pott, who was a councillor in Maryland in 1657. (See Maryland Archives.)

INDIAN AFFAIRS IN LANCASTER COUNTY.

[*Extracted from the Order Books.*[1]]

Att a Co^rt^ held for the countie of Lancaster Sept the 12th A^o^ D^ni^

---

[1] This appears to have been the re-enactment of an order passed September 14, 1653. In July of that year the General Assembly directed the courts of Gloster and Lancaster to proportion the lands of the Indians as the preamble of the above order directs. The Rappahannock nation proved rebellious, and the next year the Assembly declared war against them and formed the three counties of Northumberland, Lancaster, and Rappahannock into an association under Major John Carter as commander-in-chief.

1660 at the Co^{rt} house there Coll. John Carter, Lt Coll Henry ffleete, m^{r} Hen Corbin, m^{r} Davie ffox, m^{r} Geo Marsh, m^{r} Raleigh Travers, m^{r} Cuthbert Potter, m^{r} Will Ball, m^{r} Will Leech, m^{r} George Keeble.

Whereas the commission^{rs} of Lancast^{r} were by an order of the last Assembly required to settle the Indians Inhabiting wthin this countie in such places where they now live & to apportion them such quantityes of Land as is by a form^{r} Act of Assembly allowed them have accordingly allotted and established unto them these tracts of Land following, that is, unto Towezen otherwise called Taweren king of Rappahannocke all the land from the N. W. side of m^{r} William Underwood's lande to Rappahannocke Creek & likewise from the upp side of Jos. Sherlocks Lande att the N. W. side of that creek on wch the s^{d} Sherlockes land is now bounded, being the lande in which they now live, the N. E. branch of ye s^{d} Creeke to be understood ye same Creek, & have likewise ordered that the aforesaid Towezen bee king of all the Indians of the Rappahannocke nation, that an English house of the country fashion shall be builded for him according to the request of the s^{d} Toweezen & his great men, and for the pservation of peace between them and the inhabitants of this River, and that a faire correspondence may be carreyed as well by inhitants towards them as by them to the inhitants we have agreed & confirmed.

ffirst, That if any of the Inhabitants shall att any time doe any injury to any of the Indians & hee or they soe iniured repaire to the next coissioner, Iustice shall be rendered by the saide coissioner to whom complaynt that be so made against the partie or parties so accused, profe being made of the offense committed, or otherwise if the businesse & nature of the offense require it, such complaynt shall be transferred to the next County Court where there king & great men may bee psent to joyne with the Court during the hearing of ye s^{d} cause & to see Justice executed according to the nature of ye offense.

Secondlie, If any Indians in their hunting bee taken in the act of driveing away or stealing of hoggs or cattle and they bee seased on, and brought before the next coissioner, notice shall be given to the king or great men whoe if they please may be present at that next ensueing court & Ioyne with them during ye tryall of ye s^{d} Cause, or if any injury or trespass whatsoever bee at any time done as hogs killed or shot & bring home the arrowes in them, then the s^{d} king of Rappahannocke shall see pvide by strict inquisition and

examinacon that the offender or offenders may bee pduced & that restitution shall bee made by Towezen & his great men, according to ye quality of the offence comitted. And if it shall so happen that any Indian bee taken in the act of killing hoggs or cattle, it shall bee lawfull for the ptie or pties that shall finde such Indian or Indians in the act to kill hym or them from wch hee or they shall be acquitted according to act of Assembly in that case made & pvided.

Signed: John Carter, Toby Smith, Henry ffleet, James Bagnall, Davey ffox, Andrew Gelson, Rowland Lawson, Richard Lees, and John Cox.

John Philips, Cl Cur

7^ber^ 14th 1653.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

List of the Burgesses from the County Levy.

1658. Mr. Peter Knight & Mr John Haynie
1660. Capt Peter Ashton, burgess for two sessions.
1661, 1662, 1663, 1664, 1665, 1666, 1673, 1674, Mr. William Presley.[1]
1677. Major Isaac Allerton, Mr. William Presley, Mr. Peter Presley.
1682. Coll. St. Leger Codd.
1684. m^r^ Peter Presley.
1685. Christopher Neale, Peter Knight.
1686. Ditto.
1688. Hancock Lee, Capt Richard Kenner.
1691. Peter Presley, Capt Richard Kenner.
1692. Capt Peter Presley, Capt George Cooper.
1693. Capt William Lee, John Downing.
1695. Capt Rodham Kenner, mr Richard Haynie
1696. Capt Rodham Kenner, mr Richard Haynie
1697. ditto

---

[1] William Presley was a member of the long assembly, which lasted, with adjournments, from 1662 to 1676. Presley was returned to Bacon's Assembly in June, 1676, where, when some member remarked that a certain measure was "customary," Presley replied: "'Tis true it has been customary; but if we had any bad customs amongst us, we are come here to mend them," which set the House into laughter. After the restoration of Berkeley, Presley was a member of the royalist legislature, but is remembered for his saying that he believed "the Governor would have hung half the country, if they had let him alone."

1701. Major Richd Kenner, mr Thomas Hobson
1702. Ditto
1703. mr John Harris, mr Richard Haynie
1704. Ditto
1705. Ditto
1706. Col Peter Hack, Capt Christopher Neale 1706.
1711. Capt Christopher Neale, Coll Peter Presley
1712. Ditto
1713. Richard Neale, Christopher Neale
1715. Capt Christopher Neale, Coll Presley
1718. Coll Presley, Capt Neale
1719. Christopher Neale, Peter Presley.

COMMISSION OF WARWICK COUNTY, 1647.

At a Co^{rt} held at the house of m^{r} Peter Talbot

Present m^{r} Zach Crips — m^{r} Henry Filmer
m^{r} John Harlow — m^{r} Wm Rabnet
m^{r} Wm Whitby — m^{r} Tho Davies
Robertu: Pyland Cl Cur Coun War

COMMISSION OF NANSEMOND COUNTY.

Nov 29 1646

Present m^{r} Oliver Sprye, — m^{r} Phill Bennett
m^{r} Rich Preston — m^{t} Epa Lawson

THE THRUSTON FAMILY OF VIRGINIA.

(*Continued from pp.* 23, 116.)

The family register continues as follows:

June 13th 1717 My ffather Mr Edward Thruston came from Boston to live with me Edward Thruston Junr [1] and I haveing This Book of him thought fitt to keep ye Births and marriages of my ffamily as followeth, viz.: My birth is of ye other sides I was marryed to my wife Elizabeth who was ye Daughter of Mr Thomas Housden Minister of ye upper Pish of Nansemond in Virginia.

Our Wedding Day was August ye 31: 1706 Being Satterday.

My Daughter Mary was Borne December ye 9th 1707 about —— In ye afternoon.

My son John was Borne October ye 24th 1709 about 3 of ye Clock in ye Morning.

My Daughter Elizabeth was Born Aprill ye 8th 1712, about 7 in ye afternoon.

My Daughter Franc: was borne January ye 7th 1714 about 5 in ye morning.

My son Edmond was Borne July ye 14th: 1717 about 6: in ye afternoon.

My daughter Susannah was Borne July ye 30th 1719 about 6 o'clock in ye afternoon Being Thirsday.

My son Perry Thruston was Borne August ye 30th 1721 about 4: in ye afternoon Being Wednesday.

My son Thomas was Born the 4th Day of December 1725 between 9 and 10 of the clock in the morning Being Satterday and was Baptized ye 18 Day of March following.

My Daughter Franc: Smith departed this Life the 21 day of August 1749: about 2 in ye morning Aged 34 years ye 7th day of January last past.

My granson Moses Robertson was Born ye 27th of October: 1742 in ye after noone and his sister Francis Robertson was Borne the 11th day of June: 1744.

And their Mother, my daughter Susanna Robertson, departed this life the 27 Day of December, 1748.

Cornelius Calvert was married to Miss Elizabeth Thruston May 5th 1772.

Mrs. Elizabeth Calvert departed this life Jany 18 1782.

My Son Thomas Thruston departed this Life February 15th 1738, between 4 and 5 o'clock in ye morning being Thiro day.

Col John Thruston[2] aged 57 years departed this life at Gloster Town in Virginia on the 20th Feby 1766. By his wife Sarah relict of Hanes[3] (originally Sarah Minn) he had the following children.

Charles Minn Thruston born 6 Nov 1738.

Elizabeth born 27th Apl 1740, married to Col Thomas Whiting at Gloster.

Sarah born 27 April 1743 married to John Thornton, of Hanover.

Mary born 17th May 1746 married Hugh Walker of Gloucester Co.

John born 20th May 1750.

Frances born 20 March 1752, Mar. Col^o^ William Hubbard of Charlotte Co.

Edward born 12 July 1753, died 24 June 1754.

Jemima born 18 Dec. 1755, died 4th July 1756.

Mildred born Oct 2nd, 1756, died Sept 30th 1758.

Robert born Jany 14th 1759.

Sarah relect of Col John Thruston died 12th May 1786, aged 69.

Elizabeth died 1766.

Mary died since this date.

John died Anno 1781.

Frances died about 1780.

Col^o^ Charles Minn Thruston[4], born 6th Nov 1738, married Mary Buckner, daught^r^ of Col Samuel Buckner of Gloucester County, Virginia (She departed this life about the 18th of August, 1765), in the year 1760. By whom he had three children: *John* born 15th Oct. Anno 1761, *Buckner* born 9th of February 1764, *Charles* born 3rd Augt 1765. He married in Feb^r^ 1766 Ann daughter of Col ——— Alexander of Gloster, by whom he had the following children— Sarah Alex. born 15th Dec. 1766, Frederick born 15 March 1770, Mary Buckner born 31st July, 1772, Francis born 3rd Feby 1774, Eliza Minn born 6th Ap. 1775, Alfred born 14 May, 1778, Eloise born 23d Mar. 1782, Sydney Ann born 2nd May 1783, Edmund Taylor born 24th Oct. 1785.

John married Eliz. Thruston Whiting,[5] dau. of Col. Thomas Whiting of Gloster 13 Oct. 1782.

Buckner[6] mar. Jannett January, daug of Mr Peter January, Kentucky, in March 1795.

Charles married Frances O'Fallon,[7] relict of Dr. James O'Fallon, and daug. of Mr. John Clark, of Kentucky, 20 Jany 1796.

Sarah was married to Mr. George Floerdew Norton of Virginia Dec 17, 1784.

Mary was married to Col. Charles Magill in the year 1792 (25 May) of Winchester.

Frances was m[d] to Mr Frederick Conrad of Winchester, 1793 (25 Ap.).

Elizabeth was m[d] to m[r] Henry Dangerfield 1794, 10th Augt.

Eloise was married to Capt. Edmund Hanes Taylor, of Kentucky.

Charles Thruston, son of Charles M. Thruston & Mary Buckner, departed this life on the 8 Dec 1800, aged 35 years & 4 mo.

Sydney Anne Powell, daughter of Col Charles M. Thruston, departed this life 12th Sept. 1803.

I John Thruston[8] Having recd. this book from my father Col . C. M. Thruston I have thought proper to insert the births &c of my children. I was married as before mentioned to Eliza T. Whiting, daug. of Colo Tho. A. Whiting of Gloster, 13th Oct., 1782.

My daug. Mary Buckner Thruston was born 14th August 1783.

Elizabeth Taylor was born the 13th Feby 1785.

Thomas Whiting was born the 6th Novemb 1786.

Sarah born Nov 8th 1788 ; Catharine born Sept 19th 1790; Charles Minn, born Feb. 26th 1793; Fanny Badello born Mar. 7th 1795; Alfred born 16th April 1797; Lucius Falkland, born July 18th 1799.

Col. John Thruston departed this Life 19th February 1802 about 11 o'clock in the Day in the Forty First year of his Age.

Algernon Sidney Thrusto(n) was born May 19th 1801 (a)t seven o'clock in the Morning—*Eliza T. Thruston.* Eliza T. Fontaine,[9] widow of Capt. Aaron Fontaine, departed this life July 2d, 1822, in the —— year of her age.

Mary Buc. Thruston my daug. was married to Mr. Tho. January, of Lexington, Kenty, the 14th Nov. 1799.

Eliza T. Thruston, daughter of John Thruston and Eliza his wife, was married to Worden Pope, of Louisville, Kenty, 11th Sept. 1804.

Worden Pope died May 1837. Eliza T. Thruston Pope died March 1838.

(*To be continued.*)

NOTES.

[1] Edward Thruston, Junior, settled in Norfolk county, and his original will, with a wax seal, bearing the arms of Thruston (three bugles horns stringed) is preserved in the clerk's office. It mentions his son John, daughters Mary and Elizabeth, grandson Charles *Mine* Thruston to whom he gives his quart silver tankard, after the death of his daughter, Elizabeth Thruston; grandson, John Smith, of Norfolk; granddaughter, Sarah Hutchings, wife of Joseph Hutchings; grandson, Moses Robertson, and granddaughter, Frances Robertson. Son John and daughter Elizabeth made executors. Will dated September 25, 1761; proved June, 1762.

[2] Col. John Thruston, of "Landsdowne," Gloucester county, Virginia. The record of this and the two succeeding generations was probably made by his grandson, Col. John Thruston of "*Sans Souci,*" near Louisville, Kentucky.

[3] There is a deed of record in York county clerk's office from John Thrus-

ton, of "the town and county of Gloucester, merchant," in behalf of Martha Haynes, an infant daughter of Herbert Haynes, deceased, by Sarah, formerly wife of said Herbert, but now wife of the said John Thruston. Acknowledged August 18, 1746.

[4] Charles Mynn Thruston was a scholar in the grammar school at William and Mary College in 1754; he took orders and was minister of Petsworth about the time of the Revolution, when he donned the soldier's uniform and became colonel of a regiment. He was known as the "Fighting Parson."

[5] She was his first cousin and daughter of Elizabeth Thruston. He was under General George Rogers Clarke in the Illinois campaign, and was the John Thruston of *Sans Souci*, near Louisville, Kentucky.

[6] Buckner Thruston removed to Kentucky in 1788, was judge in State court for some years, one of three commissioners in 1800 to settle dispute between Kentucky and Virginia as to the State line, United States Senator in Congress from Kentucky, afterwards judge of the United States Court for the District of Columbia.

[7] Quite a romance was connected with this marriage. She was a sister of General George Rogers Clarke, and he was murdered by a negro slave.

[8] This was Col. John Thruston of *Sans Souci*, near Louisville, Kentucky.

[9] Her mother was Elizabeth Thruston, daughter of Col. John Thruston, of "Landsdowne," of Gloucester county, Virginia, who married Col. Thomas Whiting, of Gloucester county, Virginia. Their daughter, Elizabeth Thruston Whiting, married, first, her first cousin, Col. John Thruston, of *Sans Souci*, and after his death, in 1802, she married Capt. Aaron Fontaine, of Louisville, Kentucky.

THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA.

I. JOHN SMITH, OF PURTON.

(*Continued from page* 96.)

The following letter is from Mr. Edward Jaquelin Davison, in correction of the preceding papers on this family:

KANSAS CITY, MO., October 25, 1895.

Editor William and Mary College Quarterly, Williamsburg, Va.

MY DEAR SIR: Since the publication of my article on the Smith family, of Purton, I have received some corrections which appear to me to be satisfactory. This correspondent states that "Shooter's Hill" was on the Pianketank River instead of the Rappahannock, and I incline to this belief, also, from the appearance of the former name in old deeds and documents amongst the Smith papers.[1]

Augustine Smith, son of John Smith and Mary Jaquelin, record 17, p. 95, Vol. IV. 2, the following may be accepted:

Married, first, Mildred Rootes, not *Booker*[2]; second, Margaret Boyd, daughter of *David* (not John) Boyd and Margaret Ball, widow of John Ball and daughter of Thomas Pinkard and Elizabeth Downman. Augustine Smith (17) died at "Shooter's Hill," and never lived at West Grove, near Alexandria. His will is dated May 31, 1774, and he died June 13, 1774. He was not an Episcopal clergyman as stated on p. 51, Vol. IV., No. 1.[3]

Regarding the relationship existing between the Smiths and Robinsons, the same correspondent gives it as follows:

Augustine Smith, of "Shooter's Hill," married, first, Mildred Rootes. Their daughter, Mildred Smith, married a son of Speaker Robinson.

(The register I have gives the date of birth of this daughter "Feby 7th at 12 o'clock 1763, and died Sept. 14, 1768." I gave you the first year as 1765. Just how to *harmonize* these dates I do not know.)

General John Smith and his wife are both buried in the old family burying ground at "Hackwood," although neither died on that place. A few years ago I purchased a lot in "Mount Hebron" cemetery, Winchester, to which I removed the remains of General and Mrs. Smith, my grandparents, and others buried at "Hackwood," as that "graveyard" was fast losing any semblance of the purpose for which it was intended.

Perhaps a fuller account of Mrs. Anna Bull Smith, wife of 23, VII., John Smith, might be interesting to some of your readers. Mrs. Anna Smith was a daughter of Col. John Bull, of Northumberland, Pa., whose other daughter married Joseph Nourse, for fifty years registrar of the United States treasury. In fact, the first loans of the government were signed by him.

Elizabeth Bull married Benjamin Rittenhouse, of Philadelphia.

Quinnis Bull married John Smith, of "Hackwood."

Ezekiel W. Bull, surgeon United States army 1813 to 1815.

Maria Louisa married Joseph Nourse.

Sarah Harriet married first, Joseph Haines; second, B. J. Young; third, William Lloyd.

Rebecca Boyd married John Boyd.

John Bull married Mary Phillips, 1752. He died, 1824, aged ninety-four. She died, 1811, at advanced age. I have a copy of John Bull's will, also two letters written by him.

Very truly yours,

E. J. DAVISON.

15. VII. SUSANNA SMITH (p. 49), daughter of Augustine Smith and Sarah Carver, married William Langbourne (born 1723), son of Robert and Mary Dandridge Langbourne, of Fetter Lane, London (tombstone in King William county bearing the Langbourne arms impaling Dandridge). Issue:

47. William Langbourne, ensign 6th Va., 27th April, 1777. By the act of 6th October, 1783, it was "Resolved, whereas William Langburn hath served from the commencement of the war in the Army of the United States, with equal disinterestedness and reputation, that a brevet commission of Lieutenant-colonel be given him." (Heitman's *Historical Register of the Revolution.*) He was aid-de-camp to Gen. La Fayette, whom he visited in France at his own home, "La Grange." He married Miss Claiborne, of King William; and his shattered tombstone on the Pamunkey River records his death in 1814. He left an only son, William,

who died at twenty-two years, when the name Langbourne became extinct in Virginia (Mrs. Page's Family Record).

48. Mary[4] married Warner Throckmorton, son of Philip Throckmorton, of "Church Hill," Gloucester county. Issue (see page 193 of Vol. III.) From this issue were descended Gen. William Booth Taliaferro, Maj. Thomas S. Taliaferro, Judge Beverley R. Wellford, Jr., and Judge Warner T. Jones, who lately died. (See *Richmond Critic*, January 11, 1890.)

From the register, 8, PHILIP SMITH, son of Capt. John Smith, of Purton, married Mary Mathews on Feb. 9th, 1711. She was the daughter of Baldwin Mathews, Justice of the Peace for York Co., the great-grandson of Gov. Samuel Mathews. There is a marriage contract on record in Northumberland county between Philip Smith and Mrs. Hannah Shapleigh, dated Sept. 16, 1742. On July 11, 1743, the will of Philip Smith was proved, by which it appears he had issue: 49, Mary, married Jesse Ball; 50, Mildred; 51, Elizabeth; 52, Sarah; 53, Jane; 54, Susannah; 55, *Baldwin Mathews*. He gave £200 to each of his daughters, and the residue of his estate to his son, *Baldwin Mathews*. He made his brother Mr. Augustine Smith, nephew James Smith, and his son Baldwin Mathews Smith, executors.

55. BALDWIN MATHEWS SMITH married Fanny Burgess (bond in Middlesex county dated December, 1743), and there is a bond of John Smith, dated 1762, as guardian of Burgess and Philip Smith, orphans of Baldwin Mathews Smith.

NOTES.

[1] The deeds and wills at Saluda, Middlesex county, show that the "Shooter's Hill" estate was on the Pianketank.—EDITOR.

[2] "I have it *Booker* from several sources. The following appeared as one of them: 'The following was copied by Mrs. Rosalie Locke from the old "Shooter's Hill" Bible in possession of Capt. Boyd Smith, of Alexandria.' Of course the name Rootes, written by some one, might have been misread Booker. It is a reasonable solution, I think, for the error."—E. J. DAVISON.

[3] Augustine Smith's will is on record at Saluda: Wife Margaret; his newborn son to be hereafter called Augustine Jaquelin; daughters Mary Jaquelin Smith and Mildred Smith; directs his executors, Charles Tomkies, Jr., and John Howlet, to settle with Mr. David Boyd on account of £1,000 promised by him on the marriage between his daughter Margaret and myself. Brothers John and Edward Smith guardians to children, Augustine Jaquelin and Mary Jaquelin, dated 31st May, 1774, proved 24th October, 1774.—EDITOR.

[4] Mr. Stanard gives the name by mistake as Julia.

THE SMITHS OF VIRGINIA.

II. FAMILY OF JOHN AUGUSTINE SMITH, PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(*Continued from page* 101.)

The following letter from the Bursar of Trinity College, Aldis Wright, Esq., is of interest in connection with the father of President Smith:

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, 24 AUGUST, 1895.

DEAR SIR: The Bursar of Queens' College has forwarded to me your inquiry with regard to Thomas Smith, the father of Augustine Smith. Of the six Thomas Smiths who have been admitted at Trinity, I think the following is the one of whom you are in search:

1759.

Apr. 21. Admissus est Pensionarius Thomas Filius Gregorii Smith de Virginia, e schola de Wakefield in Comitatu Eboracensi sub Præsidio Magri Atkinson annos natus 18. Magro Whisson Tutore.

He took his B. A. degree in 1763, but seems not to have proceeded to M. A.

There was another Thomas Smith, B. A., 1745; M. A., 1749, but he is too early, and besides he appears to have had no connexion with America.

Believe me yours truly,

W. ALDIS WRIGHT (Bursar).

The Rev. (*sic*)
Dr. Lyon G. Tyler,
College of William and Mary,
Williamsburg, Va.

Mr. Augustine Smith, of New York, writes that he has "a copy of Milton, bound in vellum printed in 1760, which has pasted in it a shield with the name 'Thomas Smith, Trinity College, Cambridge,' written on it."

The parish register of Christ church, Middlesex, gives the following dates of the births, etc., of the family:

CHILDREN OF 3, THOMAS AND ANN SMITH.

I. Gregory Smith, born Dec. 31, 1712. Bapt. Feb. 18, 1712. [This is the father of Thomas Smith, of Cople parish. He died in 1737.]

II. Thomas, born Sept. 15, 1715. Bapt. Oct. 6, 1715.

III. Martha, born Sept. 16. Bapt. Nov. 21, 1717 [mar. Achilles Booker].

IV. Ann, born Dec. 24, 1719. Bapt. Jan. 17, 1719 [mar. James Gardener].

V. Anthony, born July 8, 1721. Bapt. July 23, 1721 [died in 1745].

VI. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1722. Bapt. May 5, 1723 [mar. Thomas Foster in 1743].

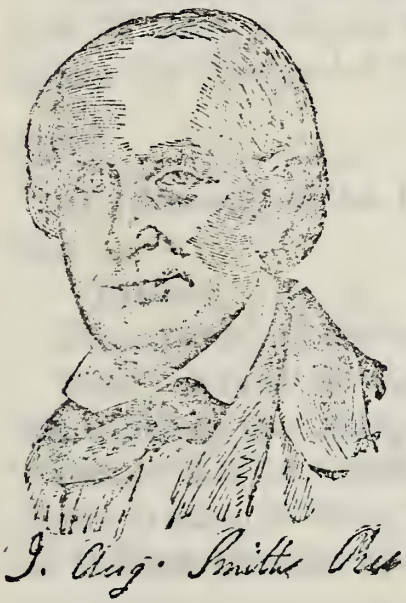
1. John Smith [grandfather of Gregory Smith], died Feb. 19, 1723; buried Feb. 23, 1721.

2. John Smith, jun., son of, 1, John Smith, died Nov. 15; buried Nov. 18, 1717.

3. Thomas Smith [father of, 6, Gregory Smith], died March 11; buried March 14, 1723. [In the last issue the proof of his will was given as of March 10, 1722-'23; it should be 4 June, 1723.]

Mr. W. G. Stanard describes the crest on the wax seal of Mrs. Anne Smith's will (1748) as a *greyhound couchant*, which Fairbairn assigns to Smith, of Surry and Worcestershire, England. (*William and Mary College Quarterly*, Vol. I., p. 171.) My description of it as a "squirrel," in the last issue, must be incorrect. Mr. Augustine Smith, of New York, has a seal engraved in London in 1805, and used by President Smith, his father, which has a nag's head for crest. This is the crest of the Smiths, of Purton, the mother of President Smith being Mary Smith of that family.

15. Dr. John Augustine Smith, President of William and Mary College, and later of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, married in 1809 Letitia Lee (born in 1792: died in 1827). Their children were: Sally Poythress, who married John Campbell, of New York; Mary Burwell, who married John H. Hilchburn, of Philadelphia; Mary Dabney, living in New York, unmarried; Augustine Smith, of New York city.



A sketch of President John Augustine Smith was prepared by the writer for White's *Encyclopedia of Biography*. (Vol. III.)

Gregory Smith, a brother, I think, of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Cople parish, was Captain of the Seventh Virginia, 1776, resigned Nov. 28, 1776; Colonel Second Virginia State Regiment, June, 1777 to 1781. (Heitman's *Historical Register*.) Information wanted as to him and his descendants.

JOURNAL OF THE MEETINGS OF THE PRESIDENT AND MASTERS OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(*Continued.*)

[126] August 2d 1766.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of William & Mary

College. Present, The Rev[d] James Horrocks Presid[t] John Camm & Emmanuel Jones.[1]

Resol: that M[r] John Blair Jun[r] [2] be desir'd to demand all Money due to the College particularly by Bond & and for Board, and to bring Suit immediately against those that fail to make Payment.

Whereas this Society has been well inform'd that many of the Students in the College are frequently entertain'd in the Publick-Houses in Town, to prevent the like Practice for the future, it was Resol: that the Keeper of the Publick Houses in Town be desir'd not to entertain any of the Students hereafter; if they do, the President & Masters will apply the proper Authority to take away their Licence for the same.

Aug. 6th 1766.

Nathaniel Burwell Sen[r] [3] being convinc'd of his indecent behaviour 22[d] July returned and publickly ask'd Pardon for the same before the President & Masters.

[127] August 20th 1766.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of W[m] & Mary College

Present

The Rev[d] M[r] Horrocks Presid[t] M[r] Camm & E. Jones.

Resol: that M[r] George Dabney be order'd to desist from Building a Mill on the College Land in King W[m] County.

Resol: that M[r] Christopher Taliaferro Collector of the College Rents in King William be directed to oppose an Ejectment serv'd on William Loggins without our Approbation.

---

[1] John Jones, of Anglesea, Wales, had issue, Rev. Emanuel Jones, of Petsworth Parish, B. A. of Oriel College, Oxford, 26 April, 1687. Born '68. came to Virginia in 1700, and died Minister of Petsworth Parish, Gloucester county, Va. He had Emanuel, student, usher, and master of the Indian school in the college. Emanuel married Miss Macon of New Kent, and had Emanuel Macon Jones of Essex. The brother of the second Emanuel was Richard Jones, who married Anne Simmons, and had Emanuel, student of William and Mary College, married Mary Booth, and had Richard Jones, who married Martha Throckmorton, who had Warner T. Jones, late deceased, Judge of Gloucester county, visitor of William and Mary College. (Foster's *Oxford's Matriculates, Family Record, etc.*)

[2] Judge John Blair, associate Justice of the United States, student and Bursar of the college.

[3] See QUARTERLY, p. 132.

September 13th 1766.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of Wm & Mary College

Present,

The Revd Mr Horrocks President, Mr Camm & Mr Jones

Resol: that this Society are of Opinion that Wm Loggins, Alexr Machallaston & Godwin Trice, Tenants in King William give Security for their Rents, or be ejected.

Resol: that the Revd Mr James Maury be acquainted, that the Society have agreed to his Request of the 10th Apl to appoint his Son a Surveyor of a County, provided it does not interfere with those already in Commission.

Resol: that Wm Warburton be ejected from his lot.

[128]

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College Septemr 30 1766

Present

The Revd Mr Horrocks President, Mr Camm & Mr Jones.

Whereas Complaint was made to this Society by Mr Clug,[1] Sub-Ushur that Mr Patterson[2] the Usher had kick'd & beat him without the least Provocation, it was thought proper that Mr Patterson should appear and give Reasons for such indecent & irregular Behaviour: upon his appearing he gave those that were by no means satisfactory to the Society whereupon it was unanimously

Resol: that Mr Patterson be allow'd till 9 °Clock Tomorrow Morning to consider of his Conduct to Day, and if he does not before the Society acknowledge that it was inconsistent with Decency & Regularity and promise good Behaviour for the future, that he be remov'd from his Place of Usher.

October 1st, 1766, Present as above.

Mr John Patterson the Ushur being sent for according to Resolve of the Society pass'd yesterday appear'd, and declar'd that he still persisted in his former Opinion, Vizr that he justify'd his Conduct in Kicking & Beating Mr Clug the Sub-Usher. The Society being desirous (as far as it is in their Power) to keep up strict Decency & Regularity among all their inferior Officers in College, and imagening what had happen'd might have been done in the Heat of Passion, desir'd Mr Patterson to consider

[1] Samuel Klug, afterwards minister of Christ Church, Middlesex county.

[2] John Patterson, of Philadelphia.

of the Consequences that might attend such Behaviour: and if he should by the time allow'd him be convinced of his Error to acknowledge the same to the Society: instead of being sorry for what had [129] happen'd he still persists in justifying his Conduct, Wherefore the Society find themselves oblig'd finally to resolve, that the said Mr John Patterson be remov'd from the Place of Ushur.

November 6th 1766.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of Wm & Mary College, Present The Revd Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm & E. Jones.

Resol: that the Sum of Seven Pounds five Shillings be allow'd Mr. Patterson for his Expenses in coming from Philadelphia to Williamsburg.

Resol. that (on Col. John Randolph's paying all the Interest due on his Bond) Mr. Blair the Bursar be directed to wait the further Orders of the Society before he brings Suit, also that he be directed to insist on Interest for Col. Burwell's Note of Hand due to the College.

[130] February 11th, 1767.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present the Revd Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones & Mr. Johnson.

Resol. that James Emmerson be appointed assistant Usher of the College, and that each Usher have for their Salaries £50 Sterling ℔ Annum: reserving to the first Usher the usual Perquisites.

May 2d 1767.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College.

Present the Revd. Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Johnson[1] & E. Jones.

Resol. that 8 hds of the King William Tobo on Board the *Fauquier*, Capt Necks,[2] be consigned to Messrs Athawes & Son.

---

[1] The Rev. Josiah Johnson was master of the grammar school, and was elected rector of Bruton parish in 1772.—*Virginia Gazette.* His will was proved in York county, May 17, 1773. He mentions a Wife, Mildred, but appears to have left no issue. In a letter dated December 13, 1766, William Nelson wrote to Edward and Samuel Athawes, Esq.: "Mr. Johnson hath been admitted master of the grammar School, and I hope will do very well. He performs admirably well in church & I believe we shall get him for Lecturer in our parish worth about 40£ ℔ annum to him." He mar. Mildred Moody.

[2] Capt. Robert Necks, of Norfolk, a commander in the Virginia trade for many years, died in September, 1774.—*Virginia Gazette.*

Resol. that 8 hds D° on board the said Ship be likewise consigned to Mr. Graham Frank.

the Invoice for the College was this day examined & pass'd.

[131] May 22d, 1767.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of Wm & Mary College. Present

The Revd Mr. James Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones, and Mr. Johnson.

Resol: that the President have Leave to remove his Stable to some more convenient Part of the College Land.

Resol: that the Senr Class in the Grammar School consisting of the following Young Gentlemen, Mr. Thomas Davis, Charles Grymes & Hugh Nelson be removed after Whitsuntide to the Moral & Mathematic Schools.

Resol: that Inquiry be made into William Warburton's Lease.

June 18th, 1767.

At a meeting of the President & Masters of William & Mary College. Present,

The Revd Mr. Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, Mr. Jones & Mr. Johnson.

Resol: that Mr. Waugh be remov'd to the Moral & Mathematic Schools.

Whereas many accounts have lately been produced against the College which could not be discharg'd on account of the Scarcity of Cash in the Bursar's Hands and as several Advertisements have been formerly inserted in the *Gazette*, desiring all Persons in arrears to pay off their respective balance to which little regard has been paid: the President & Masters have finally resolv'd that their Order of the 2d Augst 1766 be immediately put in execution. Vide Page [126].

[132] Octr 12th 1767.

At a Meeting of the President and Masters of Wm & Mary College, present

The Revd Mr. James Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones & Mr. Johnson.

This Day the College Invoice for the present Year was examined & pass'd by the Society, also the President and Masters requested the Several Surveyors to assist Mr. Henry in the Manner devis'd by him in his Advertisement.

March 2d 1768.

At a Meeting of the President & Masters of W^m & Mary College Present,

The Rev^d Mr. James Horrocks President, Mr. Camm, E. Jones & Mr. Johnson.

Resol. that Mr. Withers be appointed the Steward of the College Plantation on Nottoway River & the (*sic*) he be allowed an annual Salary of £20 ℔ Annum for his Trouble: he is desir'd to take an Inventory of the Estate when he enters into his office.

Resol. that an Advertisement be inserted in the *Gazette* to inform the Publick that the College is now clear of the Small-Pox.

THE STRACHEYS OF SUTTON COURT.

In the records of Yorktown the editor found two deeds which recite the following facts: Elizabeth, the wife of John Smith,[1] Esq., of Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., Va., was seized of five houses and their appurtenances, near the Brewer-house yard in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, Eng. Elizabeth died before 1705, and on the 30th of August of that year her husband sold the said property to "John Strachey, of Sutton Court in the parish of Chew Magna, in the county of Somerset, Eng." for 490 pounds. But as the deed was not good against the children of said Elizabeth, then under age, John Smith conveyed to John Strachey, as security, lands in Gloucester Co., Va., patented by his father, Major Lawrence Smith. Some time after, Lawrence Smith, son of said John Smith, sued John Strachey in the high court of chancery in England, and by decree of 26 Oct., 1731, was placed in possession of the land in England. Now the first deed at Yorktown, dated May 18, 1734, being from Lawrence Smith to Henry Strachey, son of John Strachey, confirms his father John Smith's conveyance of the property near the Brewerhouse in Westminster: and the second deed, dated 20 May, 1734, being from John Strachey, the father (who acknowledges in person the deed at Yorktown), releases to Lawrence Smith the trust deed on the Gloucester, Va., property.

About the same time the attention of the editor was called by Mr. W. G. Stanard to an article in the *Atlantic Monthly* for March, 1893, entitled "The Old Hall and the Portraits," by Sir Edward

[1] Member of the Virginia Council. He died about 1719. See QUARTERLY, Vol. II., pp. 5–14, for an account of the Smith family.

Strachey, Bart. The Old Hall is Sutton Court, the ancient seat of the Strachey family. The article is in the form of a dialogue between "Foster" and "Squire," who represents Sir Edward Strachey himself. After a statement that the William Strachey who came to Virginia was the grandfather of John Strachey, the friend of Locke, "Foster" asks, "Did you keep up your connection with Virginia?" "Squire," "Yes. Two migrations are recorded in the family pedigree. And though the male line has ended, I still correspond with a worthy gentleman through the female line. This gentleman opened a communication with me after the war of 1861–'65, in the troubles of which he lost his family pedigree, and asked me to help him supply the place; and in token of his claim he sent me photographs of the pictures of several of our common ancestors, of which the counterparts are now hanging before you." These notices were sufficient to induce a desire on the editor's part to know more of the Strachey family, who through William Strachey, as secretary of the first governor, Lord Delaware, and as author of a description of the county, was so early connected with Virginia. A letter addressed to Sir Edward Strachey brought the following courteous reply:

SUTTON COURT, *June* 3, 1895.

MY DEAR SIR: The loss of eyesight prevents my examining our papers myself, but my son, Henry, has made the enclosed note, which, I think, contains all the replies which we can give to your questions. The person referred to in the *Atlantic Monthly* is Dr. Claudius Mastin, of Mobile, Alabama, who may have more information than we have here. The name of the *Brew-house property* in Westminster is familiar to me, but I do not know why the title was so troublesome to Virginia. We will be happy to give you any further information. I am faithfully yours, E. STRACHEY.

[NOTES ENCLOSED, BY HENRY STRACHEY, ESQ.]

The John Strachey mentioned in Mr. Lyon G. Tyler's letter as "late of Sutton Court," etc., is no doubt the John Strachey, M. D., 15th child of John Strachey, of Sutton Court. (See accompanying pedigree.)

The John Strachey in Virginia in 1734 is doubtless the above, as he died in 1756. (See pedigree.)

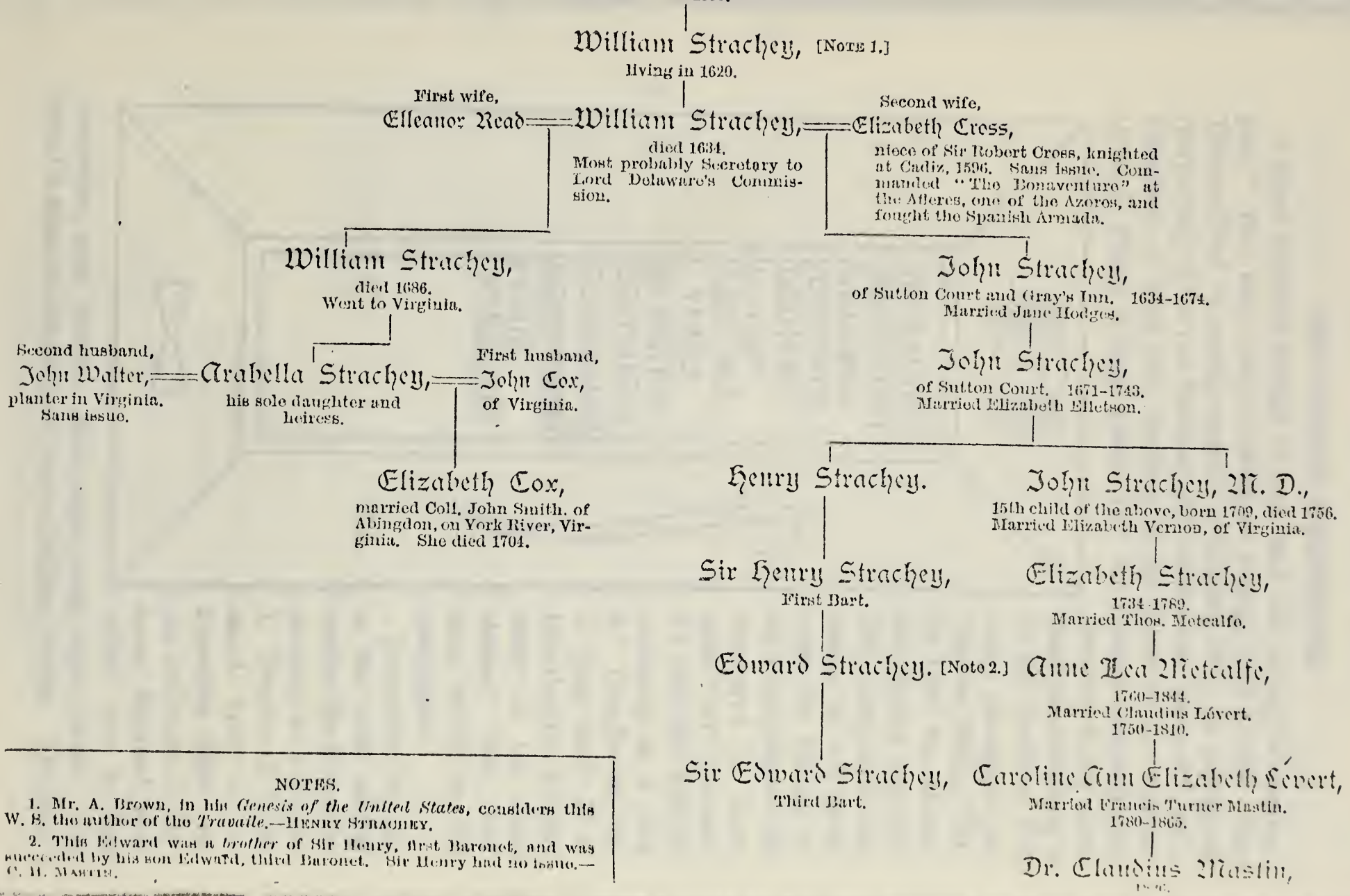
The William Strachey, Secretary to Lord Delaware's commission and author of the *History of Travaile into Virginia*, was most probably the William Strachey who died in 1634, whose son, by his first wife, settled in Virginia, and whose second wife was the niece of Sr. R. Cross.

There is no record in the family papers of his having been to Virginia, but there is no other family of the name of Strachey.

The author of the *Travaile* (See *Genesis of the United States.*—A. Brown) was of Gray's Inn, and the son of the William Strachey in the pedigree, was of Gray's Inn.

Dr. Claudius Mastin was Sir E. Strachey's correspondent in 1861–'65, and since.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]



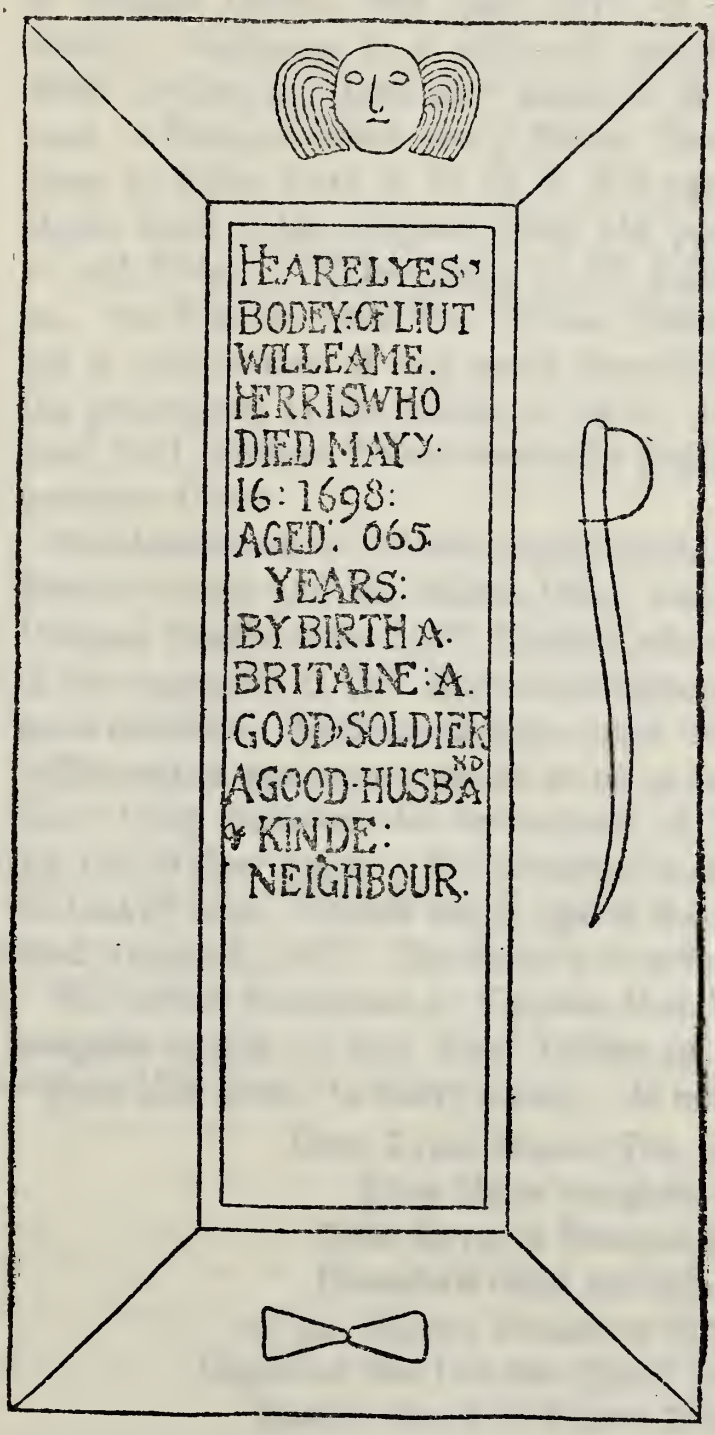
NOTES.

1. Mr. A. Brown, in his *Genesis of the United States*, considers this W. S. the author of the *Travaile*.—HENRY STRACHEY.

2. This Edward was a *brother* of Sir Henry, first Baronet, and was succeeded by his son Edward, third Baronet. Sir Henry had no issue.—C. H. MASTIN.

THE OLDEST TOMBSTONE.

"Error wounded writhes in pain, and dies among its worshippers," But error takes sometimes a long time to die. One Thomas Hurd "correctly copied," in October, 1837, an inscription (purporting to be two hundred and twenty-nine years old), on a tombstone of usual size, standing on the banks of the Neabsco Creek, in Prince William county, Va. Mr. Charles Campbell gave currency to his statement by publishing it in the *Southern Literary Messenger*, for October, 1843, p. 591. In 1890, Mr. Alexander Brown repeated Mr. Campbell's language in his great work, the *Genesis of the United States*. He numbered it Document XLV., but said, "I give this without comment, as I find it." (See Brown, Vol. I., page 150.) It is true that the authenticity of the date claimed, 1608, had been denied in the newspapers.



Determined to get at the truth of the matter, the Editor, in company with Mr. R. L. Traylor, of Richmond, went up to Freestone depot, on the Baltimore & Potomac Railroad, and walked over to the tombstone, near Neabsco Mills, some three miles distant. We found it without difficulty, and took a full-size tracing. The stone

was doubtless covered with moss when Thomas Hurd visited it, and the letters were probably obscured. But the proprietor of the land had considerately in late years provided the tomb with a shelter from the weather, and the inscription was deciphered without difficulty. There is no doubt that what was taken for 1608 was 1698! The accompanying illustration is nearly a *fac simile*.

An examination of the Patent Books in Richmond shows a grant to William Harris, 30th May, 1679, of 1,600 acres in Stafford county, "beginning at a white oak standing by an Indian Path which divides this land & ye Land of Mr Nathaniel Barton at ye head of Niapsco Creek and ye Maine Runn thereof, from thence along ye Ridge Path S. E. by E. 278 perches, thence N. NE. ye Maine Runn of the Niapsco Creek 140 perches, thence parallel to ye said Ridge & Maine Runn to Mr Robert King's corner oak," etc. On Feb. 26, 1690-'91, William Harris and Lewis Markham got a confirmation of this grant from Philip Ludwell, agent for the proprietors of the Northern Neck. On the the 29th of August, 1691, William Harris received a grant for 383 acres on Chappawansic Creek.

The tombstone of William Herris lies at a place "at the head of Niapsco Creek and the Maine Run," and he is undoubtedly the William Harris of the Land Patents, who was probably an officer in the regiment of Col. Herbert Jeffryes, sent over to subdue Bacon's rebellion. In those days the vowel "e" was pronounced "a."

The oldest tombstone known to be in existence is that at Westover, lying between the tombstones of Theodorick Bland and Lt. Col. Walter Aston. Mr. Campbell made out the inscription to be that of Capt. William Perry, one of the council of Virginia, who died August 6, 1637. The stone is now worn smooth.

The oldest tombstone in Virginia that bears an intelligible inscription is that of Mrs. Alice Jordan, in the old burial place at "Four Mile Tree," in Surry county. It runs as follows:

Here Lyeth Buried The Body of
Alice Myles daughter of
John Myles of Branton neare
Herreford Gent and late wife
of Mr. George Jordan in Virginia who
Departed this Life the 7th of January 1650.
Reader, her dust is here Inclosed
who was of witt and grace composed
Her life was Vertuous during breath
But highly Glorious in her death.

The next oldest tombstone is that of Major William Gooch at "Temple Farm," where Lord Cornwallis surrendered, 1781:

[*Arms.*]
Major William Gooch of T(his)
[Parish]
Dyed Oct. 29 1655
Within this tomb there doth enterred
Lie
No shape but substance true [nobility]
Itself though young in years just t [wenty]
[nine]
Yet graced with vertues morall and [divine]
The church from him did good partici[pate]
In counsell rare fitt to adorn a S[tate]

STARKE'S FREE SCHOOL AND "JUSTICE OF THE PEACE."

The earliest law-writer of Virginia was Edward Barradall, who prepared some reports upon decisions in the General Court which have never been published.[1] Then John Mercer prepared an abridgement of the laws in 1736, and a little later the same year Giles Webb, of New Kent, advertised his work "*The Office and Authority of a Justice of the Peace*, and also the duty of sheriffs, corohers, churchwardens, surveyors of Highways, constables and officers of the militia, etc." It was printed by J. Parkes, printer, at Williamsburg, 1736, dedicated to Governor Gooch, and highly complimented by John Clayton, the attorney-general of Virginia. In his address to the "reader," Mr. Webb described the work "to be the first of its kind produced in these parts of the world." There was no other law publication till just before the Revolution. In 1774 there was printed at Williamsburg, by Alexander Purdie and John Dixon, a book on the plan of Giles Webb's, entitled "*The Office and Authority of a Justice of the Peace Explained and Digested under Proper Titles*, to which are added full and correct precedents of all kinds of process necessary to be used by magistrates, in which also the duty of sheriffs and other public

[1] *The Virginia Historical Society* has part of the original MS. A *copy* of another part is in possession of the library of the Supreme Court, Richmond, Virginia.

officers are properly discussed." The greater part of the book was written by Richard Starke, whose death prevented the final work, The preface of the book says that, "His friends prevailed on some benevolent gentlemen of the law to continue the work for the benefit of a numerous and distressed family."

It becomes a matter of interest to identify this gentleman, of whom very little is remembered beyond his interesting connection with our earliest law books. In the records of York county there is mention of one, Dr. Richard Starke, who died in 1704. His wife, Rebecca, retained an inventory and appraisement of his effects "March ye 7 and 24, 1705." The value was one hundred and eighty-three pounds and nineteen shillings. Among the items was "Medson Book and Instrument," worth thirteen pounds. The following postscript by the widow has some genealogical value:

"The corn and meat and cask of Sider fore old sows two barrows Seven Small shotes twenty two sucking piggs I bought corn to feed them there was turkeys Gees and poltry two Linin Spinin wheles that my husband gave to his two daughters Mary and Catherine a potell piging to Catherin they have each of them a Silver Bodkin and Thimble and Mary hath a Small Silver box my husbands sadle was never brought home but when it was found I sould it for two bushels of wheat my husbands wareing Cloathes Linin and woulen his hat Shewes and stockings two knives and forks two cannes and Cases Inkhorn *to my* one wareing Clothes Linin and woulen some pins and tape and thread my one *sdale* bridle and Sadle cloth and they were given me three rings I ware my Chilldren wareing Clothes Linin my son William hath Silver short butons and Silver Dram Cup there was a stone ring my husband wore he desired my son Richard might have it with a Silver Ink case that had his name on it I have a small silver spoon and a Coril and bels that was given me when I was a child and I intend to give it my Son James there was a small spice morter and pesell that was not at home when the praisement was and the pesle Mr. Wyth[1] hath yet a wooden molter.

REBECKER STARK.

March ye 24th 1704

Then presented in Court by Rebecker Stark on oath and according to order is recorded.

WILLIAM TUNLEY,
Cl Cur.

The following is an abstract of the will of Rebecca Starke, of York county, dated July 12, 1711, and proved July 20, 1713:

"To my son William Stark[2] my weding ring and a pair of iron Doggs, to my daughter Mary Harris my Read Stone Ring, to my daughter Catreine

[1] Dr. John Wythe, of Warwick county, who married Diana Howard.

[2] The name is written Stark or Starke, the "e" being an immaterial letter in the eighteenth century.

Stark my great Seal Ring and the small chest she puts her Clothes in, to my son Richard Stark a Whitish Stone ring and a Silver Ink case Markett R. S. and a Seal Skin trunk markett R. S., to my son James Stark my boys silver whicell and one Silver salts one silver dram cup one silver fork with a spoon to it and twenty shillings to buy him a hoop ring to wear for my sack, to sons Richard Stark and James Stark the rest of my estate, and in case of death of either of them under age the survivor to enjoy the legacy; my son James Stark to have two years schooling out of my little estate. Son William hole and soule executors. Rebecca R. G. ye mark of Stark. Witness Robert Hubberd, Robert Hubberd Jun'r.

"Recorded by PHI. LIGHTFOOT Cl. Court."

The children of 1, Richard and Rebecca Starke, are shown by this will to have been 2, William, eldest son, 3, Richard, and 4, James, the latter two under age, and 5, Catrene Starke, and 6, Mary Harris.

William Starke, as eldest son, was a prominent man in York county, where he was a justice of the peace in 1730 and other years. There is a marriage contract of William and Mary Starke in 1713, and in 1717 she is described as "late Mary Whitby."

Beverley in his *History of Virginia* says, that it was the habit of the people of Virginia to join together and form little schools in the parishes for the education of their children. A school of this kind existed in York Hampton parish, and Starke was one of the chief patrons, as the following deed shows:

STARKE'S FREE SCHOOL.

"To all Xtian people to whom these presents shall come send greeting. Know ye that I the said William Stark being of good and perfect mind and without fraud and deceit for divers good causes and consideracons me hereunto moving have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents do give grant and confirm unto my loveing friends whose names are under writt to them and their heirs forever.

"I, William Stark, of the Parish of York Hampton and County of York in Virginia have given and granted and by these Presents do freely clearly and absolutely give and grant from myself and my heirs forever unto the said Gentle hew have bin at the charges of building a Scoulehouse. I dew give a Quarter of an acre of land for the proper yuse of a scoule forever and for no other yuse but for a public scoule to educate children now lying in York Hampton parish in York County the quarter of an acre being laid out about the house and Joyning Mr. William Hansford land at the head of Newmans Spring the names of those that has bin Benefactors towards the Scoule house as followeth: Mr. Will Hewit, Mr. Thomas Hansford, Mr. Thomas Barbar, Mr. Joseph Walker, Mr. Will Barbar, Mr. Lewis Burwell, Mr. Cole Diggs, Mr. William Harwood, Mr. Thomas Harwood, Mr. Robert Goodwin, Mr.

Cuthbert Hubert, Mr. Thomas Wade, Mr. Robert Crawley, Mr. Will Babb, Mr. Richard Pate, Mr. Richard Butt, Mr. William Stark.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seal this Eateenth day of June in the Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne, by the Grace of God Queen of Great Britain France and Ireland and defender of the Faith and in the year of our Lord one thousand and seven hundred and eleven.

WILL STARK (Seal)

Signed sealed and Delivered in the Presence of us

RICHARD WHITAKER, WILL ALLEN.

Will Stark in open court presented and acknowledged this his deed for one quarter of an acre of land and at this writen it is admitted to record.

Test PHI. LIGHTFOOT Cl. Court

Truly recorded PHI. LIGHTFOOT, Cl. Court.

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

WILTON AND WINDSOR.—Wilton was the residence in 1775 of Col. Churchill, clerk of Middlesex county. It was situated on the north side of the Pianketank River, about a mile from the water. "Windsor" was on the south side in Gloucester county, nearly the same distance from the water. It was the home of the Claytons. In 1776, the proprietor was Capt. Jasper Clayton, whose son was Thomas Whiting Clayton.—*Hargreaves MS. in State Library.*

KNELLER AND HESELIUS.—Francis Hargreaves, who was tutor in Col. Churchill's family, said that he saw at *Windsor* a number of "family pictures drawn by *Sir Godfrey Kneller.*" John Champe, of King George county, in his will in 1775, gave to his wife, who was Anne, daughter of Charles Carter, of "Cleves," "four pictures drawn last by *Heselius*, to-wit: Col. Charles Carter and Anne his wife (Anne Byrd), my own and the said Anne Champe." Where are these portraits?

JOHN CLAYTON, THE BOTANIST.—The father of Capt. Jasper Clayton, of "Windsor," was John Clayton, the learned botanist, son of the attorney-general of the same name who emigrated to Virginia about 1700. Hargreaves writes: "He was a doctor and a F. R. S., a man of extensive knowledge, especially in botany, and he actually published a book of the Virginia plants printed at London (*Flora Virginica*). He had a very curious garden (which is now a wilderness), and has left several volumes of dried plants, which Jasper (Clayton) very learnedly calls *petrifactions.*"

THE SOCIETY FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF USEFUL KNOWLEDGE.—"There is one at Williamsburg for the encouragement of arts,

manufactures, and sciences, which gives premiums, etc., in humble imitation of the Royal Society, but it is yet in its infancy. They were to have the Claytonian library, *petrifactions*, and microscope. One of the members, who I believe is president, is John Page, Esqr., lieutenant-governor under Patrick Henry. Major Robertson used to call him John Partridge, because he is an astronomer, and calculated a total eclipse of the sun, on the 24th of June last, and put it in the almanac, as it was to be at his seat (*Rosewell*) thus: 'The first is a very great eclipse of the sun, visible here on the 24th of June in the morning; this eclipse will be total in some parts of west Florida, the Carolinas, and Virginia, and at *Rosewell*, as follows:

Begining at	8h, 33m.	Apparent Time."
Begining of Total Darkness	9h, 44m.	
End of Total Darkness	9h, 48m.	
End of the Eclipse	11h, 7m.	

—*Francis Hargreaves MS.*

FRANCIS HARGREAVES.—"I was happily situated in Virginia in a genteel family as tutor to two children, had £25 ℔ year." But being drafted into the Continental service, he made his escape "with a son of the gentleman (Col. Churchill) with whom I lived." He escaped to the "St. Albans," of 64 guns, the Honble Richard Onslow, commander, which with a number of other ships was stationed in the Chesapeake Bay. He was sent to New York in the *La Fortune*, a French Prize ship. He left his friend, young Churchill, in New York, where he entered the Royal Army, "having a near relative a Colonel in De Lancey's Brigade." Hargreaves, on the other hand, sailed for Liverpool where he arrived May 5, 1778. His father, John Hargreaves, Esq., lived in Crown St., Halifax (Yorkshire).

SCHOOLING.—The following is a copy of the original bill before me:

"The estate of the late Robert Carter Esqr Dr.

1739, March 25. To schooling for Mr Robt Carter from March 25, 1738 to this Day	£	6. 3
To hearing D read English from June 24, 1738 to this Day		16. 1½
	£1 = 2 =	4½

May 2, 1739 Thomas Dawson

Mr Prentis Pay the above account for y^r^ hble servt

June 14th 1739. John Carter.

Rec^d^ ℔ Me

THOS: DAWSON."

Thomas Dawson was master of the Indian School at this time, and subsequently was president of the college. John Carter was the son of John Carter, the immigrant, and was the "secretary" of the Colony. Robert Carter, the student, was son of Robert (King) Carter. William Prentis was a merchant of Williamsburg, and father of Judge Joseph Prentis, of the Revolution.

RANDOLPH—PURCELL.—(See page 136.) Dr. R. A. Brock writes: "I do not know that you have the following just received from a client: 'George Purcell mar. Margaret (or Peggy) Randolph dau. of John and Anne (dau. of Thomas Osborne) Randolph, of Prince William Co.'"

SIR THOMAS LUNSFORD.—I have never seen it noticed that Sir Thomas was a councillor, but the following is the caption of a court at Jamestown as copied into the records of Norfolk Co.:

"6 Nov. 1651.

Sr William Berkeley K^t Governor &c.

Sr Thomas Lunsford L: Genl	Coll^o George Ludlow
Coll^o Sam Matthews	Adjutant Freeman
Coll^o Wm Bernard	Coll Hill
Coll^o Tho: Pettus	Major Wm Taylor."

OLD BRICKS.—"On the banks of the Pamunkey River in King William county are the ruins of an old house, from which was taken recently a brick bearing the date 1600. This is unquestionably the oldest brick in America, but I am sure no one will claim that the house was built in 1600. No one knows anything about the house, by whom it was built or its last occupant. At present nothing is there but the foundations which are ploughed up little by little every spring. The house stands on a part of the Waterville plantation just above the Waterville place, about a mile from Sweet Hall, one of the old Claiborne places."—*John B. Carrington, Louisville, Ky.*

THROCKMORTON.—Mr. C. W. Throckmorton of New York has received a letter from Mr. Charles H. Athill, of the Herald's College, containing this paragraph: "The last official entry of your pedigree was made 1684, when Robert Throckmorton of Ellington, Co. Huntingdon, had the pedigree brought down to date. His brother Gabriel Throckmorton—then aged 19—was living in Virginia. An unofficial pedigree was deposited here during the last century by Gabriel's grandson, John Throckmorton, of Ware, in Virginia. Since that time nothing whatever appears to have been done in the matter."

NIMMO.—"The 'Nimmo' about whom Isaac A. Coles inquires in his letter to Henry St. George Tucker of the 20th July 1799 (WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY, 1895) was not 'William Nimmo, subsequently a distinguished lawyer,' as supposed and stated in your footnote, but *William Thorowgood Nimmo*, of Princess Anne county, a brother of the late Mrs. Margaret K. Ellis, of Richmond. He and his elder brother John, were students at William and Mary College, and were regarded as young men of talent and promise. William, particularly, was considered to be intellectually the equal, perhaps, of any of his contemporaries, among whom, in the class of 1798, were Joseph C. Cabell, Isaac A. Coles, John H. Cocke, William Brockenbrough, Robert Stanard, John Tayloe Lomax, and others, who became well known in Virginia."—*Col. Thomas H. Ellis, Washington, D. C.*

TRAVERS—COLSTON.—"In the July, 1895, issue of the QUARTERLY, in the Travers Pedigree, between pages 16 and 17, it was stated that 'Captain William Colston, of Hornby Manor, was the son of Travers Colston and Alice Corbin Griffin his first wife.'

"The parish records of Northumberland County have the following entries: 'Charles Colston, son to Travers Colston and Alice Corbin, born May 31, 1736. Elizabeth Griffin Colston daughter to Travers Colston and Alice Corbin, born Sept. 23, 1738.'

"'WILLIAM COLSTON, SON TO TRAVERS COLSTON & SUSANNA, BORN OCT. 10, 1744.'

"'Rawleigh Colston, son to Travers and Susanna, born May 11, 1747.'

"The Susanna mentioned was the widow of Col. Rodham Kenner of 'Kennerly' and the daughter of John Opie and Ann Metcalf, his wife.

"In an account of the Colston Family written by Rawleigh Colston of Honey Wood, Berkeley County, Virginia, he stated that WILLIAM his brother 'was the son of Travers Colston and Susanna Opie Kenner, his second wife.' It is clearly evident, therefore, that Mr. Cary was in error in stating that Capt. Wm. Colston was the son of Travers Colston and Alice Corbin Griffin.

"I notice a *typographical* error in the 'Travers Pedigree.' 'Susanna Opie Kennon' should be 'Susanna Opie Kenner,' widow of Rodham Kenner."—*Douglas H. Thomas, Baltimore, Maryland.*

HUBARD, JAMES, believed to have been 10, *James* (see page 135), married Elizabeth ——, and died before 1744, when a chancery

decree shows that he had issue: 12, Mathew, of Yorktown; 13, James, of "Gloucester Co"; 14, Mary, married Dudley Digges, sen.; 15, William; 16, Catharine: 17, Elizabeth, married George Holden.

12. *Mathew Hubard* (will pr. in 1745) clerk of York Co. from 1733, married Jane, widow of Matthew Ballard, in 1736, and had 18, James, of Williamsburg, student at W. & M. C. in 1752, usher of the Grammar School in 1755, removed in 1756, licensed to practice law in 1759, and married Francis Morton; 19, Mathew, at W. & M. C. in 1756, when he was expelled for "whipping the little boys in the Grammar School"; 20, William; 21, Elizabeth.

13. *James Hubard*, "of Gloucester," died Dec. 12, 1774, much respected (*Va. Gazette*), had issue: 22, James Hubard, married Molly, dau. of Thomas Whiting of King and Queen Co. (*Va. Gaz.* for 1775), one of the first three admiralty judges appointed by ordinance in 1776; 23, Mathew (Family statement); 24, William, at W. & M. C. in 1761; 25, John, at W. & M. C. in 1761; 26, Anne, m'd James Taylor (Hayden); 27, Margaret (Family statement); 28, Mary (Family statement).

1. BROWNE, WILLIAM, of James City Co. (will dated Oct. 22, 1773, proved Octob. 14, 1776) married Alice Eaton. Issue: 2, Susan, m'd —— Christian, and had Eaton Christian; 3, Alice, m'd John Pierce, and had Anne, Alice, and John Pierce, Jr.; 4, Elizabeth, m'd Richardson Henley and had Alice, Martha and Richardson Henley; 5, John; 6, Anne; 7, William; 8, Mary [md. Robert Christian, of New Kent]; 9, Letitia m'd John Power. (See Vol. I., p. 144; II. p. 271.)

5. *John Browne*, commissary general during the Revolution (will dated Oct. 16, 1793, pr. Jan. 13, 1794), married Sarah, dau. of John Cooper, and had 11, Martha, mar. 1, John Graves, 2, Wm. Redwood; 12, Susannah, mar. John Pierce, Jr., and had William Pierce; 13, Alice, married Archer Hankins; 14, Elizabeth; 15, John Eaton; 16, Robert; 17, William. (*Chancery Papers*)

7. *William Browne* (dead before 1810, *Chancery Papers*), had 18, John E.; 19, William; 20, Otway Fielding; 21, Beverley Orris; 22, Susan; 23, Maria.

THE ELECTIVE AND HONOR SYSTEM.—The destruction of the rotunda of the University of Virginia by fire produced a general sorrow. The University has been the great champion of the elective and honor system of collegiate government. Mr. Jefferson, in advocating these principles, expressed merely the popular tendency in

Virginia. Before the Revolution the attempt had been made at William and Mary to break up the old Oxford ironclad arrangement. In 1779, Mr. Jefferson, as a member of the Board of Visitors, reformed the college, and for the first time established the elective system. Four years before the opening of the university, Jefferson wrote to Francis Epes: "that at William and Mary College students are allowed to attend the schools of their choice and those branches of science which will be useful to them in the line of life they propose." There was a regular course for the degree of A. B., and those who deviated from this course were called "irregulars."

The system of espionage, never at any time much practiced, was entirely abandoned after the Revolution. In an address in 1834, Judge Beverly Tucker claimed for William and Mary the honor of being the first institution of learning to recognize that young men could be best managed by an appeal to honor. In the inauguration of the system, both at William and Mary and at the University, there was some licentiousness. But it was a reaction which soon passed away.

Jefferson was the child of William and Mary College and the appeal for aid in behalf of the University, his cherished offspring, should be readily responded to by all her alumni.

TREATMENT OF SERVANTS IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.—

PRINCESS ANN } At a Court held the 5th of ffebuary anº: 1728–'9

Col: Edward Moseley Majr Anthony Walke mr Christor Burrough Capt ffrancis Land mr Jacob Ellegood mr George Kempe Justices

"Josias a Spanish molatto Exhibited in Court a petition Seting forth thereby that his master mr John Bolithoe, in his life time did promise that at his death he ye said Josias should have his freedome, and there being three witnesses produced who in Court made oath that they had Divers times heard ye said Bolithoe promise and declare the same whereupon its ordered that the Said petitioner be at Liberty and from hence forward free from Slavery."

—*Edward W. James.*

RIVERS, RODES, CAMP, CANNON, FLOURNOY, BROWN, HOLLAND.—Aside from the Flournoy family history appearing in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, the undersigned is interested in and would be glad to correspond concerning the antecedents of the following:

William Rivers, who died in Brunswick County, March, 1809.

The Rodes family, of Albemarle, Hanover, and possibly New

Kent Counties. Tyree Rodes came to Tennessee from Albemarle, 1809.

The Camp family, of Brunswick, Lunenburg, and Greensville Counties. Capt. John Camp came to Tennessee from Greensville, 1807.

William Cannon, of "Mt. Ida," Buckingham County, who came to Tennessee, 1807–'12.

Lewis and Aaron Brown (sons of Lewis, Sr.), who came to Tennessee from Brunswick County, 1813.

William Holland, whose son, Major James Holland, settled at Rutherfordton, N. C., and was Sheriff, Lieutenant, Senator, Representative, Congressman. Came to Tennessee, 1811.—*Flournoy Rivers, Pulaski, Tennessee.*

BOOK REVIEWS.

LOWER NORFOLK COUNTY ANTIQUARY. No. I., Part 2. *Edward W. James.*

This is the second issue of this publication, which does credit to Mr. James. It contains several very valuable papers.

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE OF HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY. Richmond, Va., October, 1895. *Philip A. Bruce, Editor.*

As usual, this magazine is full of interesting matter. In the original work of the note editor, W. G. Stanard, it easily tops any magazine that comes to hand.

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC AND GENEALOGIC MAGAZINE. October, 1895.

The "gleanings" of Mr. Henry F. Waters are of increased value. The following wills are especially interesting to Virginia students: Nicholas Harrison, Joan Griffin, David Griffin, William Burrell, Elias Rich, John Pountis, Esq., Edward Brent, William Hickman, Richard Sturman, George Smith, Richard Wharton, John Purefey, William Lloyd.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REVIEW. New York: McMillan and Company.

The name of this review might be deemed presumptuous, if its contents did not repel the idea. The name of J. Franklin Jameson, Ph. D., Professor of History in Brown University, as managing editor, is a guaranty that its character will be kept up to a high standard. Decidedly the most interesting paper in the magazine is that of Dr. Moses Coit Tyler, entitled "The Loyalists of the American Revolution." Dr. Tyler represents that more than one-third of the people were tories in 1776; and that, respecting the principle of representation and taxation, the tories held views which were not at all unhistoric. The tory idea of representation was the old English idea—one of orders—King, Lords, and Commons. The truth is that representation down to our day has been a thing of degrees; and that it is not a cure to oppressions the history of the Union shows. Certain it is that if Virginia was a separate power, not one of the present fiscal laws of the Federal government would remain without material change. Under the pension laws, for instance, she has paid the North much more than any indemnity for the war. Against the passage of the tariffs and other bills, what avail has been her representation? None whatever.

Now, in this day when respect for personal and States Rights is of small account, in comparison with the national glory, certainly a word of justice is in order for the poor old tories, who deprecated the rupture of the great British Empire. Dr. Tyler speaks this word and puts the case thus: Washington, Hancock, Jefferson, Adams, and all the other American champions were "*nullifiers*" and "secessionists"—as much as ever Jefferson Davis was. Lincoln, Grant, Sherman, Sumner, and all the other Northern leaders were "tories"—as much as ever Lord Dunmore was. "The word Independence," says the Doctor, "was merely a euphemism for national disunion, for a disruption of

the British Empire." Surely times change! Had Dr. Tyler's article appeared in the prints thirty-two years ago, Mr. Seward would have rung his "little bell" and clapped Dr. Tyler, Dr. Jameson, and perhaps the whole editorial board of the magazine, into "Point Lookout."

THE MYSTERY OF THE NAME PAMUNKEY. *By William Wallace Tooker.* Reprinted from the *American Antiquarian*, September, 1895.

The thanks of Virginia students are due Mr. Tooker for a most interesting series of papers (of which the above is one) on the significance of the old Indian names of Chickahominy, Pamunkey, etc. In the name Pamunkey, now designating a small tribe of Indians and a river of Virginia, Mr. Tooker claims a survival to our times of one of the reminders of an exoteric system which existed among the Powhatan tribes of Virginia at the commencement of the seventeenth century. Mr. Tooker dispels the mystery of its meaning by showing that it hides a religious mystery. The term in its aboriginal sense did not designate a stream, but the triangular peninsula formed by the two main branches of the river York, where the town of West Point is now situated. In this application it was a contraction of the descriptive appellation from Smith and Strachey, of Uttamussack at Pamunkee," where the natives had their principal place of superstition, and where, upon the top of certain red, sandy hills in the woods, there were three great houses [sixty feet in length] filled with the images of their kings and devils, and tombs of their predecessors. Mr. Tooker believes "Uttamussack at Pamaunkee" to be an English corruption for "Uttamussack-pamaunkee," meaning, in the Algonquin language, "A place of secrecy in the woods." Here, as Smith describes, the natives received him when a captive with most "strange and fearful conjurations," lasting through three days.

JOHN B. MINOR. *By James C. Lamb.*

This is an admirable sketch of one of the most remarkable of the sons of Virginia. John B. Minor, Professor of Law for fifty years in the University of Virginia, was a rare subject for an essay, and few men were better fitted to perform the part of his biographer than James C. Lamb, Judge of the Chancery Court of the city of Richmond.

RECOLLECTIONS OF SIXTEEN PRESIDENTS, FROM WASHINGTON TO LINCOLN. *By Richard W. Thompson.* Indianapolis: The Bowen-Merritt Company.

This, like most books of this character, being written without documents or authority, is of very little historic value. The worst of all historians is a person who has taken active part in the affairs of which he writes. Despite Mr. Thompson's protestations to the contrary every page of his work carries with it the impress of his prejudices begotten in the fierce caldron of party politics, rendering him at eighty-eight as unreliable in his unsupported utterances as in the flush of contemporary action. The true value of a book of recollections consists in the relation of scenes of which the author is a personal witness. But it can hardly be said that Mr. Thompson had any close or intimate relations with many of the Presidents of whom he writes, and his personal testimony accordingly is scant and unimportant. As an old Whig and Lincoln

Republican, he seems to have an especial objection to Tyler, who represented the States Rights view of the Constitution more consistently and faithfully than any of his predecessors. No person writing in the fairness of history would maintain for an instant that the States Rights view, however objectionable, was not honestly entertained by a large body of men (embracing some of the best and purest) from the beginning of the Union. But not only is Mr. Thompson disposed to deny this obvious fact, but he lavishly retails all the extreme views of the canvass of 1840, rejected by every recent Northern writer, including Carl Schurz, Dr. Von Holst, and Mr. Schouler, etc., as prejudiced as *they* are against all Southern men. Thompson, according to his own showing, had no sufficient intimacy with Tyler to justify him in claiming "personal recollections" of the President. He cites only one instance of immediate contact, and by the evidence of his own lips that experience reflects most severely upon himself. Thompson says, that on a certain occasion he, in company with others, waited upon the President about the bank bills, and presented to him all the arguments and reasons deemed essential. But says he, "Tyler was entirely uncommittal." Nevertheless, he admits, that "our anxiety, however, was so great that we put such construction upon the interview as our hope and desires dictated—the wish being father to the thought—*and so reported to those in whose behalf we acted*" (!!) No wonder that Tyler, according to the statement of John Bell, afterwards complained that he had been "greatly misrepresented by members of Congress." It may be said, in reply to Mr. Thompson, that he is all wrong about the canvass of 1840. Every one of the Whig leaders, including Adams, Clay, Ewing, Bell, Webster, etc., were committed against bank, tariff, and internal improvements; and the attempt long insisted on to impose the contrary view upon the world is totally unsupported by the records. "Tyler's view was undoubtedly the correct one," says Dr. Von Holst. "That the bank was a main issue in the canvass of 1840," says Carl Schurz, "is an astounding assertion." (Schurz' *Henry Clay.*)

The Kappa Alpha Journal, October, 1895. Vol. XIII., No. 1. Nashville, Tenn.

A very handsome account of the College, illustrated with pictures of the main College Building, the President's House, and the Brafferton, Ewell and Taliaferro Buildings, appears in this journal. It proceeds from the facile pen of Francis S. Key Smith, a former student.

PUBLICATIONS RECEIVED.

Ancestry: The Objects of the Hereditary Societies and the Military and Naval Orders of the United States. By Eugene Zeiber.

Johns Hopkins University Studies.

The American Historical Register.

The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography.

Putnam's Magazine, Salem, Massachusetts.

Southern Churchman, Richmond, Va.

Central Presbyterian, Richmond, Va.

RELIGIOUS HERALD, Richmond, Va.
THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY BULLETIN.
THE COLONIAL MAGAZINE, 114 Fifth Avenue, New York.
THE COLLECTOR: An Historical Magazine, New York.
THE VIRGINIA SCHOOL JOURNAL, Richmond, Va.
BULLETIN OF THE UNIVERSITY OF NEW WISCONSIN: The Finances of the United States from 1775 to 1789.
KANSAS UNIVERSITY QUARTERLY.
ETC., ETC.

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE

QUARTERLY

HISTORICAL MAGAZINE.

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., J. U. D.

PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

Richmond, Va.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, GENERAL PRINTERS.
1896.

Vol. iv. No. 4. April, 1896.

William and Mary

College Quarterly

Historical · Magazine,

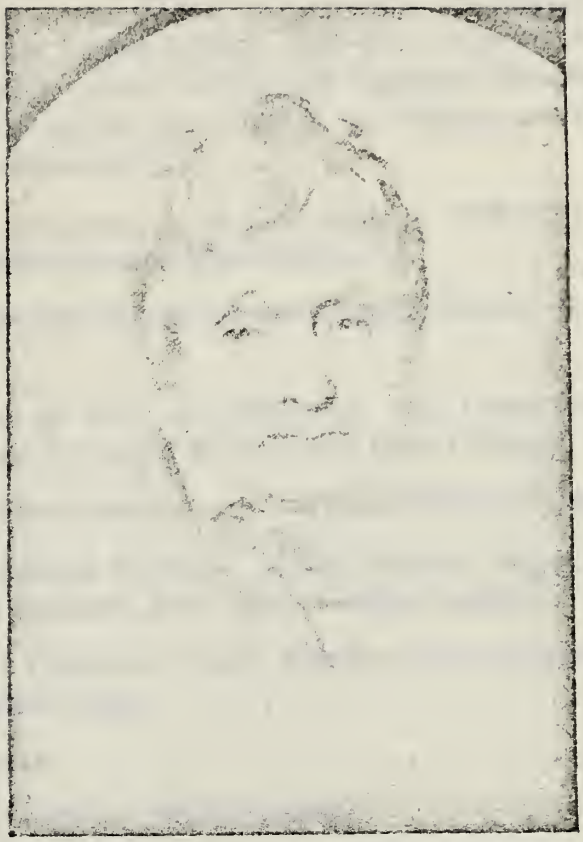
Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., LL. D.,

President of William and Mary College.

William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.

Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.



PRESIDENT OF THE Φ B K SOCIETY AT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, FROM DECEMBER 10, 1778, TO JANUARY 6, 1781. SUBSEQUENTLY MINISTER TO THE HAGUE, TO SPAIN, &C.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

1. ORIGINAL RECORDS OF THE Φ B K SOCIETY (the First Greek Letter Fraternity in the United States), 1776–1781, together with the ORIGINAL CHARTER granted to Harvard Chapter, Sketches of the Original Fifty Members, and Lists of the Officers and Chapters of the present organization, ... 213

2. WILLIAM SHORT, President of Φ B K Society, 1778–1781; Bible Entries and Inscriptions on Tombstones, ... 261

3. THE FIRST COLLEGIATE MEDALS IN THE UNITED STATES—The Botetourt Medals, ... 263

4. THE FIRST CHAIR OF LAW AND POLICE IN THE UNITED STATES—Chair of George Wythe, at William and Mary College, . . 264

5. THE BLACKBURNS OF RIPON LODGE, in Prince William County, , 266

6. LIBRARIES OF COLONIAL VIRGINIA. John Semple, Richard Bland, Dr. Alexander Jameson, Rev. Charles Jeffrey Smith, . . . 269

7. COATS-OF-ARMS IN VIRGINIA: Camm, Strachey, Baker, Tayloe, Reid, Atkinson, Garlick, Epes, ... 269

8. THE STARKE FAMILY, ... 270

9. JAMES MONROE. Ancestry, with Portrait, ... 272

10. DESCENDANTS OF JOHN CAMM: Wallers, Blows, Ellises, Pattesons, Hunters, etc., ... 275

11. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES: Painting; Queries Concerning Monroe, Barr, Garland, Grymes, Maury; Thornton Family; Merchants' Hope Church; Book-Plate of William von Mildert; Robert and Christopher Robinson, Virginia loyalists in the Revolution; Notes Concerning the Archer, Bacon, Smith, and Andrews Families; Bricks Imported from England; Phi Beta Kappa Society Celebration, ... 279

12. BOOK REVIEWS: *The American Historical Magazine*, edited by W. R. Garrett; Ladd's *Philosophy of Mind;* Prude's *Genealogical Work;* Stubbs's *Descendants of Mordecai Cooke;* Bell's *Memoir of Governor Smith;* Howard's *Index to the Code of Virginia;* English's *Conquest of the Northwest, and Life of Gen. George Rogers Clark,* 285

William and Mary College
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. IV. APRIL, 1896. No. 4.

ORIGINAL RECORDS OF THE PHI BETA KAPPA SOCIETY.[1]

[The Phi Beta Kappa Society was first organized at William and Mary College December 5, 1776. John Heath, a student from Northumberland county, Va., afterwards distinguished for his public services, was the first president, Richard Booker, of Amelia county, was first treasurer, and Thomas Smith, of Gloucester county, was first clerk or secretary. A medal for use and rules of government were promptly adopted. The society continued in active operation till Saturday, the 6th of January, 1781. Three days before this date, the British fleet, bearing Benedict Arnold and his forces, had arrived opposite to Jamestown. With an invasion at the door, the members of the society who still remained at the college met, and "thinking it most advisable that the records should not be removed, determined to deliver them sealed into the hands of the college steward until the desirable event of the society's resurrection." It is presumable that the records were delivered as resolved, but in 1783 one of the members—Landon Cabell, present at the meeting on January 6, 1781—returned to college, and to him the steward of the college probably surrendered them. At any rate, they are next found in the hands of his son, Dr. Robert H. Cabell, who, on December 14, 1848, delivered them to the keeping of the Virginia Historical Society.—*Virginia Historical Register*, Vol. II., p. 52. At the annual meeting of this body in December, 1895, Col. William Lamb, president of the chapter revived at the college, made application for their return. The application was unanimously granted, and the original proceedings, once more in their old custody, are now published as a whole for the first time.

In the matter of the present publication, the editor may say that he sought and received the kind endorsement of Rt. Rev. Henry C. Potter, of New York, President of the United Chapters of the Φ B K; Col. T. W. Higginson, of Cambridge, Mass., late President; Rev. Dr. E. B. Parsons, Secretary of the United Chapters, and Col. William Lamb, President of Virginia Alpha. As the first doings of the first Greek Letter Fraternity in the United States, these records are a curiosity. As the membership embraced the names of some of the most illustrious men in the United States, they are also historical. At the end of the proceedings I have attempted to give brief personal notices of most of these members. It may be observed here that the list, as given by Hugh Blair Grigsby in his "Convention of 1776," is imperfect in omitting some names and misspelling others.

[1] Copyrighted by Lyon G. Tyler, 1896.

The history of the society at William and Mary College after its suspension in 1781 is a chequered one. While Elisha Parmele carried the organization to Yale College, whence it spread over the North, no apparent attempt was made for its restoration till 1849. Then an interest was aroused in the subject, and it was discovered that one of the old members, William Short, originally of Surry county, Va., and in the interval distinguished as minister of the United States at the courts of France, Holland, and Spain, was living in Philadelphia at the advanced age of ninety-one. It was a singular fact that he was president of the society when it was interrupted in 1781. Measures were taken to revive the society in the college, with Mr. Short as the connecting link with the original society. This was done, and it was in operation till the war between the States in 1861, when the president of the college, professors, and students rallied again to arms at the call of Virginia.

The college came out of the war with blackened walls and greatly diminished revenues. The walls erected in 1693 were once more built upon, and the college was again opened to students in 1867. But the Board of Visitors, after struggling along for several years, were finally forced to close the college in 1881. It remained closed till 1888, when the legislature being appealed to came to its assistance and made provision for an annual appropriation. Succeeding this, Congress passed an act to pay the college $65,000 by way of indemnity for damages done during the war. This was a most creditable act on the part of Congress, and it gives the writer pleasure to state that no Southern members were warmer friends of the bill than Hon. George F. Hoar, of Massachusetts, Hon. N. M. Curtis, of New York, and Hon. Frank E. Beltzhoover, of Pennsylvania.

In 1893 the college, restored to new hopes and having an attendance of students greater than at any other time in its history, celebrated its two hundredth anniversary. Among the features of this memorable occasion was the revival of the Phi Beta Kappa Society—a result mainly due to the active endeavors of Col. William Lamb, of the Board of Visitors. The revival was effected under the auspices of Col. Benjamin S. Ewell, the venerable President Emeritus, one of the members initiated at the revival in 1849. On December 9 the following members met at the college: Col. Benjamin S. Ewell, President of Virginia Alpha, *Φ B K*; Col. William Lamb, W. Talbot Walke, and Rev. Robert Gatewood. The following new members were elected: Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary College; Professors Lyman B. Wharton, J. Lesslie Hall, T. J. Stubbs, Van F. Garrett, Hugh S. Bird, and Charles E. Bishop, of the Faculty, and Mr. Charles Washington Coleman, librarian.

At the triennial meeting in 1895 the number of all the chapters of the *Φ B K* then existing in the United States was thirty-four.—EDITOR.]

"A LIST OF MEMBERS WHO HAVE BEEN INITIATED INTO THE S. P. *alias* *Φ B K* SOCIETY.

1. JOHN HEATH,
2. THOMAS SMITH,
3. RICH^{d} BOOKER,
4. ARM^{sd} SMITH,
5. JOHN JONES,
6. JOHN STUART,
7. DANIEL FITZHUGH,
8. THEO^{ck} FITZHUGH,
9. JOHN STORKE,
10. ISAAC HITE,

11. Wm Short,
12. Jn° Morison,
13. Geo. Braxton,
14. Henry Hill,
15. John Allen,
16. John Nivison,
17. Hartwell Cocke,
18. Thos Hall,
19. Samuel Hardy,
20. Archibald Stuart,
21. John Brown,
22. [Preeson Bowdoin],*
23. [Lyttleton Eyre],*
24. Daniel Carroll Brent,
25. Thomas Clements,
26. Thos. William Ballendine,
27. Richard Baker,
28. John Moore,
29. Spencer Roane,
30. William Stith,
31. William Stuart,
32. John James Beckley,
33. Thomas Savage,
34. John Page,
35. William Cabell,
36. Elisha Parmele,
37. Geo. Brent,
38. Peyton Short,
39. Joseph Cabell,
40. John Marshall,
41. Bushrod Washington,
42. [Thomas Lee],*
43. Landon Cabell,
44. Wm. Pierce,
45. Richard B. Lee,
46. Wm Madison,
47. John Swann,
48. [Thomas Cocke],*
49. [Stevens Thompson Mason].*

On Thursday, the 5th of December, in the year of our Lord God one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, and the first of the Commonwealth, a happy spirit and resolution of attaining the important ends of Society entering the minds of John Heath, Thomas Smith, Richard Booker, Armstd Smith, and John Jones, and afterwards seconded by others, prevailed, and was accordingly ratified.

And for the better establishment and sanctitude of our unanimity, a square silver medal was agreed on and instituted, engraved on the one side with S. P., the initials of the Latin S—— P——, and on the other, agreeable to the former, with the Greek initials of Φ B K, and an index imparting a philosophical design, extended to the three stars, a part of the planetary orb, distinguished.

In consequence of this, on Wednesday the 5th of Janry, 1777, a session was held, in order both to adopt a mode of initiation and to provide for its better security.

---

*The portions in brackets are supplied from the text, the original entry being worn away. To the list the name of George Lee Turberville, of Westmoreland, should be added, as he asked and obtained leave to establish a chapter in Westmoreland county on May 18, 1780. His name makes the number an even half hundred.

And first in corporation, an oath of fidelity being considered as the strongest preservative, an initiation was accordingly resolved upon and instituted as follows:

I, A. B., do swear on the holy Evangelists of Almighty God, or otherwise, as calling the Supreme Being to attest this my oath, declaring that I will, with all my possible efforts, endeavour to prove true, just, and deeply attached to this our growing fraternity; in keeping, holding, and preserving all secrets that pertain to my duty, and for the promotion and advancement of its internal welfare.

Whereupon the oath of fidelity being thus prescribed and instituted, was afterwards severally administered to the respective gentlemen, viz.: John Heath, Thoˢ Smith, Richard Booker, Armistead Smith, John Jones, Daniel Fitzhugh, John Stuart, Thᶜᵏ Fitzhugh, and John Stork, as the first essays or rudiments to an initiation. In consequence of this, we severally, freely, and jointly proceeded to the election of officers, proper and most suitable for its internal regulation.

Upon the recommendation of three members, viz.: Jⁿᵒ Heath as President, Richᵈ Booker as Treasurer, and Thoˢ Smith as Clerk, the society esteeming them as necessary persons for the functions of their several duties accordingly selected them.

The fraternity having gone through the business of the present session, after a recommendation of certain proper and salutary laws, to be prepared against the next ensuing meeting of March the 1ˢᵗ, jointly adjourned.

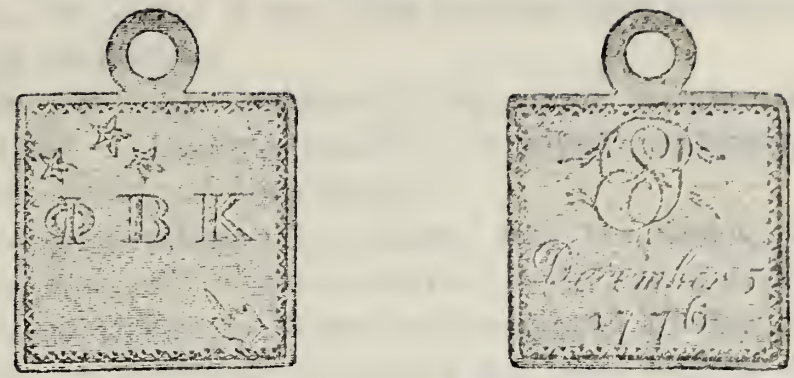
March 1ˢᵗ. Agreeable to the recommendation of our preceding session, we have severally presented the subsequent laws as proper and most conducive to the advantage of our growing fraternity:

Resolved 1ˢᵗ. That in every design or attempt, whether great or small, we ought to invoke the Deity, by some private sacrifice or devotion, for a fraternal prosperity.

2. That a profanation of the preceding oath of fidelity subjects the Member to the pain of the universal censures of the fraternity as well as the misery of certain expulsion.

3. That every member, after being properly initiated, shall be obliged to furnish himself with a Medal, wholly corresponding with those of the Fraternity.

4. That an orderly session of members from the Presᵈᵉ downwards should be observed.



FORM OF THE OLD SILVER Φ Β Κ MEDAL
ADOPTED IN 1776.

FORM OF THE MODERN Φ Β Κ KEY-SHAPED MEDAL.
(OBVERSE AND REVERSE.)

ROEHM & SON,
[ESTABLISHED 1849]
FRATERNITY JEWELERS,
DETROIT, MICH.

Our Phi Beta Kappa Keys are 14-Karat Gold, good weight, finest workmanship and true regulation. Send name of Chapter and Class when ordering.

TERMS: All orders sent C. O. D., with privilege of examination. When paid in advance, we deliver free of express. On orders from special designs a deposit is required.

Satisfaction guaranteed in every case.

5. That in case of the incapacity or necessary absence of the President, the choice of any other member shall be left to the discretion of the Society.

6. That the non-attendance of any single member, unless by some certain obstructing inability, or cogent necessity, subjects him to the penalty of five shillings.

7. That no gentleman be initiated into the Society but Collegians, and such only who have arrived to the age of sixteen years, and from the Grammar Master upwards; and further, before his disposition be sufficiently inspected, nor then without the unanimous approbation of the Society.[1]

8. That every member during a session behave with a becoming decency, and declare their sentiments, vicissively preventing confusion.

9. That the least appearance of intoxication or disorder of any single member by liquor, at a session, subjects him to the penalty ten shillings.

10. That for the encouragement of any new invention of Arts and Sciences, some premium be allowed from the public treasury.

11. That six members shall be the fewest sufficient for the execution of business.

12. That each member when desirous of proposing anything to this fraternity shall rise from his seat and particularly address the President.

13. That a regular meeting of once a month, *unless* a necessity of sooner convening should *interpose*, is hereby established and ordained.

---

[1] There were three departments at the college: First, the Grammar or Latin school, the head of which was called the Grammar Master or Professor of Humanities. He was assisted by an usher, sub-usher, and writing master. This school was open to children of eight years and upwards, who were termed *scholars*. The school corresponded to the English preparatory schools of Eaton and Harrow. On attaining a sufficient age, they were passed to the philosophy schools, and were ranked as *students*, and assumed the cap and gown. There were two philosophy schools, viz.: that of natural philosophy and mathematics, and that of moral philosophy, in which was taught rhetoric, the *Belles-lettres*, and moral and mental science. After passing these schools, the student if he chose divinity as a profession attended the lectures of the Professors of Divinity, of whom there were two. If he proposed to be a lawyer or doctor, he apprenticed himself to some eminent practitioner in Virginia, or went to the universities of Oxford, Cambridge, or Edinburgh, or studied at the law schools in England, the Inns of Court, Middle Temple, etc.

14. That the duty of Treasurer in keeping accurate estimates and accompts of all reimbursements as well as disbursements is esteemed nothing but legal and constitutional.

15. That if any dispute, attended with animosity and indignation, should arise amongst us, such a matter ought to be recognized by a session of the whole Society.

16. That the President be invested with the prerogative of convening the members of this fraternity, when he shall deem it expedinent; that he have likewise the privilege of giving a decision, when there shall happen a division of voices, and the power of commanding due attendance to be paid him while discharging the important function of his office.

17. That the duty or office of the Clerk be indispensably requisite, as well in keeping a proper roll or conscription of the fraternity, as fair and legible books in writing.

18. That four members be selected to perform at every session, two of whom in matters of argumentation and the others in apposite composition.

19. That such of the compositions as are deemed worthy by the Society shall be carefully preserved and endorsed by whom and at what time delivered.

20. That the youngest on the roll be appointed Herald for the function of convocating the members.

21. That the infringement of any of the laws enacted or to be enacted, except such as have the fines annexed, subjects the members to the discretionary punishment of the Society.

22. That no member shall be expelled without the unanimous concurrence of the Society.

23. That every person after being initiated pay into the public Treasury the sum of 6s—Dollars.[1]

24. It is also ordained that any number of members shall have full authority and Power to transact Business of any kind, when these members shall think it absolutely necessary for ye Preservation of ye Society.

25. That any Law or Laws which is, are, or may be enacted agreeable to Resolve cannot be altered or amended in less than a month after the proposed amendment, and then by a majority.

26. That if the number of members, according to Act 11th, cannot be convened, any smaller number shall have power of doing Busi-

[1]This word is in a different hand, and was added later. On August 22, 1778, the initintion fee was made $5. On June 27, 1779, it was raised to $10.

ness of any kind. But such Business, Initiation excepted, shall always be subject to be cancelled by a majority until confirmed according to Act 11th.[1]

27th. Whereas, by Resolve 19th respecting Declamation and argumentation, it is intended that those compositions only be preserved which may do honour to the Society: and, forasmuch as it is inconvenient for the whole meeting to take the merit of them into their due consideration:

Resolved that three members be appointed to judge of the Performances, and always to inform the ensuing meeting of their Determination. Provided, however, that when either of the appointed judges declaims, a temporary successor to him as judge be appointed by the meeting.[2]

March 27th. At a called meeting, Mr Isaac Hite, being recommended as a worthy member of this fraternity, was accordingly initiated. After which we jointly adjourn ourselves to the established time.

April 5th. Mr Booker having been charged at a meeting of this fraternity of a thorough infringement of three of the preceding resolves, viz.: 6th, 13th & 14th, and whereupon, being willing to receive his defence, we have postponed his examination to the next meeting. After which we jointly adjourn ourselves.

April 15th. At a call meeting, Mr Wm Short, Mr John Morison and Mr Geo. Braxton, being recommended as worthy members of this Society, were accordingly initiated. The business being finished, we adjourn ourselves.

April 19th. Mr Booker, having appeared and made his defence, was, with honour and unanimity restored to the good opinion of this Society. The business being finished, we adjourn ourselves.

May 3d. For the better distinction of the fraternity between themselves in any foreign country or place, it is resolved that a

[The rest scratched out.]

Mr Heath, having resigned the office of President, the fraternity proceeded to the appointment of a successor, and Mr T. Smith being recommended, was accordingly appointed.

In consequence of this appointment, they proceeded to the choice of a Clerk, and Mr Wm Short being recommended, was also appointed.

---

[1] The twenty-fifth and twenty-sixth resolutions are in a different hand, and were added July 4, 1778.

[2] This resolve appears to have been added August 8, 1778.

The fraternity having finished the business of the evening, adjourned to the second Saturday after the expiration of the holidays.

June 16th. At a call meeting, Mr Booker, Treasr, having resigned his office, delivered to the Society the money in his hands. And the Society adjourned.

June 21st. In consequence of Mr Booker's resignation, Mr Isaac Hite being recommended, was appointed to succeed him. Ordered that Mr Hite and Short be appointed to revise the laws and propose to the next meeting such new ones as seem to them necessary. The business of the night being finished, the Society adjourned.

July 2. At a call meeting, in order that the President might resign on account of his leaving College, he resigned accordingly, and delivered a speech, which is ordered to be carefully kept.

In consequence of the above resignation, the Society proceeded to the choice of a successor, and Mr Heath being recommended, was re-elected to this important post. The business being finished an adjournment took place.

July 26th. The Society having met agreeable to appointment, assented to the amendments made by those chosen at the last session to revise the laws and make such propositions to the next meeting as seemed to them necessary. The business being finished, the Society adjourned.

Nov. 29th. Mr Heath, Prest, being absent: agreeable to the fifth resolve the Society proceeded to the choice of a temporary Prest, and Mr Arms: Smith being recommended as a proper person, was accordingly elected.

Mr Henry Hill being recommended as a worthy member of this Society, was initiated.

The Business of the evening being finished, the Society adjourned to the 5th of next Month, being the Anniversary, to be kept at the Raleigh.

Febry 24. [1778] At a call meeting, the President being absent, they proceeded to nominate one in his stead, upon which Mr Short being recommended, was elected. Mr John Allen, Mr John Nevison, & Mr Hartwell Cocke being recommended as worthy members of this Society, were accordingly initiated.

The business of this evening being finished, the Society adjourned to

Febry 28. At a call meeting, Mr Hall being recommended as a worthy member of this Society, was accordingly initiated. After which an adjournment took place.

March 21st. At a meeting of this Society agreeable to an appointment at the last Session, Mr Fitzhugh & Mr Stuart delivered their Declamations, which are ordered to be preserved. On a motion made for an Amendment to the thirteenth Resolve, ordered that for the future a meeting of once a fortnight be observed. Mr Theck Fitzhugh & Mr Isaac Hite being next on the Roll, are appointed to produce a Declamation at our ensuing meeting. The Business being finished, an adjournment took place.

April 4th. At a meeting of this Society, agreeable to an appointment at the last session, Mr I. Hite & Mr T. Fitzhugh deliver'd their Declamations, which are ordered to be preserved.

April 4th. At a call meeting, the President being absent, the Society proceeded to nominate one in his stead; upon which Mr I. Hite being recommended, was elected, and likewise Hartwell Cocke was chosen Clerk.

Mr J. Morison and Mr G. Braxton being next on the roll, are appointed to produce a Declamation in . . . composition at our ensuing meeting.

The Business being finished, an adjournment took place.

May 2. At a meeting of this Society, agreeable to former appointment, Mr Morison delivered his Declamation, which is ordered to be preserved. Mr Braxton being absent.

The Business being finished, adjournment took place.

July 4th. At a meeting of this Society according to adjournment: ordered that an addition of the 25th & 26th Resolves be made to the former Body. The Business being finished, an adjournment took place.

July 25th. At a meeting of this Society, it being found convenient to have temporary Presidents, the members proceeded to confirm one in that office and Mr Smith being deemed a proper Person, was accordingly elected.

Ordered by an unanimous voice of the present meeting, that an Amendment be made to Resolve 25th.

The Business of the Evening being finished, an adjournment took place.

July 30th. At a call meeting for the Initiation of Mr Saml Hardy, recommended as being worthy of an admission into this Fraternity, he was accordingly initiated.

There being no other Business, an adjournment took Place.

Aug. 8th. At a meeting of this Society, W. Short & J. Allen delivered their Declamations agreeable to appointment.

Ordered that an addition of the 27th Resolve be made to our Code of Laws. That Mr Hardy, Mr Hall, Mr Fitzhugh, Mr Short be appointed judges agreeable to the above resolve.

That the absentees of former meetings be exempted from Fines, & in future their excuses be examined at their next attendance without Fail.

The Business of the night being finished, an adjournment took Place.

Aug. 22nd. Resolved that the last appointment of Judges of Composition be abolished, and that three members, agreeable to Resolve 27th, be chosen by Ballot. The Society proceeded to this appointment; upon examination of the Box, the greatest Number of votes appearing in Favour of Mr Hall, Mr Short and Mr J. Stuart, they are accordingly confirmed.

Resolved, that as the Price of Initiation hitherto paid is inadequate to the Purpose, it be augmented to five Dollars.

Resolved, that in future, meetings of this Society be held regularly once a week. An adjournment.

Aug. 29th. Resolved, that three members be appointed to revise the Laws, and that an Election of them be held on the next full meeting.

That every member who desires to propose anything to this Society produce it in writing.

That every member who is absent from the Society be written to in the most pressing Terms to attend on the 5th of December in order to celebrate that glorious Day which gave Birth to this happy Union. The Society, wishing not to impose this Business altogether on the Clerk, proceeded to appoint an assistant, *Mr. Hardy*, to him for this Purpose.

Resolved, that the two members appointed to argue, agreeable to Resolve 18th, shall be confined to the subject of the Compositions delivered at the same meeting; and that it be moreover strongly recommended to the other members, *as an* additional and improving *Exercise*, to give their sentiments extempore on the same subject after hearing the others.

Sep. 4. At a meeting of this Society, the President being absent, Mr Short was appointed to that Post. Mr Hall and Mr Cocke, agreeable to the last appointment, delivered their Declamations upon the advantages of an established church. Three members, agreeable to a Resolve at the last meeting, were appointed to revise the Laws, viz., Mr Stuart, Mr Hall & Mr Hardy. Mr Hall be-

ing one of the Judges, a temporary successor was appointed to inspect his performance, viz., Mr Hardy. An adjournt.

Sep. 11 & 18. At two meetings no Business appearing from Absence of the appointed Members. Adjournment took Place.

Oct. 10. At a meeting of this Society, resolved that a late Resolution requiring a convention of members once a week be annulled, and that in future, meetings be held as formerly, viz., once a Fortnight.

Nov. 21st. Not a sufficient number of members appearing hitherto at this meeting, it was resolved that Messrs Smith & Stuart, being the two oldest members, declaim at the next meeting, and that Messrs Fitzhugh argue on the same subject.

Resolved, that Messrs F. Fitzhugh, Morison and Cocke be appointed to make Provision for the ensuing Anniversary, that it may be celebrated with a becoming Solemnity.

Mr Archibald Stuart being recommended as a gentleman worthy an admission to this Society, was in due form introduced.

Whereas the members of this Society are willing to take under their care objects worthy of charity, Resolved, that Messrs Hardy & Cocke be appointed to look out for some Orphan likely to receive advantage from being put to a proper School, & make their report of the same to the ensuing meeting.

Resolved, that the Clerk purchase for the use of the Society two Quires of paper, & that he draw upon the Treasurer for the Price of the same. An adjournment.

Decr. 4th. At a called meeting, it appearing that the State of the Society was declining through Want of Members, Resolved, that a committee be appointed to take the same into their consideration. Resolved, that Messrs Hall, Hardy, A. Stuart, Short, & J. Stuart be appointed.

Messrs John Brown, Preeson Bowdoin, Lyttleton Eyre, & Daniel Carroll Brent, being severally recommended as gentleman worthy an admission to this Society, were accordingly initiated.

The Business of the Evening being over, the Society adjourned with an agreement to meet on to-morrow evening at the Raleigh, to celebrate the Anniversary of this fraternity.

Dec. 5th. The Society having met agreeable to appointment, after the President had resigned and delivered a valedictory on the Occasion, the Night was spent in Jollity & Mirth. Mr. J. Heath and Thos. Smith, of the former members, attended on this auspicious Day, for which they have the grateful Acknowledgments of the Society.

Decr. 10th. At a meeting of this Society, upon a motion made that a President be elected, it was agreed on, and after examining the Ballot box, the greatest Number appearing in Favor of M^{r}. Short, he was in pursuance confirmed, for which the Society received his Thanks.

Resolved, that in future, admission to this Society be not confined to Collegians alone. That if any Member appointed to declaim or argue, absent himself on the Night of his intended Performance, he be subject to the Penalty of five Dollars, unless his excuse be deemed sufficient by the Society.

Mr. J. Stuart, formerly appointed one of the Committee to revise the Laws, being about to leave College, M^{r}. A. Stuart was appointed to succeed him. An adjournment.

Jan. 23rd [1779]. At a meeting of this Society, the Clerkship being vacant by appointment of the late Clerk to the chair, a new one was balloted for, and the greatest number of votes appearing in favour of M^{r}. John Nivison, he was accordingly confirmed.

Resolved, that in future, members be elected and expelled by ballot, and that it be performed by the words *Pro & Con.*

M^{r}. Heath & M^{r}. Hite were appointed to engage in composition, and Messrs. Short and Nivison in argumentation at the ensuing meeting. An adjournment.

February 6th. At a meeting of this Society, M^{r}. Heath being absent, the compositions were not delivered.

, M^{r}. Clements being proposed as a worthy member was balloted for and received.

M^{r}. Ballindine being also recommended as a worthy member was balloted for and received.

On a motion made for appointing a Successor to M^{r}. Sa^{l} Hardy in order to revise the laws, M^{r}. Short was appointed to succeed him.

On account of M^{r}. Hite's indisposition he is excused & M^{r}. Short appointed in his stead to produce in opposition to M^{r}. Heath. Messrs. Hall and Nivison to argue. The business of the evening being finished, an adjournment took place.

February 27th. At a meeting of this Society, Messrs. Heath and Brown, upon making known the reason of their absence at the last meeting, were excused by the Society.

According to appointment, Messrs. Heath and Short delivered their compositions, and Messrs. Hall and Nivison argued.

Messrs. Hite and Bowdoin were appointed Judges instead of

Messrs. Hall and Short, who were engaged in composition and argumentation.

Messrs. Stuart and Brown were appointed to produce compositions on the justice of African Slavery. Messrs. Bowdoin and Eyre to argue. The Forms of Initiation instituted by the Committee were read and resolved upon.

The Laws revised by a committee appointed for that purpose were read and received universal approbation.

Messrs. Baker, Moore, and Roane, being recommended to this Society as worthy members, were ballotted for and received in due form.

A Letter was received from our worthy Brother, Mr. John Stuart in which was inclosed twelve shillings which was to purchase a Testament for the Society, but as the Society had been presented with one from Mr John Nivison, it was put into the Treasury.

The business of the night being finished, an adjournment took place.

At a Meeting of this Society on March 13th, 1779, according to appointment, Messrs. Stuart and Brown delivered their Compositions and Messrs. Bowdoin and Eyre argued.

Upon examination of the Treasurer's accounts there was found to be £18, 8s. in the Treasury.

Mr. Wm. Stith being recommended to this Society as a worthy Member, was ballotted for and initated in due form.

Messrs. Brent and Clements were appointed to produce compositions, inquiring whether Agriculture or Merchandise was most advantageous to a State.

Messrs. Baker and Ballindine were appointed to argue on the same subject.

The business of the evening being finished, adjournment took place.

At a meeting on Saturday, March 27th, 1779. The Judges having examined the compositions produced at the last meeting, Mr. Brown's was deemed by them worthy of being preserved, and was accordingly preserved.

Mr. William Stuart being recommended as a worthy member of this Society was ballotted for & initiated in due form.

Messrs. Brent and Clements, according to appointment, produced their compositions.

Mr. Ballendine being excused from arguing on account of his situation, and Mr. Baker, the other disputant, being absent, the subject was discussed by the Members.

Messrs. Ballindine and Moore were appointed to produce compositions inquiring whether Brutus was justifyable in having his sons executed. Messrs. Roane and Stith were appointed to argue on the same subject.

The business of the Evening being finished, an adjournment took place.

At a Meeting on Saturday, the tenth of April, as our President was absent, a temporary one being ballotted for, Mr Hite was appointed.

According to appointment, Messrs. Ballindine & Moore produced their compositions, & Messrs. Roane & Stith argued.

Mr John James Beckley being recommended as a worthy member of this Society, was ballotted for, and it was resolved that there shall be a meeting on Monday Evening for his initiation.

Messrs. Baker and Stuart were appointed to bring Compositions enquiring into the cause and origin of Society. Messrs. Heath and Fitzhugh to argue on the same subject.

The business of the evening being finished, an adjournment took place.

At a meeting April 12th, agreeable to appointment, Mr John James Beckley was initiated in due form.

At a Meeting April the 19th, Mr Thomas Savage being recommended as a worthy member of this Society, was ballotted for & Initiated in due form. Mr Bowdoin being about to depart for Europe, requested the company of the Society at the Raleigh, where he gave them a very elegant Entertainment. After many toasts suitable to the Occasion, the Evening was spent by the Members in a manner which indicated the highest esteem for their departing Friend, mixed with sorrow for his intended Absence & Joy for his future prospects in Life.

April 24th, 1779.

According to appointment, Mr. Stuart produced the other gentlemen being absent the subject was not discussed.

Messrs. Heath & Hall making the Society acquainted with the reason of their absence at the last meeting, were excused.

Messrs. Beckley & Savage were appointed to bring in Compositions enquiring whether a wise state hath any interest nearer at Heart than the Education of the Youth. An adjournment.

Pursuant to summons from the President for a meeting of the *Φ B K*, eleven Members convened at College Wednesday Evening, May 5th, 1779. In absence of the President, Mr Hall is proposed pro Tem:, and on Ballot received a majority of votes.

Whereupon he took the chair accordingly.

J. J. Beckley is in like manner proposed and appointed Clerk.

Mr Hite being about to leave College, begs Leave to resign the Office of Treasurer, and desires that his Acct's may be examined.

Ordered to be referred to a Committee. Mr Brent and Mr Stuart to retire and report immediately.

Committee reported accounts fairly stated, and Cash in Hand £18. 19. 8. with a Balance due the Treasury £4. 10.

Ordered to transfer Cash in Hand to the next Treasurer, with the Accts.

The Society proceeds to appoint a Treasurer. Mr Stuart being proposed on Ballot, received a majority of Votes.

Mr President, Mr Nivison, & Mr Nivison [1] absent and ordered to be noted.

Adj[d] till meeting in Course.

Saturday, May 4th, 1779.

Mr President and Mr Nivison offered reasons to excuse their non-attendance at last meeting, which were admitted as sufficient.

Mr John Page & Mr Henry Blunt were severally recommended as worthy Members of this Society, and on a Ballot taken, Mr Page was unanimously elected and initiated in due form. Mr Blunt, on a Ballot taken for him, was rejected, three ballots being returned with the word *con.*

Mr Savage & Mr. Beckley delivered compositions pro and con on the question whether a wise State hath any Interest nearer at hand than the Education of Youth?

Mr Stuart and Mr Heath argued on the same question.

Ordered that the Treasurer be directed to furnish candles and such other conveniences for the accommodation of the meetings as may be necessary, placing the same to proper account, and taking Vouchers for the disbursements.

It being suggested that it might tend to promote the designs of this Institution and redound to the honor and advantage thereof at the same time, that others more remote or distant will be attached thereto, Resolved, that leave be given to prepare the form or Ordinance of a Charter party, to be entrusted with such two or more brothers of the Φ *B K*, as to a General meeting shall, on due application for the same, be thought to merit such a trust; with delegated power in the plan and principles therein laid down, to constitute, establish and initiate a fraternity correspondent to this.

[1] Perhaps *Morison* was meant.

and that a Committee be appointed of Mr President, Mr Stuart and Mr Beckley to prepare a draught of the same and report at next meeting.

An adjournment took place . . . . .

Saturday, June 5th, 1779.

A meeting of the *Φ B K* was convened by summons from the President.

Present, five members.

Mr Stuart appointed President pro tempore.

Mr Beckley, Clerk.

Mr William Cabell is recommended as a worthy member of this Society, and on a Ballot taken he is unanimously elected and initiated in due form.

Ordered that further time be given to the Committee appointed to prepare the draft of a Charter party '& that they report to the next meeting.

An apology was offered for Mr Heath's non-attendance, which, being deemed sufficient, he is excused.

Mr Hartwell Cocke & Mr Brown appointed to declaim, Mr Stuart & Mr Beckley to argue on Question: Whether an Agrarian Law is consistent with the Principles of a wise Republic.

An adjournment took place.

A General Meeting of the *Φ B K*.

June 12, 1779, being in course.

Mr Brent is elected President pro tempore, & took the chair accordingly.

Mr Beckley, in like manner, as Clerk.

Mr Cocke & Brown offered declamations on question, Whether an agrarian law is consistent with the principles of a wise republic. Mr Stuart & Mr Beckley argued on same question.

Committee appointed reported form of Charter party to lay till next meeting for consideration of the members.

An adjournment took place.

At a meeting June 27th

The Clerk being absent, Mr Brown was appointed pro Tempore. The committee formerly appointed, having been prevented by unavoidable accidents from compleating the Business relative to the Charter, prayed for an additional allowance of time. Upon a motion made it was agreed to.

The Treasurer being about to leave College for some time, desires that his accounts might be examined by a committee and a successor to him appointed.

---

[1] A portion of the sentence too faded to make out.

Order'd to be refer'd to a committee, M^r. Brent and M^r. Brown to retire and report immediately.

Committee reported that the accounts were fairly stated, and cash in hand £21, 19. 8., with a ballance due the Treas^r of £6. 0. 0. Ord^d to transfer the cash in hand to next Treasurer with the Ballance due.

Proceeded to appoint a Treasurer. M^r. W^m. Cabell being recommended was accordingly appointed.

Resolved, that as the Price of Initiation hitherto paid is inadequate to the purpose it be augmented to Ten Dollars.

Messrs. Roane & Stuart were appointed to bring in Compositions enquiring whether anything is more dangerous to Civile Liberty in a free State than a standing army in time of Peace.

Messrs. Page & Savage to argue on the same subject.

The Business of the evening being finished an adjournment took place.

At a meeting called by the President July 5th, 1779.

M^r. Beckley reported form of Charter party, read & referred to a Committee of the Whole, M^r. Brown in the Chair, reported, a debate by paragraphs and agreed to.

Resolved, that the Charter party do pass.

M^r. Short presented additional laws, read & agreed to. M^r. Beckley offered excuse for non-attendance at last meeting, admitted as sufficient. M^r. Fitzhugh in like manner excused for his first non-attendance and fined for twice not attending.

Adj^d.

At a meeting held in Course, July 10th, 1779.

The Clerk being absent, M^r. H. Cocke was appointed pro tempore.

M^r. Stuart & M^r. Roane brought in their compositions as by the last meeting appointed, and likewise M^r. Savage & M^r. Page argued on the same.

The Persons app^d to examine and return whether the Pieces deliver'd be worthy or no to be kept, two of which have now left College, there being two appointed, one of wch is pro tempore, the other is app^t constantly to act: vizt. Mr Brown to act constantly, & Mr Beckley pro tempore.

Resolved, that the Clerk provide an Ink stand and return the price of the same to the Treasurer, which may be reported the next meeting.

The persons appointed to form a seal for this Hon: Society are M^r. Short, M^r. Brown & Mr Bickley.

Ordered that Mr. Hardy have this Charter by the unanimous voice of the members now met. The meeting to be called The *Βῆτα.*

Mr Cabell & Mr Fitzhugh appointed to bring in compositions the next meeting, & Mr Short & Mr Cocke to argue whether Parents have a right to prevent the marriage of Children after entering into contract. The business being finished, an adjournment took place.

At a meeting called by the President July 11th, 1779.

The form of Charter Party being again referred to the consideration of a committee, several alterations were suggested as necessary in the same by Mr Short. The amendments proposed were read in their proper places, and were agreed to.

Mr. William Steward then petitioned the Society that a form of the Charter party should be granted him. The Society, considering his zealous attachment to her interests and the particular attention he having paid to her laws, unanimously resolved that the same be granted him & that the meeting be called *Γαμμα.*

Resolved, that a copy of the form of Charty party and also of the laws be drawn off and delivered to Mr. W. Stuart. Resolved, also, that Mr. Savage and Mr. Cabell be appointed to do the same.

Adjd till to-morrow night.

July 12th: The *Φ B K* met agreeable to adjournment. Pursuant to a former resolution the form of Charter party was delivered Mr. Stuart, together with the Code of laws drawn off according to direction.

Adjd till day in course.

At a meeting held in course July 24th, 1779.

The Clerk being absent, Mr. Cabell was appointed pro tempore.

Mr. Fitzhugh and Mr. Cabell brought in their compositions agreeable to appointment & Mr. Short and Mr. Cocke argued on the same.

Upon a motion made, ordered that the fines instead of one dollar and five, as they now stand, be raised to ten dollars and twenty.

Messrs. Brown and Brent appointed to bring in compositions. Messrs. Roane & Beckley to argue the subject, "Whether the Institution of the Ostracism was Legal."

An adjournment.

At a meeting called by the President July 31st, 1779.

The Clerk being absent, Mr Brent was appointed pro tempore. Mr. Elijah Parmale is recommended as a worthy Member of this

Society, and on a Ballot taken he is unanimously elected and initiated in due form.

An adjournment took place.

At a Meeting of the *Φ B K*, August 7th, 1779.

The Clerk being absent, Mr. W. Cabell was appointed to act in his stead.

The Gent. appointed to compose, brought in their compositions and those that were to support them offered their declamations.

Resolved that Mr. Brent & Mr. H. Cocke be appointed to procure a box of such dimensions as may appear most proper to deposit the papers in belonging to this Society; also they procure an inkstand for ye use of the same.

Mr. Beckley and Mr. Brent to write, Mr. Savage & Mr. Page to argue. The subject of disputation to be whether Commonwealths or Monarchies are most subject to Seditions and Commotions.

Adjour'd.

At a Meeting of the *Φ B K*, August 14, 1779, John Beckley offered excuse for non-attendance at the two last meetings, which were admitted as sufficient.

Mr. Hartwell Cocke in like manner.

Mr. Brent was called on but offered no reasonable excuse, and was thereupon fined according to law.

On the motion of Mr. Cabell, the form of a Charter party is granted him by duplicate to be signed acco: to Law. The meeting hereby established to be called the *Δελτα*.

adj.

At a meeting called October 25th 1779.

The President not present, Mr. John Nivison was appointed pro tempore and likewise Mr. Hartwell Cocke was appointed Clerk pro tempore.

Mr. Richard Cocke was balloted for, there being a dissenting voice, he was not initiated. The business being finished an adjournment took place.

At a meeting of the *Φ B K*, October 29th, 1779.

The president being absent, one was balloted for a majority appearing in favour of Mr. Brown, he resumed the chair.

The Clerk being likewise absent one was balloted for & a majority was for Mr. Nivison.

In consequence of one of our Laws, we proceeded to the choice of two gentlemen to declaim on the Anniversary. Mr. Short & Mr. Brown were elected for that purpose.

Mr. Fitzhugh & Mr. Cocke to write, & Messrs. Stuart & Brent to argue.

The business of the evening being finished, an adjournment took place.

Meeting convened the 13th November, 1779.

Ordered that the Gent. appointed to declaim and argue at this meeting be continued therefor at the ensuing meeting.

A subject is directed on the following question: Whether a General Assessment for the support of Religious Establishments is or is not repugnant to the principles of a Republican Government.

Mr. Brown discharged from appointment at last meeting to declaim on the Anniversary, and a Ballot taken for another person in his stead--Mr. Stuart elected.

Ordered that summonses issue to convene the absent members on the Anniversary.

Various Causes suggesting to this Society the Necessity of appointing a vice-president of this Body to reside in College, and the insufficiency of former laws having occasioned delays in Business & other inconveniences therefrom; It is hereby declared a future law of this Society, that a standing vice-president be appointed who shall have the same powers, in the absence of the efficient president that is given by Law, and it is ordered that this be added to the standing Laws of the Society. So much of any former law as is repugnant to this is hereby repealed.

Mr. George Brent was recommended as a gentleman worthy the honor of admission as a member of this Society, and on a Ballot taken he was unanimously admitted and initiated in due form.

The Society proceeded to Ballot for a Vice-president, and on examining the Ballots, Mr. Stuart is elected.

Ord: Mr. Fitzhugh withdrawing himself be noted.

An adjournment took place.

At a meeting convened November 27th, 1779. The Clerk being absent Mr. Cabell was appointed to act pro tempore. The Gent. appointed to ye usual exercises performed agreeable to custom.

Ordered that Saturday next be celebrated as ye anniversary of this Society.

Order'd also that Messr Beckley and Ballindine be appointed to make a proper provision for ye evening of ye 4th December, for ye entertainments of this Society. Oder'd that ye fine of five shillings be inflicted on Mr. Fitzhugh for withdrawing himself on ye evening of ye 13th Novr.

Mr. Beckley excused from performing at ye next meeting from ye multiplicity of business which pressed him. Messrs Ballindine and Roane appointed to declaim and Messrs Savage and Page to argue. The theme of Disputation whether Theatrical Exhibitions are advantageous to States or ye Contrary.

The business of ye evening being over an adjournment took place.

At a meeting call'd by ye Vice-President Decr 2d, 1779.

Mr. Cabell agreeable to Law, laid his accounts as Treasurer before ye meeting, and desired that they might be examined.

Ordered to be referred to a Committee. Mr. Brown & Mr. Brent to retire and report immediately.

Committee reported accounts fairly stated and cash in hand £23. 9. 6. and a balance due to Treasr £6. 17.

Mr. Cabell about to leave College for some time begged that a Treasurer might be appointed to act pro tempore.

Ordered, that Mr. Brown be appointed to do ye same. Introduced a Law which is ordered to be added to ye Standing laws of ye Society, and may be seen under XXII.

Adjourn'd till Saturday evening.

Saturday, the 4th of December, 1779.

A meeting of the *Φ B K* was convened at six o'clock P. M., being ye Eve of the Anniversary to Commemorate that day, at Mr Davenports in Williamsburg, present, Mr President and twelve other members.

Mr President left ye chair and Mr Fitzhugh was called to ye chair for ye Evening.

Mr President and Mr Stuart agreeable to appointment of a former meeting exhibited their Declamations on given subjects.

Petition of Mr. Parmelie for a Charter Party to institute a Branch of this Society at Cambridge in Massachusetts, granted: To be called *Επσιλον*.

Mr. Brown, Mr Bickley, Mr Cabell appointed to examine exhibitions and report to next meeting.

Adjourned till to-morrow evening.

W. SHORT JR. Pres^{t}.

At a meeting convened on ye evening of ye 5th December, 1779.

Mr. President leaving ye chair called Mr. Brown to ye same. Mr. President suggesting ye necessity of making some innovations in ye form of Charter Party, to introduce it properly and give it an extensive footing, in ye State of Massachusetts Bay, proposes some

amendments to ye same which being read in their proper places were accorded to.

Resolved, that so much of M^r^. Parmelie's petition as relates to ye establishment of a Phi: Society to be conducted in a less mysterious manner than the *Φ B K* be not agreed to as ye design appears to be incompatible with ye principles of this meeting.

Ordered, however, that M^r^. Parmelie be thanked for ye proof which he has given of his Zeal by openly communicating his Sentiments to this Society.

M^r^. President and M^r^. Cocke appointed to do the same. Adjournment took place. W. SHORT JR. Pres^t^.

At a meeting called by the President Decem: 9, '79.

M^r^. President leaving the chair, called M^r^. Stuart to the same. The Clerk being absent M^r^. Brent is appointed pro tempore.

Whereas this Society is desirous that the *Φ B K* should be extended to each of the United States.

Resolved, that a second Charter be granted to our Brother, Mr Elisha Parmelé for establishing a meeting of the same in the College of New Haven in Connecticut, to be of the same Rank, to have the same Power, and to enjoy the same Privileges with that which he is empower'd to fix in the University of Cambridge. To be called the *Ζῆτα*.

An adjournment took place.

W. SHORT Pres^t^.

At a meeting in course Saturday the 11th December, 1779.

Agreeable to usage a Commee. was formed, Mr Brent as chairman. Messrs. Ballindine and Roane delivered Declamations on the subject given at the late meeting, the same was argued and after some discussion the subject was postponed.

Mr Cocke excused for first non-attendance.

Same for second non-attendance & not writing excused.

Same for third non-attendance at third meeting fined. Mr Beckley fined for once non-attendance. Mr Fitzhugh's non-attendance noted. W. SHORT JR. Pres^t^.

The inclemency of the winter season and recess of the students and other members of the *Φ B K* having interrupted the regular meetings of this Society, a few of the members remaining in W^ms^burg convened on Saturday the 4th March when a subject for Declamation on the same day se'ennight being agreed on a meet-

ing was called and held on Saturday the 11th March, being the day of meeting in course (as well for this as other business). Pres't, Mr President and six other members.

Mr Nivison and Mr Short delivered declamations on the question "Is a Public or Private Education More Advantageous."

Mr Cocke and Mr Stuart argued on the same question, and after discussion the same being fully investigated was closed.

Ordered that a Charter party be granted to Jno. Beckley by the unanimous vote of this meeting to be denominated the *Ἡτα*, and established at Richmond.

Mr Brown and Mr Short appointed to declaim. Mr Nevison and Mr Cocke to argue at next meeting. Question: "Had William the Norman a Right to Invade England."

An adjournment took place. W. SHORT, Pres't.

At a meeting of this Society Thursday the thirteenth of April, 1780. Present the President and seven members. Mr Hartwell Cocke being absent the litterary business was postponed.

Messrs. Short and Joseph Cabell being proposed as worthy members of this Society were ballotted and received.

Ordered that a copy of the Charter be drawn off immediately and sent to Mr. Beckley, together with a letter of thanks.

The business of the evening being finished an adjournment took place.

At a meeting of this Society April 22nd, 1780.

Present all members except Mr. Cocke & Mr. Ballindine.

Mr. Brown and Mr. Short, according to a former order, delivered their declamations on the Question had Wm. the Norman a right to the Crown of Great Britain. Mr. Cocke being absent, Mr. Nevison delivered his Sentiments.

According to order of last meeting a charter party, together with a letter of Thanks was sent to Mr. Beckley.

That the business of this Society may be carried more regularly than of late, it is resolved that in future every Member who is fined by this Society for Non-attendance & neglects offering the money to the Treasurer immediately, shall be obliged to pay an interest of 25 p. cent. monthly upon every such fine so long as he is in arrears.

Mr. John Stuart and Mr. Theok. Fitzhugh appointed to declaim, Mr. Archd Stuart & Mr. Thos. Ballindine to argue. The Question, Whether the Execution of Charles the first was justifyable?

An adjournment. W. SHORT, Pres't.

At a meeting of the Society the 18 of May, 1780.

Capt. John Marshall being recommended as a gentleman who would make a worthy member of this Society was ballotted for & received.

Messrs. Thos. Lee & Landon Cabell being also recommended as worthy a seat in this Society, were ballotted for & received.

Mr. George Lee Turberville requesting a Charter to establish a branch of this Society in Westmoreland, it was unanimously agreed upon that his request be granted, and that the branch be denominated the θ.

The business of the evening being finished an adjournment took place.

At a meeting in course Saturday, May 21st, 1780.

Mr. President leaving ye chair, called Mr. Brown to ye Same. Mr. John Stuart according to appointment delivered his Sentiments on ye execution of Charles ye 1st. Mr. Fitzhugh not being able to procure an author who has treated of this Subject said nothing on ye occasion. Mr. Ballindine being absent, Mr. Archibald Stuart & gentlemen not interested on ye occasion argued ye same.

Mr. Wm. Cabell & Mr. Peyton Short appointed to declaim ye Question whether any form of Government is more favourable to public virtue than a Commonwealth?

Mr. Joseph Cabell and Mr. Marshall to argue ye same.

An adjournment. W. SHORT, P.

At a meeting in course Saturday, June ye 3rd, 1780.

Mr. President leaving ye Chair called Mr. Fitzhugh to ye same. Mr. Wm. Cabell, according to order, delivered his declamation on ye Question given out. Mr. Peyton Short, being unprepared, was silent on ye occasion.

Mr. Marshall & gentlemen not immediately interested argued ye Question. Capt. Wm. Pierce being recommended as a worthy member of this Society, was ballotted for & received accordingly.

The Treasurer agreeable to one of ye fundamental Laws of this Society, laid his accounts before ye same for an examination.

Ordered that Messuirs John & Archibald [Stuart] do examine ye Treasurer's accounts by ye next meeting, when they shall make a report of ye same.

Mr. Ballindine's excuse for his non-attendance at ye last meeting being deemed sufficient, he was accordingly excused.

Mr. Peyton Short being called on to give his reasons for not de-

livering a declamation according to appointment gave such as were thought insufficient.

Ordered that Mr. Washington and Mr. Peyton Short bring in declamations at ye ensuing meeting, ye Question whether ye rape of ye Sabine women was just. Mr. Lee & Mr. Landon Cabell to argue ye same.

At a meeting on Course Saturday, June ye 17th, 1780.

The President being absent ye Vice-President filled ye chair.

Mr. Richard Bland Lee being recommended as a Gentleman worthy a seat in this Society was ballotted for & received.

The Vice president leaving ye chair call Mr Wm Cabell to ye same.

Mr P. Short being absent, Mr Washington alone delivered a declamation on ye subject given out. Mr Lee, Mr Lan Cabell and Gentlemen not immediately interested, discussed ye same. Mr Richard Lee & Mr John Stuart appointed to bring in declamations, & Mr Wm Short & Mr Theok Fitzhugh to argue.

At a meeting in course, July ye 1st, 1780.

Mr Wm Madison & Mr John Swan being recommended as Gentlemen worthy of a seat in this Society, were ballotted for and received.

The Vice President, leaving ye chair, called Mr Brown to ye same.

Mr Ricd B. Lee & Mr John Stuart, according to appointment, brought in declamations, ye Question, Whether Religion is necessary in Government. Mr Short & Fitzhugh being absent, it was not argued.

Mr Nivison & Mr Spencer Roane appointed to declaim. Mr Brent to argue.

An adjournment.

At a meeting of ye Society, July 29th, 1780.

Mr President, leaving ye chair, called Mr Wm Cabell to ye same.

According to appointment, Messuirs Nivison & Roane delivered their declamations, ye Question, Whether in a civil War any person is justifiable in remaining Neuter.

Mr Brown & Mr Brent being unprepared, were silent, ordered that Mr John Stuart who was appointed one of ye Committee to examine ye Treasurer's accompts, is now absent, that Mr Richard Lee do supply his place, & that ye Committee shall, at ye ensuing meeting, make their report.

Mr Archd Stuart & Mr John Brown to declaim.

Mr Daniel Carol Brent & Mr Thos. Ballindine to argue.

At a meeting in course, August ye 12th, 1780. Conformable to Custom ye Committee was framed. Mr Roane, Chairman. Mr Brown and Mr Archibald Stuart, agreeable to order, delivered their Declamations. Ye Question, Whether Duelling ought to have toleration in this or any other free State. Mr Brent and Mr Ballendine argued ye same.

The Committee to whom ye Treasurer's accompts were referred, have examined ye same & reported that there are £27. 4. 8. in ye Treasury £24. 17. 0. in arrears.

Mr Wm Cabell & Mr Josh Cabell appointed to bring in declamations at ye ensuing meeting. Mr Bushrod Washington & Mr Thos. Lee to argue.

An adjournment.

At a meeting in course, August 27th, 1780. Both ye President & Vice President being indisposed, Mr Brent was appointed. Agreeable to usage, a Committee was formed, Mr Roane, Chairman. Mr Wm Cabell, according to appointment, delivered his declamation, ye Question, Whether all our affection and principles are not in some measure deducible from self Love, declaring ye Negative, Mr Joseph Cabell being absent, nothing was offered in ye affirmative. Mr Washington reasoned extempory upon ye same, Mr Thos. Lee, his antagonist, being also absent.

Ordered that Mr Landon Cabell & Mr Wm Pierce, bring in Declamations at ye ensuing Meeting. Mr Richard B. Lee & Mr Wm. Madison to argue.

An adjournment.

At a meeting in course, September ye 12th, 1780. Agreeable to custom the Committee was formed, Mr Swan as Chairman.

Mr Pierce & Mr R. B. Lee being absent, ye Question, whether Poligamy is a dictate of Nature or not, was only handled by Mr Landon Cabell & Mr Madison.

Resolved, that Mr Wm Short & Mr Richard Lee do bring in Declamations, at ye celebration of ye Anniversary. Mr. Wm. Cabell being about to depart College, Mr. Daniel Carrol Brent is appointed to succeed him in his office as Treasurer.

Ordered that the thanks of ye Society be given Mr. Cabell for ye faithful discharge of his office, & that Mr. Swan & Mr Washington wait on him for that purpose as well as to receive the Books. Mr Swan & Theok Fitzhugh to bring in Declamations at ye ensuing meeting. Mr. Short & Mr Nivison to argue.

An adjournment.

At a meeting in Course, September ye 23rd, 1780.

Agreeable to custom ye Committee was formed. M^r^. Brent as chairman.

Mr Wm Short & Mr Theo^k^ Fitzhugh being absent, the Question, whether Avarice or Luxury is more beneficial to a Republic, was only handled by M^r^. Swan & M^r^. Jno. Nivison.

M^r^. Thomas Cocke being proposed as a Gentleman worthy a seat in this Society, was ballotted for & received.

Mr Jos^h^. Cabell fined 20 Dol^s^ for non-attendance on ye Evening he was appointed to declaim. M^r^. Swan, M^r^. Thos. Lee, Mr Washington, M^r^. Madison & M^r^. Nivison fined 15 Dollars each for absenting themselves on Evenings when disengaged. M^r^. A. Stuart & M^r^. Brent to declaim, Mr Roane & M^r^. Peyton Short to argue at ye ensuing meeting.

The business being finished, an adjournment took place.

At a meeting in Course, October 6th, 1780.

Agreeable to custom y^e^ [committee] was formed, Mr Rich'd B. Lee as Chairman.

Mr Stuart being indisposed, & Mr Roane being absent, ye question, Whether Brutus was justifyable in killing Cæsar, was handled by Mr Brent, Mr Short & other gentlemen not immediately interested in ye debate.

Mr Joseph Cabell & Mr Bushrod Washington to declaim. Mr Thos. Lee & Mr Landon Cabell to argue at ye ensuing meeting.

An adjournment.

At a meeting in course, October ye 22nd, 1780. The vice President being absent, Mr Daniel Brent was appointed in his stead pro tempore.

The vice president leaving ye Chair, called Mr Swan to ye same. Agreeable to appointment, Mr Joseph Cabell and M^r^. Bushrod Washington delivered their declamation, ye question, Whether a man in extreme want is justifiable in stealing from his Neighbour to relieve his present necessities? M^r^. Thos. Lee, having obtained leave of absence, & Mr Landon Cabell being absent without leave, ye subject was not argued. M^r^. Wm Madison & Mr Swan to bring in declamations at ye ensuing meeting. M^r^. Thos. Cocke & M^r^. John Stuart to argue.

An adjournment was agreed on.

At a meeting call'd on the 30th of Nov. The President and vice President being absent, M^r^. Brent Vice President pro tempore

took the chair. The Clerk being absent, Mr. T. Lee appointed pro tempore. Mr. Stevens Thompson Mason being recommended as a gentleman worthy of a Seat in this Society, was balloted for and received.

Mr. Fitzhugh and Mr. Landon Cabell were appointed to speak for a Supper at the Raughley on the night of the Anniversary.

Adjourn'd to the Raleigh on Tuesday, 7 o'clock.

At a meeting at the Raleigh on the 5th December, to celebrate the Anniversary of this Noble institution, were present Mr. Brent, Vice President, Mr. Roane, Mr. L. Cabell, Mr. Rd. Lee & Mr. Cocke.

Mr. Brent, V. Pt. pro tempore took the chair, the clerk being absent, Mr. L. Cabell was appointed. The V. Pt. left the chair & called Mr. Roane to ye same. Mr. Rd. Lee, according to appointment, then proceeded to declaim on the progress of the arts & sciences. President Short, who was likewise to declaim on this night, being absent & the business of the night being over, Mr. Brent returned to the chair, the remainder of the Evening was spent in sociability & mirth.

Mr. John Stuart & Mr. Theok. Fitzhugh were both absent. An adjournment took place.

1781. On Saturday, the 6th of January, a meeting of Φ *B K* was called for the Purpose of Securing the Papers of the Society during the Confusion of the Times, & the present Dissolution which threatens the University.[1]

---

[1] [1] When Mr. Jefferson became a member of the Board of Visitors and government, he caused the enactment of a statute, December 4, 1779, which reorganized the College. It did away with the Divinity chairs, and substituted the chairs of Law and Police, and Medicine. The Grammar School was abolished, and Modern Language took the place of the Ancient Languages. It recognized the Elective system by permitting the student to take his choice, within certain limits. The College was now frequently called the University, a title formally assumed in the caption of the faculty minutes, June 3, 1782. The following from the minutes of December 29, 1779, shows the character of the reorganization :

"Decr 29th 1779. At a meeting of the President and Professors of Wm & Mary College, under a statute passed by the Visitors the fourth Day of December, 1779:

Present.

James Madison, President, & Professor of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics.

George Wythe, Professor of Law and Police.

James McClurg, Professor of Anatomy and Medicine.

Robert Andrews, Professor of Moral Philosophy, the Laws of Nature and of Nations, and of the Fine Arts.

THE OLD RALEIGH TAVERN.

THE OLD RALEIGH TAVERN WHERE THE Φ B K SOCIETY HELD ITS ANNUAL MEETINGS.

The members who attended were William Short, Daniel C. Brent, Spencer Roane, Peyton Short, & Landon Cabell. They thinking it most advisable that the papers should not be removed, determined to deliver them sealed into the Hands of the College Steward, to remain with him until the desirable Event of the Society's Resurrection. And this Deposit they make in the sure & certain Hope that the Fraternity will one day rise to Life everlasting and Glory immortal."

[*End of original record.*]

Charles Bellini, Professor of Modern Languages.

Resolved, That Mr Andrews act as Clerk of the Society for this day.

Resolved, that the Lectures in the different Schools shall commence for the ensuing year on the 17th of January.

For the encouragement of Science: *Resolved*, that a student on paying annually one thousand pounds of Tobacco shall be entitled to attend any two of the following Professors, viz.: of Law and Police; of Natural Philosophy and Mathematics; of Moral Philosophy, the Laws of Nature & Nations, and of the Fine Arts, & that for fifteen hundred Pounds he shall be entitled to attend the said three Professors, the Fees to be paid at that Period of the Year when the courses of Lectures commence."

In this last resolution is a distinct recognition of the elective system, now widely adopted. Four years before the opening of the University of Virginia Mr. Jefferson wrote to Francis Eppes that "at William and Mary College students are allowed to attend the schools of their choice and those branches of sciences which will be useful to them in the line of life they propose. The College was also the parent of the honor system. Judge Beverley Tucker claimed for William and Mary the credit of being the first institution to recognize that young men should not be spied on during examinations and other times. Was not the College the first also to create a chair of Modern Languages? The Grammar or Latin School, discontinued by Jefferson, was re-established after a few years.

"FORM OF A CHARTER PARTY.[1]

The Members of the *Φ B K* of the meeting *Αλφα* of William and Mary College, Virginia, to their well and truly beloved Brother Elisha Parmeli [*sic.*]

Greeting.

Whereas it is repugnant to the liberal principles of Societies that they should be confined to any particular place, Men or Description of Men, and as the same should be extended to the wise and Virtuous of every degree and of whatever Country;

We the Members and Brothers of the *Φ B K*, an Institution founded on literary principles, being willing and desirous to propagate the same, have at the instance and petition of our good Brother Elisha Parmeli of the University of Cambridge, in the State of Massachusetts Bay, and from the confidence we repose in the Integrity, Discretion, and good Conduct of our said Brother, unanimously agreed and resolved to give and delegate, and we do therefore by these our present letters of Charter party, give and delegate by unanimous consent to you, the said Elisha Parmeli, the following Rights, Privileges, Authority & power; that is to say

1st, That at the University of Cambridge you establish a Fraternity of the *Φ B K*, to consist of not less than three persons of Honor, Probity, and good-Demeanor, which shall be denominated the *Αλφα* of Massachusetts Bay. And as soon as such number of three shall be chosen, you shall proceed to hold a Meeting, to be called the Foundation-Meeting, & appoint your Officers according to Law.

2dly, That the form of Initiation and Oath of Secresy, shall be as well in the first, as in every other instance, those prescribed by Law & none other.

3dly, That the governing rule of your conduct & that of the Society be to further and promote the fundamental principles and maxims of the *Φ B K*, to the best of your knowledge: and above

[1] The original charter of Harvard Chapter was restored to this college by John C. Ropes, the distinguished historian of the late war, who purchased it at a sale. It was exhibited by Colonel Wm. Lamb at the late Phi Beta Kappa celebration, February 18, 1896. See notice of the meeting in "Historical and Geneaological Notes." The above is an accurate copy. The seal was attached to pink and green ribbons, tied in a knot. The knot of faded ribbons—the work of some fair Virginian hand, doubtless—are still attached, but only pieces of the wax seal now adhere.—EDITOR.

all you are to be care full to promote friendship & union among one another as well as to bring it forth in a communion with us here; so far as it may be practicable & convenient. ———

4thly, That the Code of Laws herewith transmitted, being the Laws of the Φ B K, Αλφα Society, or such of them as the Society shall approve, be considered as conclusive and binding. And except in cases where local convenience alone may make it necessary, are not to be altered or liable to innovation.

5thly, That everything suggested by you as essential to promote the generous design of our Institution or necessary to be enacted into a Law, and all correspondencies shall be through the President of each Society by means of the Table herewith transmitted. Which table we charge you to preserve with the utmost care, observing to be thoroughly acquainted with the use of the same, lest misunderstandings should arise in our correspondence.

6thly, That you by this Charter be invested with the privileges of the Meeting Αλφα of Virginia in granting Charters for the establishment of other Meetings any where within the State of Massachusetts Bay, which meetings are to stand in the same relation to you that the Junior branches of this Society stand in to the meeting Αλφα here.

7thly, That the Arcana of this Society be held inviolate.

8thly, That the Members of
each of them be provided with a Medal of the same form and kind with that herewith transmitted you, without any alteration whatever, and that the token of Salutation be the same with that used here, observing to make it known as a general means of Introduction to the Members of the Αλφα, or any of the Junior branches.

9thly, That once in every year for the proper communication between the Societies, to-wit: on your Foundation day, you take a list of your Members and transmit the same as soon as possible to our President, noting your Officers & such new Members as have been initiated since the last return, with the name of their County or Place of abode.

10thly, That in everything conducive to the great ends of our Institution you correspond freely & without reserve, stating fully and specially all such matters and things as you may judge worthy of our regard and attention.

11thly* That a power be retained by this Society, to make such further and additional laws for the Government and better regu-

lation of the as we may judge most conducive to promote the general welfare of the whole; and that in cases considered as Constitutional, the same be declared to be within our power either for alteration or amendment.

12thly, That we do hereby satisfy and confirm this charter and all the Rights, Privileges, Authority and Power incident to the same unto you the said Elisha Parmeli, the Members of the and their successors forever, confidently relying on the prudence and discretion of you our Brother, to secure the same with our reputations and fortunes.

Witness our hands & the Seal of the Society this the fourth day of December, In the year of our Lord 1779.

*[The eleventh to be void as far as it regards the Superiority of this Society over that of Cambridge.]

WILLIAM SHORT, Junr., President,
ARCHIBALD STUART, V. President,
WILLIAM CABELL, Treasurer,
JOHN JAMES BECKLEY, Sec'ry,
THEODORICK FITZHUGH,
JOHN MORISON,
JOHN ALLEN,
JOHN NIVISON,
HARTWELL COCKE,
THOMAS HALL,
SAMUEL HARDY,
JOHN BROWN,
DANIEL C. BRENT,
THOMAS Wm BALLENDINE,
SPENCER ROANE,
WILLIAM STITH,
WILLIAM STUART,
THOs LITTLETON SAVAGE,
JOHN PAGE."

LIST OF PERMANENT OFFICERS, 1776–1781.

Presidents: John Heath, Dec. 5, 1776; Thomas Smith, May 3, 1777; John Heath, July 2, 1777; William Short, Dec. 10, 1778—Jan. 6, 1781.

Vice-Presidents: Archibald Stuart, Nov. 13, 1779—Jan. 6, 1781.

Treasurers: Richard Booker, Dec. 5, 1776; Isaac Hite, June 21, 1777; Archibald Stuart, May 5, 1779; William Cabell, June 27, 1779.

Secretaries or Clerks: Thomas Smith, Dec. 5, 1776; William Short, May 3, 1777; John Nivison, Jan. 23, 1779.

BRIEF PERSONAL SKETCHES.

1. JOHN HEATH, of Northumberland county, was the first president of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He was son of John Heath, a gentleman who had served in the House of Burgesses. He was in the Revolution, was a member of the Legislature in 1782 when barely twenty-one, a member of Congress from 1793–1797, and died in Richmond Oct. 13, 1810, while serving in the council of Gov. John Tyler, Sr.

2. THOMAS SMITH, first secretary of the *Φ B K*, is entered in the college Bursar's book as "son of Capt. Thomas Smith, of Gloucester county." He was a member of the Legislature in 1784 and other years, and was a member of the State Convention of 1788, called to pass upon the Federal Constitution. He voted for the Constitution.

3. ARMISTEAD SMITH, brother of the preceding, was born in 1757, and died in Mathews county Sept. 12, 1817; minister of Kingston church, and magistrate of Mathews county. He married Martha, daughter of Edward and Mary Tabb, and was father of Col. Thomas Smith, member of the House of Delegates in 1834, etc.

4. RICHARD BOOKER belonged to the respectable family of Bookers of Amelia county. His name is entered in the Bursar's book, Sept. 20, 1776.

5. JOHN JONES must have been the son of Col. John Jones, who for a long series of years, from 1756 to 1788, represented Dinwiddie and Brunswick counties, first in the Burgesses and then in the Senate, and was a president of the latter body, and a member of the Convention of 1788. John Jones, Jr., was colonel of militia in 1788. His father was probably a brother of Gen. Joseph Jones, of Dinwiddie, and son of Peter Jones, who laid out Petersburg, and after whom the city is named.

6. JOHN STUART, is entered in the Bursar's book as ward of William Gibbons Stuart, and the catalogue assigns him to King George county. He was certainly not, as Grigsby says, John Stuart, of Greenbrier, a much older man. Rev. David Stuart died in Stafford county in 1748, leaving wife, Jane; sons, William, John and Charles, the last under age; daughters, Mary Massey and Sarah Stuart. His son William was also a minister, and was father of Doctor David Stuart, of Fairfax, the friend and correspondent of Washington. John and William Stuart (hereafter mentioned) were, doubtless, brothers or cousins of Dr. David Stuart. John Stuart represented King George in the House of Delegates in 1805.

7 and 8. DANIEL AND THEODORICK FITZHUGH were sons of William Fitzhugh, of "Marmion," in King George county. They entered college as early as 1770. (Bursar's book.)

9. JOHN STORKE belonged to a family settled in Westmoreland county and King George. He came to William and Mary in 1773, and was son of "Mrs. Frances Storke, of King George county." (Bursar's book.) Grigsby errs in printing the name *Starke*.

10. ISAAC HITE was son of Col. Isaac Hite, of Winchester. He entered the Continental army as ensign in 1780. He was lieutenant in 1782, and served till the peace in 1783. He was known as Major Hite, due, I think, to his rank in the militia. He died at "Bellegrove," his residence in Frederick county, December 22, 1836, in his eightieth year. He married Nelly, sister of James Madison, President of the United States. Grigsby prints his name as *Hill* in his *Convention of* 1788.

11. WILLIAM SHORT, son of Col. William Short, of Surry county, was born September 30, 1759, and died in Philadelphia December 5, 1849. He was president of the Phi Beta Kappa from December 5, 1778, till its suspension in 1781. He was chosen a member of the executive council in Virginia in 1783, and when Thomas Jefferson was appointed minister to France in 1784, Short accompanied him as secretary of legation. After Jefferson's departure from France, Short was made chargé d'affaires, his commission being the first one that was signed by General Washington as President. On January 16, 1794, he became minister to the Hague. He was next appointed a commissioner to treat with the Spanish government concerning the Florida and Mississippi boundaries, the navigation of the Mississippi, and other open questions. His negotiations resulted in a treaty of friendship, commerce, and

boundaries, which was signed on October 27, 1795. He returned to the United States in 1801, having been absent in the service of his country for seventeen years. In 1849 he acted as the medium for the revival of the chapter at the College, as related in the introduction.

12. JOHN MORISON was a major in the Virginia militia, and was highly esteemed. He died at his residence in Louisa county, August 20, 1849.

13. GEORGE BRAXTON was son of Carter Braxton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

14. HENRY HILL, of King and Queen county, was a representative from his county in the House of Delegates in 1784.

15. JOHN ALLEN, of Surry county, was a member of the House of Delegates in 1784, '85, '86, '87, '88, and '91; a member of the Convention of 1788; and a member of the privy council in 1799. He voted for the ratification of the Federal Constitution in 1788.

16. JOHN NIVISON was a distinguished lawyer of Norfolk, Va. His name in the records is spelt "Nevison" and "Nivison."

17. HARTWELL COCKE belonged to the famous Cocke family of Henrico and Surry counties. Richard Cocke, of "Mt. Pleasant," Surry county, married Elizabeth Hartwell, a greatniece of Hon. Henry Hartwell, Esq. His will was proved in 1777. He had Hartwell Cocke, who married Anne Ruffin, and had, with others, John Hartwell Cocke (born November 5, 1749, died February 9, 1791) and Hartwell Cocke. John Hartwell Cocke was frequently a member of the Legislature, and was in the Convention of 1788. Grigsby errs in confusing him with his brother Hartwell, who removed to Southampton county, and was captain of militia. John Hartwell Cocke was the father of General John Hartwell Cocke, of Bremo, the father of Philip St. George Cocke.—*Surry county Records, and obelisk at Mount Pleasant.*

18. THOMAS HALL, of Louisa county, son of Rev. Thomas Hall. Appointed sub-usher in the College December 9, 1777.

19. SAMUEL HARDY was the son of Richard Hardy, of a family long settled in Isle of Wight county, Virginia. He entered William and Mary in 1776. He was chosen to the House of Delegates in 1781, and in 1783 was made a member of the Continental Congress. He died in Philadelphia the 17th of October, 1785. The expenses of his funeral were paid by the State. His remains rest in Philadelphia, with those of Henry Tazewell, James Innes, Stevens Thompson Mason, Isaac Reade, and other gallant and patri-

otic Virginians. Hardy county, now in West Virginia, was named for him. In Congress Hardy's magnificent powers placed him at once in the front ranks of the statesmen, and there was general grief in the State over his untimely death. (See R. S. Thomas' account of him in *Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. XI.; also, Grigsby's *Convention of* 1788.)

20. ARCHIBALD STUART (1757–1832) was the son of Alexander Stuart, one of the founders of Liberty Hall Academy, now Washington and Lee University. In 1780 he left college, and joined the regiment from Rockbridge, of which his father was major. He took part as a private soldier in the battle of Guilford Courthouse, where his father was wounded and captured by the British. During the whole campaign young Stuart had in his possession the official seal of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, of which he was the vice-president, and which seal, many years after his death, was found in the secret drawer of his escritoire. This seal was transmitted by his son, Hon. Alex. H. H. Stuart, to the society at the time of its revival in 1849, but since the war it has been lost sight of. After the surrender at Yorktown, Mr. Stuart studied law under Mr. Jefferson, and in the spring of 1783 was elected to the House of Delegates. This was the beginning of a long service in politics. He was a member of the Convention of 1788, a member of the Senate of Virginia, presidential elector, judge of the General Court, and, in brief, was one of the leading men of Virginia until his death, which occurred July 11, 1832. (For sketches of Judge Stuart see Grigsby's *Convention of* 1788.)

21. JOHN BROWN was born at Staunton, Virginia, September 12, 1757; studied at Princeton College, New Jersey, till the American army made its retreat, and the college was closed; joined the army under Washington, after which he came to William and Mary College. He taught school for two years; studied law; removed to Frankfort, in the Kentucky district, in 1782; was elected thence to the Virginia Legislature; was appointed a delegate to the Continental Congress from 1787 to 1788; was a representative from the State of Kentucky to the Federal Congress from 1789 to 1791, and was a United States senator from 1793 to 1805. He was the last survivor of the old Congress, and the first member from the Valley of the Mississippi. John Brown was son of John Brown, a Presbyterian minister, whose sister married Archibald Stuart, Sr., grandfather of Judge Archibald Stuart, already sketched. John Brown, the student, was the grandfather of Hon. B. Gratz

Brown, of Missouri. (See Grigsby's *Convention of* 1788; *Cabells and Their Kin*, by Alexander Brown.)

22. PREESON BOWDOIN. Mr. Grigsby writes his name *Paxton* Bowdoin, which is a mistake. He is put down in the catalogue as from Accomac county, but I do not know anything of his career after leaving college.

23. LYTTLETON EYRE was from an influential family in Northampton county. He represented his county in the Legislature in 1784, 1785, 1786, and in the State Convention in 1788. In this body he voted to ratify the Constitution. He died in May, 1789.

24. DANIEL CARROLL BRENT was born in 1759, and was a son of William Brent, of "Richland," in Stafford county. He is erroneously assigned to Maryland in the catalogue. He was a member of the House of Delegates in 1783, and other years. He died January 21, 1834. The Brent family was particularly distinguished in the history of Virginia.

25. THOMAS CLEMENTS was, I think, from Surry county, where his family had held a prominent position from the earliest times.

26. THOMAS WILLIAM BALLENDINE was the son of John Ballendine, of Prince William county, who owned a large iron foundry, in Buckingham county, of use in the Revolution.

27. RICHARD BAKER, of a prominent family in Nansemond and Isle of Wight, married Judith Bridger. Their son was the late distinguished Judge Richard H. Baker (born 1788, and died in 1871).

28. JOHN MOORE. He was probably of the same family as Andrew Moore. (Grigsby's *Convention of* 1788.)

29. SPENCER ROANE was son of William Roane, of Essex county, who served frequently in the House of Burgesses before the Revolution. Spencer was born April 4, 1762. In 1782 he was elected to the Legislature, from which he was soon elected a member of the Executive Council, a judge of the General Court, and a judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia. After the death of Judge Pendleton he was universally ranked as the ablest member of that court. He was a Republican in politics, and would allow no appeals from the Supreme Court of Virginia to the Supreme Federal Court. He was twice one of the persons appointed to revise the laws of the State, and was several times presidential elector. Mr. Jefferson, it is said, wished him, at the expiration of Mr. Monroe's term, to be run as Vice-President under Mr. Crawford, with a

view that he might succeed the latter as President. But Mr. Crawford's ill health and Roane's death prevented the event. He married Anne, daughter of Patrick Henry. He died September 4, 1822. He was father of William H. Roane, United States Senator from 1834 to 1840.

30. WILLIAM STITH was a descendant of Capt. John Stith, who settled in Virginia before 1663. He was son of Griffin Stith, clerk of Northampton county, and was born about 1757. He represented Brunswick in the Legislature in 1784, and, perhaps, other years.

31. WILLIAM STUART. I think this gentleman was a brother of John Stuart, of King George. (See *Ante.*)

32. JOHN JAMES BECKLEY, born in 1757, was elected May 11, 1779, Clerk of the State Senate. In 1781 he was elected Clerk of the House of Delegates, which he held for many years. He was Clerk of the Convention of 1788; of the United States House of Representatives from 1789 to 1799, and from 1801 to 1807. He was also Librarian of Congress from 1802 to 1807, being the only person who ever held the two offices of Clerk and Librarian. He died in Washington, April 8, 1807, in his fiftieth year. Grigsby says he was a classmate of Fox at Eton, and was a son of Sir William Bickley or Beckly, Baronet, who died in Louisa county, Va., March 9, 1771. (Grigsby's *Convention of* 1788.)

33. THOMAS LITTLETON SAVAGE was probably the person of that name, afterwards resident in New Kent county.
of his career.

34. JOHN PAGE. Dr. Page, in "Page Family," says that this was John Page, son of Hon. Mann Page, of "North End," Gloucester county. The Bursar's book shows that he entered the Grammar School in April, 1763, became a student in 1770, left College in 1772, returned in April, 1777.

35. WILLIAM CABELL was second son of Col. William Cabell, of Union Hill, in Nelson county, the son of Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant. He was born March 25, 1759, went first to private schools taught by Rev. William Fontaine and Mr. Robert Buchan. In the year 1777 he went to Hampden-Sidney Academy, and from May, 1779, to September, 1780, he was a student at William and Mary College, and while there was treasurer of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He joined the army in 1780, and rose to the rank of lieutenant-colonel of militia. In 1798 he commanded the twenty-eighth regiment of Virginia militia. He died November 22, 18
(*Cabells and Their Kin*, by Alexander Brown.)

36. ELISHA PARMALE became a member of the *Φ B K*, July 31, 1779. He graduated at Harvard in 1778. For some reason he drifted to Williamsburg. On December 5, 1779, the Society declined him permission to establish a society "to be conducted in a less mysterious manner than the *Φ B K*." They thanked him for his zeal, however, and granted him leave on December 4, 1779, to establish a branch at Harvard, to be called the Epsilon, and on December 9 another at Yale, to be called the Zeta. After this his name ceases to appear on the records. He settled in Lee, Mass., and was given a church July 3, 1783. In May, 1784, the authorities of the church granted him leave of absence for his health, which was then failing. He came to Virginia, but died suddenly at the seat of Col. Abraham Bird, August 2, 1784, æt. 29. Col. Bird was from Shenandoah county, which he represented in 1781, and other years, in the House of Delegates of Virginia. Dr. Alvan Hyde, who succeeded Parmale in the pastorate in Massachusetts, says, that he was "sound in the faith, amicable in disposition, distinguished for his talents, and eminent for his piety." His widow was afterwards second wife of Judge William Walker, of Lenox. Parmale's name is spelt in the records—Parmale, Parmalie, Parmali, and Parmale. What, however, entitles Parmale to be remembered was his success in establishing a branch of the Phi Beta Kappa at Yale in 1782, and at Harvard in 1783, whence it spread to many colleges throughout the Northern section. (Letter of George Dwight Kellogg, 1896; "A Fossil from the Tertiary," by Dr. Edward Everett Hale, in *Atlantic Monthly* for January, 1879.)

37. GEORGE BRENT, of "Woodstock," Stafford county (son of Robert Brent, of "Woodstock,"), captain of cavalry in the Revolution, and member of the House of Delegates from Stafford in 1787, 1788, 1789. He died in 1804.

38. PEYTON SHORT was brother of William Short. He removed to Kentucky, and was a member of the Senate of Kentucky from 1792 to 1796.

38. JOSEPH CABELL, born January 6, 1762, was son of Colonel Joseph Cabell, second son of Dr. William Cabell, the emigrant. He was first taught by tutors; [illegible] at Hampden Sidney in 1778 and 1779, and at William and M[illegible] College from May 4, 1779 to 1781. He married Pocahontas [illegible]ebecca Bolling, daughter of Robert Bolling of Chellowe, Buc[illegible]ham county, Va. He belonged to the company of students attac[illegible] to the regiment of Col. Joseph

Cabell, the elder. He was a captain of militia previous to 1787. He emigrated with his family to Kentucky in 1811; settled in Henderson county, and died there on August 31, 1831. (*Cabells and Their Kin*, by Alexander Brown.)

39. JOHN MARSHALL, son of Thomas Marshall, the Colonel of the Third Virginia Regiment of the continental line, was born in Germantown, Fauquier county, Va., September 24, 1755; died in Philadelphia, Pa., July 6, 1835. He was taught by the Rev. James Thompson, an Episcopal clergyman from Scotland, who was afterwards minister of Leed's parish. At fourteen years of age John was sent to Westmoreland county and placed at the school where his father and Washington had been pupils. James Monroe was one of his fellow-students. After remaining there for a year he continued his classical studies under the direction of Mr. Thompson. After the rupture with Great Britain, he joined the regiment of which his father was major. He was promoted to a captaincy in May, 1779, and served till the term of enlistment of his regiment expired. He was ordered to Virginia to take charge of any new troops that might be raised by the State. While waiting the action of the Virginia Legislature he came to Williamsburg to attend the lectures of James Madison, President of the college, and afterwards Bishop, on Natural Philosophy, and Mathematics, and the law lectures of George Wythe, the first professor of law and police in the United States. During his stay in Williamsburg he joined the Phi Beta Kappa Society. Of his subsequent eminent career as legislator, lawyer, Secretary of State, and Chief Justice, the average American is well informed.

41. BUSHROD WASHINGTON was nephew of George Washington. Born in Westmoreland county, Va., June 5, 1762; died in Philadelphia, Penn., November 26, 1829; son of John Augustine Washington, a younger brother of the general. He took the academic course at William and Mary, and studied law under James Wilson, of Philadelphia. He served as a private in the Revolution, was a member of the House of Delegates, of the State Convention of 1788, and in 1798 became associate justice of the United States. He was the favorite nephew of Gen. Washington, and at the death of Mrs. Washington he inherited the mansion and 400 acres of the *Mount Vern* estate. He died without issue.

42. THOMAS L was probably son of Richard Henry Lee, the orator and sta an. He was born October 20, 1758, and was sent to Engl to school. He was in England as late as Feb-

ruary, 1778, when he probably returned home and attended William and Mary College. Thomas Lee lived at "Parke Gate," near Dumfries, in Prince William county, where he farmed and practiced law. He died in 1805. (*Lee of Virginia*, p. 321.)

43. LANDON CABELL was third son of Col. William Cabell, of "Union Hill," Nelson county. He was born prior to February 21, 1765. He attended private schools, Hampden-Sidney and William and Mary. He was at William and Mary from March, 1780, to May, 1781, when the exercises of the college were suspended on account of the occupation of that part of the State by the enemy. He was at the last meeting of the Phi Beta Kappa Society in January, 1781. He served at Yorktown in the college company attached to his Uncle Joseph Cabell's regiment of militia. He re-entered William and Mary College in 1783, and continued there till 1785. He was long a justice of the peace prior to 1808 in Amherst, and for many years in Nelson. He was offered a place in the cabinet of President Madison, but declined. He died in January, 1834. (*Cabells and Their Kin*, pp. 212–214.)

44. WILLIAM PIERCE was captain of the First Continental Artillery, November 30, 1776, and served as aide-de-camp to General Greene throughout the war. He particularly distinguished himself at the battle of Eutaw Springs, S. C., and brought the news of the victory to Congress, for which that body honored him with a sword. It was doubtless while temporarily off duty that he found his way, like Marshall, to the college at this time.

45. RICHARD BLAND LEE was the third son of Henry Lee and Lucy Grymes, his wife, and brother of "Light Horse Harry." He was born at "Leesylvania," Prince William county, on January 20, 1761, and died March 12, 1827. He served in the Virginia House of Delegates as early as 1784, and probably many other years; he was also a member of Congress in 1789 and till 1795, and again in 1825–'27.

46. WILLIAM MADISON was brother of James Madison, President of the United States. He was first in the militia in 1778, while a student of Hampden-Sidney; afterwards a lieutenant of militia; and at the invasion of the State in 1781, he was a volunteer of the militia cavalry, and finally was appointed a lieutenant of artillery in the Continental service, and was at the surrender at Yorktown; July 1, 1780, he became a *Φ B K*.

47. JOHN SWANN. This person is put down in the college catalogue as from Gloucester county, but I think he was, probably,

John Swann, Jr., of Powhatan county. Possibly he may have been John Swann whom Heitman mentions as serving in Col. George Baylor's regiment of dragoons as captain and major. He was certainly in Williamsburg about this time, and writes a letter from the Raleigh Tavern.—*Calendar of State Papers.*

48. THOMAS COCKE was from Surry county, but I know nothing of him. The Cocke family has been as numerous as it has been influential.

49. STEVENS THOMPSON MASON was the son of Thompson Mason, the brother of the great George Mason. Born in Stafford county in 1760, attended William and Mary College, served at Yorktown, appointed to the Senate of the United States, in which body he opposed Jay's treaty, which was generally condemned in the South, because it made no provision for free-trade with the West Indies, formerly the life of Alexandria and Yorktown, nor exacted any indemnity for the slaves which the British had carried off during the war. Grigsby eulogizes his brilliant statesmanship. He was grandfather of Stevens Thompson Mason, first governor of Michigan. Grigsby printed his name as Alexander Mason, which is a mistake.

50. GEORGE LEE TURBERVILLE (see note, page 213) was son of George Turberville, of Westmoreland county, and Martha Lee, his wife. He was born September 7, 1760. He was captain fifteenth Virginia regiment, December 2, 1776; major aide-de-camp to Gen. Charles Lee, May 26, 1778; retired September 14, 1778. In 1781 he served with Baron Steuben. After the war he was a delegate to the Virginia House of Delegates in 1785, 1786, 1787; member of the Convention of 1788, and sheriff of Richmond county in 1798. Grandfather of Gen. R. L. T. Beale, member of United States Congress, and brigadier-general Confederate States Army.

PHI BETA KAPPA.

THE UNITED CHAPTERS.

August 31, 1895.

OFFICERS (1892–1895).

President,[1] Col. T. W. Higginson, A. M., Cambridge, Mass.

Vice-President, Prof. Adolph Werner, A. M., 339 West Twenty-ninth St., New York City.

Secretary and Treasurer, Rev. E. B. Parsons, D. D., Williamstown, Mass.

[1] At this triennial meeting Right Rev. Henry C. Potter, of New York, was elected President.

SENATORS (1889–1895).

Pres. C. K. Adams, LL. D. (University Michigan), Pres. University Wisconsin, Madison, Wis.

Rev. O. B. Frothingham, D. D. (Harvard), Boston, Mass.

Pres. D. C. Gilman, LL. D. (Yale), Pres. J. H. University, Baltimore, Md.

Rev. Edward E. Hale, D. D. (Harvard), 39 Highland St., Roxbury, Mass.

Hon. Matthew Hale, LL. D. (University Vermont), Albany, N. Y.

Prof. F. P. Nash, A. M. (Hobart), Geneva, N. Y.

Rev. E. B. Parsons, D. D. (Williams), Williamstown, Mass.

Hon. Elihu Root, LL. D. (Hamilton), New York City.

Ex-Pres. H. E. Webster, LL. D. (Union), Rochester, N. Y.

Prof. Adolph Werner, A. M. (College City, New York), 339 West Twenty-ninth St., New York City.

SENATORS (1892–1898.)

*Bishop Phillips Brooks, D. D. (Harvard), Boston, Mass.

Hon. J. A. DeRemer, LL. D. (Union), Schenectady, N. Y.

Pres. M. E. Gates, LL. D. (Rochester), Amherst, Mass.

Prof. Samuel Hart, D. D. (Trinity), Hartford, Conn.

Col. T. W. Higginson, A. M. (Harvard), Cambridge, Mass.

Pres. Seth Low, LL. D. (Columbia), New York City.

Prof. F. A. March, LL. D., L. H. D. (Lafayette), Easton, Pa.

Bishop H. C. Potter, D. D., LL. D. (Union), 29 LaFayette Place, New York City.

Pres. F. A. Walker, LL. D. (Amherst), Pres. Institute of Technology, Boston, Mass.

Librarian Justin Winsor, LL. D. (Harvard), Cambridge, Mass.

THE CHAPTERS: OFFICERS AND DELEGATES.

ALPHA OF MAINE (Bowdoin), Brunswick, Me. *President*, Prof. H. L. Chapman, D. D. *Vice-President*, Hon. H. H. Burbank, Saco, Me. *Sec. and Treas.*, Prof. F. C. Robinson, Ph. D., Brunswick, Me. *Delegates to National Council*, Hon. James McKeen, New York City, Hon W. V. Wentworth, Ticonderoga, N. Y., Prof. H. L. Chapman, Brunswick.

ALPHA OF NEW HAMPSHIRE (Dartmouth), Hanover, N. H. *President*, Hon. S. W. McCall, Boston. *Vice-Pres.*, Prof. C. F. Richardson, Ph. D., *Sec.*, Prof. T. W. D. Worthen, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. F. P. Emery, A. M., Hanover, N. H. *Delegates*, Prin. O. D. Robinson, Ph. D. Albany, N. Y., Prof. E. B. Frost, A. M., Hanover, N. H., C. F. Matthewson, Esq., New York City.

ALPHA OF VERMONT (State University), Burlington, Vt. *President*, J. E. Goodrich, Ph. D., Burlington, Vt. *Vice-President*, Hon. J. I. Gilbert, Malone, N. Y. *Secretary*, Prin. S. W. Landon, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, J. D. Allen, Esq., Burlington, Vt. *Delegates*, Prof. J. E. Goodrich and Prin. S. W. Landon, Burlington, Vt., Hon. Matthew Hale, LL. D., Albany, N. Y.

BETA OF VERMONT (Middlebury), Middlebury, Vt. *President*, Prof. W. W. Eaton, Ph. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. J. W. Abernethy. *Secretary*, Prof. C. B.

* Deceased.

Wright, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, P. C. Hoyt, Esq., Middlebury, Vt. *Delegates*, Rev. A. W. Wild, Prof. Samuel Sheldon, Ph. D., H. W. Denio, M. A.

ALPHA OF MASSACHUSETTS (Harvard), Cambridge, Mass. *President*, Hon. J. C. Carter, New York City. *Vice-President*, Hon. Roger Wolcott, Boston. *Secretary*, William C. Lane, Am. Athenæum, Boston. *Treasurer*, A. G. Denny, Esq., Boston. *Delegates*, Col. T. W. Higginson, A. M., Cambridge, Mass., Rev. Dr. Edward Everett Hale, Roxbury, Mass., W. H. Tillinghast, A. M., Harvard Library.

BETA OF MASSACHUSETTS (Amherst), Amherst, Mass. *President*, Prof. C. E. Garman, M. A., Amherst, Mass. *Vice-President*, Rev. Dr. C. K. Alden, Boston. *Secretary and Treasurer*, Prof. E. A. Grosvenor, Ph. D., Amherst, Mass. *Delegates*, Hon. Elliot Sanford, LL. D , New York City, Pres. F. A. Walker, LL. D., Boston, Prof. E. A. Grosvenor, Ph. D., Amherst.

GAMMA OF MASSACHUSETTS (Williams), Williamstown, Mass. *President*, C. A. Davison, Esq., New York City. *Vice-President*, Prof. L. W. Spring, D. D. *Secretary*, Rev. E. B. Parsons, D. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. Henry Lefavour, Ph. D., Williamstown, Mass. *Delegates*, Hon. J. F. Miller, New York City, Prof. L. D. Woodbridge, M. D., Prof. H. Lefavour, Ph. D., Williamstown, Mass.

DELTA OF MASSACHUSETTS (Tufts), Tufts College, Mass. *President*, E. H. Capen, D. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. W. G. Tousey, D. D. *Secretary and Treasurer*, M. M. Johnson, Esq., Boston, Mass. *Delegates*, Gen. W. B. French, Saratoga, N. Y., Pres. E. H. Capen, D. D., Tufts College, Mass., Rev. F. W. Hamilton, D. D., Pawtucket, R. I.

ALPHA OF CONNECTICUT (Yale), New Haven, Conn. *President*, Prof. H. A. Newton, LL. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. Tracy Peck, Ph. D. *Secretary and Treasurer*, Prof. S. E. Baldwin, LL. D., New Haven, Conn. *Delegates*, Prof. H. A. Newton, LL. D., Pres. S. E. Baldwin, LL. D., New Haven, Conn., Hon. E. H. Roberts, LL. D., New York.

BETA OF CONNECTICUT (Trinity), Hartford. Conn. *President*, Prof. T. R. Pynchon, D. D., LL. D. *Secretary*, Prof. Samuel Hart, D. D., Hartford, Conn. *Treasurer*, G. L. Cooke, Esq., Providence, R. I. *Delegates*, Prof. T. R. Pynchon, D. D., LL. D., Hartford, Conn., Prof. G. B. Hopson, D. D., Annandale, N. Y., J. R. Parsons, Jr., A. M., Hoosick Falls, N. Y.

GAMMA OF CONNECTICUT (Wesleyan), Middletown, Conn. *President*, Prof. J. C. Van Benschoten, LL. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. J. M. Van Vleck, LL. D. *Secretary*, Prof. F. W. Nicolson, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Hon. D. W. Northup, Middletown, Conn. *Delegates*, Prof. J. C. Van Benschoten, LL. D., Middletown, Conn., Prof. W. P. Coddington, D. D., Syracuse, N. Y., Hon. T. E. Hancock, Syracuse, N. Y.

ALPHA OF RHODE ISLAND (Brown), Providence, R. I. *President*, Prof. N. F. Davis, LL. D. *Vice-President*, C. B. Goff, Ph. D. *Secretary*, Prof. W. H. Munro, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Wm. T. Peck, D. Sc., Providence, R. I. Names of Delegates not received.

ALPHA OF NEW YORK (Union), Schenectady, N. Y. *President*, Hon. G. F. Danforth. *Vice-President*, Prof. B. H. Ripton, Ph. D. *Recording Secretary*, J. I. Bennett, A. M. *Corresponding Secretary*, A. B. Van Vost, A. M., Schenectady, N. Y. *Treasurer*, E. P. White, A. M., Amsterdam, N. Y. *Delegates*,

Hon. C. C. Lester, Saratoga, N. Y., Prof. Wm. Wells, LL. D., Schenectady, N. Y., Hon. R. C. Alexander, New York City.

BETA OF NEW YORK (University), City of New York. *President*, Prof. H. M. Baird, D. D., LL. D. *Recording Secretary*, Prof. A. S. Isaacs, Ph. D. *Corresponding Secretary*, Chanc. H. M. MacCracken, D. D., LL. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. D. W. Hering, Ph. D., New York City. *Delegates*, Prof. H. M. Baird, D. D., LL. D., W. K. Gillett, M. A., Morris Loeb, Ph. D., New York City.

GAMMA OF NEW YORK (College), City of New York. *President*, Prof. Adolph Werner, A. M. *Vice-President*, Hon. James Godwin. *Corresponding Secretary*, J. S. Battell, A. M. *Recording Secretary*, F. G. Reynolds, A. M. *Treasurer*, H. S. Carr, A. M. *Register*, F. Shack, A. M. *Judge of Comp.*, J. H. Dougherty, A. M., New York City. *Delegates*, Prof. Adolph Werner, A. M , E. M. Shepard, Esq , C. E. Lydecker, Esq., New York City.

DELTA OF NEW YORK (Columbia), New York City. *President*, C. H. Young, Ph. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. J. K. Rees, E M. *Secretary*, Hammond Odell, Esq. *Treasurer*, Prof. B. D. Woodward, Ph. D., New York City. *Delegates*, Prof. J. H. Van Amringe, L. H D., Rev. Leighton Williams, A. M., Hammond Odell, A. M., New York City.

EPSILON OF NEW YORK (Hamilton), Clinton, N. Y. *President*, Hon. A. S. Seymour, LL. D. *Vice-Presidents*, Prof W. R. Terrett, D. D., Prof. W. H. Squires, A. M., Prof. A. D. Morrill, A. M. *Secretary*, Prof. Edward North, L. H. D., LL. D. *Assistant Secretary*, Prof. M. G. Dodge, A. M. *Treasurer*, Prof. A. G. Hopkins, Ph. D., Clinton, N. Y. *Delegates*, Prof. Oren Root, D. D., L. H. D., Prof. W. R. Terrett, D. D., Prof. H. C. G. Brandt, Ph. D., Clinton, N. Y.

ZETA OF NEW YORK (Hobart), Geneva, N. Y. *President*, Pres. E. N. Potter, D. D., LL. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. H. L. Smith, LL. D. *Secretary*, Prof. M. H. Turk, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. Albert Fermaud, A. M. *Delegates*, Douglas Merritt, Esq., Rhinebeck, N. Y., D. Van R. Johnston, Esq., Albany, N. Y., Rev. Lewis Halsey, D. D., Oswego, N. Y.

ETA OF NEW YORK (Colgate), Hamilton, N. Y. *President*, Prof. W. N. Clarke, D. D. *Vice President*, Prof. W. H. Crawshaw, A. M. *Corresponding Secretary*, Rev. C. S. Savage, A. M. *Recording Secretary*, A. S. Sheldon, Esq. *Treasurer*, Prof. D. F. Estes, A. M., Hamilton, N. Y. *Delegates*, Prof. N. L. Andrews, Ph. D., LL. D., Prof. W. N. Clarke, D. D., Prof. J. F. McGregory, A. M., Hamilton, N. Y.

THETA OF NEW YORK (Cornell), Ithaca, N. Y. *President*, Prof. C. M. Tyler, D. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. L. A. Wait, A. M. *Secretary and Treasurer*, Prof. G. P. Bristol, A. M., Ithaca, N. Y. Names of delegates not received.

IOTA OF NEW YORK (University), Rochester, N. Y. *President*, Hon. Rossiter Johnson, New York City. *Vice-President*, Prof. J. A. Gilmore, Ph. D. *Secretary*, Prof. H. E. Lawrence, A. M. *Treasurer*, H. J. Menzie, A. M., Rochester, N. Y. *Delegate*, Prof. G. M. Forbes, Rochester, N. Y.

ALPHA OF NEW JERSEY (Rutgers), New Brunswick, N. J. *President*, Prof. E. R. Payson, Ph. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. A. H. Chester, Ph. D. *Secretary*, Prof. B. D. Halsted, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. J. S. Riggs, D. D., New Brunswick, N. J. Names of delegates not received.

ALPHA OF PENNSYLVANIA (Dickinson), Carlisle, Pa. *President*, Prof. H. C. Whiting, Ph. D. *Vice-President*, Rev. W. W. Evans, D. D. *Secretary*, Prof. W. K. Dare, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. J. H. Morgan, Ph. D., Carlisle, Pa. *Delegate*, Prof. William K. Dare, Ph. D., Carlisle, Pa.

BETA OF PENNSYLVANIA (Lehigh), South Bethlehem, Pa. *President*, Rev. G. P. Allen, D. D. *Vice-President*, A. S. Kitchell, A. M. *Secretary*, Prof. E. H. Williams, Jr., Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. E. M. Hyde, Ph. D., South Bethlehem, Pa. Names of delegates not received.

GAMMA OF PENNSYLVANIA (Lafayette), Easton, Pa. *President*, Prof. F. A. March, L. H. D., LL. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. W. B. Owen, Ph. D. *Secretary and Treasurer*, Prof. R. B. Youngman, Ph. D., Easton, Pa. *Delegates*, Rev. Edsall Ferrier, D. D., Easton, Pa., Rev. J. B. Shaw, D. D., New York City, C. P. G. Scott, Esq., New York City.

DELTA OF PENNSYLVANIA (University), Philadelphia, Pa. *President*, Rev. W. H. Furness, D. D., Wallingford, Pa. *Vice-President*, Rev. J. S. Dickson. *Secretary and Treasurer*, Prof. G. E. Fisher, Ph. D., Philadelphia, Pa. *Delegates*, Prof. W. A. Lamberton, Ph. D., J. M. Gest, Esq., Prof. G. E. Fisher, Ph. D., Philadelphia, Pa.

ALPHA OF VIRGINIA (William and Mary), Williamsburg, Va. *President*, Col. William Lamb, A. M., Norfolk, Va. *Vice-President*, Prof. T. J. Stubbs, Ph. D. *Secretary*, Librarian C. W. Coleman. *Treasurer*, Prof. V. F. Garrett, M. D. *Delegate*, Col. William Lamb, Norfolk, Va.

ALPHA OF OHIO (Western Reserve), Cleveland, Ohio. *President*, G. C. Ford, A. M. *Vice-President*, Prof. E. C. Williams, B. L. *Secretary*, Prof. C. J. Smith, A. M. *Treasurer*, A. H. Mabley, A. M.

BETA OF OHIO (Kenyon), Gambier, Ohio. *President*, Pres. Theodore Sterling, LL. D. *Secretary and Treasurer*, Prof. L. C. Williams, A. M., Gambier, Ohio. *Delegates*, Rev. J. K. Mendenhall, D. D., Saratoga, N. Y., Rev. G. A. Strong, L. H. D., Cambridge, Mass., Prof. C. L. Fisher, A. M., Gambier, Ohio.

GAMMA OF OHIO (Marietta), Marietta, Ohio. Names of officers and delegates not received.

ALPHA OF INDIANA (De Pauw), Greencastle, Ind. *President*, Prof. J. R. Weaver, D. D. *Vice-President*, Prof. Edwin Post, Ph. D. *Secretary*, Prof. W. F. Swahlen, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. John Poncher, D. D., Greencastle, Ind. *Delegate*, Col. J. R. Weaver, D. D. Greencastle, Ind.

ALPHA OF ILLINOIS (Northwestern), Evanston, Ill. *President*, Prof. R. M. Cummock, A. M. *Vice-President*, Prof. C. F. Bradley, D. D. *Corresponding Secretary*, Prof. A. V. E. Young, A. M. *Recording Secretary*, Prof. G. A. Coe, Ph. D. *Treasurer*, Prof. H. S. White, Ph. D., Evanston, Ill. *Delegates*, Prof. D. Bonbright, LL. D., G. W. Hough, LL. D., Prof. G. A. Coe, Ph. D.

ALPHA OF KANSAS (State University), Lawrence, Kan. *President*, Archie Hogg, A. M. *Secretary*, M. A. Barber, A. M. *Treasurer*, Prof. A. G. Canfield, Ph. D., Lawrence, Kan. Names of delegates not received.

ALPHA OF MINNESOTA (State University), Minneapolis, Minn. *President*, Chanc. G. E. MacLean, Ph. D., LL. D., Lincoln, Nebraska. *Vice-President*, Dean C. W. Hall, Ph. D., Prof. M. J. Wilkin, M. L. *Secretary*, Miss Clara Edith Bailey, M. A. *Treasurer*, Miss Annie Lorraine Guthrie, M. A.,

Minneapolis, Minn. *Delegates*, Prof. W. W. Folwell, LL. D., Hon. John Goodnow, Minneapolis, K. C. Babcock, M. A., Cambridge.

Application for Chapters to be considered by the National Council, September 11, 1895.

BETA OF MAINE (Colby), Waterville, Me. Endorsed by Bowdoin.

EPSILON OF MASSACHUSETTS (Institute of Technology), Boston, Mass.

KAPPA OF NEW YORK (Syracuse), Syracuse, N. Y. Endorsed by Rochester.

LAMBDA OF NEW YORK (Barnard), New York City. Endorsed by Columbia.

EPSILON OF PENNSYLVANIA (Swarthmore), Swarthmore, Pa. Endorsed by Cornell.

ALPHA OF MARYLAND (Johns Hopkins), Baltimore, Md. Endorsed by Williams.

DELTA OF OHIO (University), Cincinnati, Ohio. Endorsed by Kenyon, Hamilton, and Cornell.

BETA OF INDIANA (Wabash), Crawfordsville, Ind. Endorsed by De Pauw, Hamilton, and Cornell.

BETA OF ILLINOIS (Illinois), Jacksonville, Ill. Endorsed by Williams.

ALPHA OF IOWA (State University), Iowa City, Iowa. Endorsed by Rutgers, De Pauw, and Minnesota.

ALPHA OF NEBRASKA (State University), Lincoln, Neb. Endorsed by Williams.

CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED CHAPTERS.
1895.

ARTICLE I.—*Composition of the National Council.*—The National Council of the Phi Beta Kappa Society shall consist of the Senators hereinafter spoken of, and of delegates from the several Chapters of the Society. Each Chapter shall be entitled to send three delegates, who shall be graduates of at least five years' standing and members of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, but not necessarily of the Chapter by which they are chosen.

ARTICLE II.—*The Senate.*—The Senate shall originally consist of twenty Senators, chosen by the delegates at the first session of the National Council, from the Society at large. These shall be divided into two classes, whose terms of office shall expire at the adjournment of alternate regular sessions of the National Council. At every subsequent regular session the places of the outgoing class shall be filled by election as follows: On the day preceding the first day of each regular session of the National Council, the Senate shall meet, and shall nominate fifteen candidates in addition to the members of the outgoing class for the ten vacant seats, and also two candidates for the unexpired term of each Senator who may have died or resigned since the last regular session. Other persons not nominated by the Senate may be presented as candidates at the time of the election. Of every ten members whose term of office shall expire, one may be elected by the Council Senator for life. In every election of Senators a majority of the votes cast shall be required to elect, and in such elections the outgoing Senators shall have no vote. The Senate may fill vacancies in its own body till the next meeting of the National Council.

ARTICLE III.—*Officers of the National Council.*—The officers of the National Council shall be a President, a Vice-President, a Secretary, and a Treasurer, and such others as may be found necessary from time to time. The President shall be chosen from among the Senators.

ARTICLE IV.—*Sessions and Functions of the Council.*—The National Council shall meet every third year at such place and time as shall have been determined by the officers of the United Chapters, and shall proceed at once to the election first of its officers and next of the Senators. The National Council shall make such rules as may be found necessary for the carrying out of any provision of this Constitution.

ARTICLE V.—*The Senate and its Functions.*—During the sessions of the National Council the Senate shall have no separate existence, but its members shall take their places with the delegates as members of the National Council, voting with the delegates, as well upon all other matters as upon the election of officers and Senators, except as provided in Article II. When the National Council is not in session the Senate shall constitute an independent body, charged with the duty of representing the Phi Beta Kappa Society and speaking in its name, and exercising, in addition, the functions of a permanent Executive Committee of the National Council. It shall hold its meetings at such times and places as it shall determine, being first called together by that Senator who, at the original election of the Senate, shall have been elected by the largest number of votes. It shall recommend candidates for election as Senators. It shall also have power to call an extra session of the National Council. It shall furthermore prepare and recommend to the consideration of the National Council such matters as it may deem proper. It shall transmit its list of candidates and of matters recommended for discussion, by the hands of its Secretary to the presiding officer of the National Council immediately upon its organization being completed. It shall also transmit, in the same manner, to the National Council, a report of its doings between the sessions of the Council. Nothing herein shall be so construed as to derogate from the right of the National Council to appoint committees to sit between sessions, independently of the Senate, and to report at the next session.

ARTICLE VI.—*New Charters.*—Applications for charters shall, in all cases, be made to the Senate at least six months before the regular session of the National Council; the Senate shall at once notify all the chapters of such application, and such application shall be reported to the National Council with the recommendation of the Senate at the next meeting of the Council, and shall be passed upon by the Council, which shall have exclusive power to grant charters. But no charters shall be issued without the consent of delegations representing a majority of the Chapters.

ARTICLE VII.—*By-laws and Rules of Order.*—The National Council, at any of its sessions, and the Senate, at any time, may respectively make such By-laws and Rules of Order as may be thought expedient for their use, provided the same be not inconsistent with any of the provisions of this Constitution. A quorum of the National Council shall consist of delegates from a majority of the chapters and not fewer than three Senators; the Senate shall determine the number which shall constitute its quorum.

ARTICLE VIII.—*Rights of Chapters.*—Nothing contained in this Constitu-

tion shall be construed as empowering the Senate or the National Council to restrict or abridge the rights or privileges now exercised by existing Chapters, except as expressly provided herein.

ARTICLE IX.—*Amendments to this Constitution.*—No change shall be made in this Constitution unless the same shall have been proposed at the session of the National Council next preceding the session at which the proposed change is voted for; and no vote shall be had upon any such proposed change except at a stated hour previously ordered by the meeting; and no amendment shall be made without the concurrence of the delegations of two-thirds of the Chapters represented in the Council.

ARTICLE X.—*Adoption of this Constitution.*—This Constitution shall take effect when ratified by fourteen Chapters.

CHAPTER CONSTITUTION.

(Recommended by the National Council.)

I. This Society is one of the co-ordinate branches of the body known as *The United Chapters of the Phi Beta Kappa*, and shall be called the ———— Chapter of the Phi Beta Kappa Society in the State of ————.

II. The object of the Phi Beta Kappa Society is the promotion of scholarship and friendship among students and graduates of American colleges.

III. The members of the Chapter shall be elected *primarily* from the best scholars of the graduating classes of the college, *secondly* from those graduates of said college whose post-graduate work entitles them to such honor, and *lastly* from any person distinguished in letters, science or education; provided, however, that the selection from each graduating class shall not exceed one-fourth of the number graduated. But the Chapter may make further limitations or restrictions.

IV. In addition to scholarship, good moral character shall be a qualification of membership, and any member who is found to have lost this qualification may be expelled from the Society by a four-fifths vote of the members present at a regular annual meeting of the Society.

V. This chapter shall send a delegation to represent it at each National Council of the United Chapters, shall contribute its equal part to the financial support of the United Chapters, and shall conform to the constitution of the United Chapters, and all the lawful requirements of the National Council.

VI. This Chapter shall, by the enactment of suitable by-laws, provide for its election of officers, the initiation of members, the conduct of its meetings, and for such other matters as it may deem wise so to regulate.

WILLIAM SHORT.

(See page 246.)

The following information is sent to the editor by Mr. William Short, of Louisville, Ky., great grandson of Peyton Short, brother of Hon. William Short, president of the Phi Beta Kappa Society from 1779 to 1781:

Married at "Prestwould," Mecklenburg Co., Va., Wm Short (1st) and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, Bart., Octr 21st, 1758.

THEIR CHILDREN.

1o. William Short (2nd), born Sept. 30th, 1759. Died, unmarried, in Philadelphia, Pa., Decr 5th, 1849.

2d. Peyton Short, born Dec. 17th, 1761, married 1st Maria Symmes, daughter of John Cleves Symmes and Anna Tuthill; 2nd, Mrs. Jane Churchill, widow of Armistead Churchill.

Peyton Short, died Septr 1st, 1825, in Christian Co., Ky.; Peyton Short moved to Kentucky in about 1790; was a member of the Kentucky State Senate from Fayette county 1792–1796.

At "Spring Garden," Surry county, Va., is a monument erected by William Short (2nd) to the memory of his parents, with the following inscription:

The earthly remains of William Short and Elizabeth his wife; the former descended from a family which were among the early settlers of this country. Died Nov. A. D. 1782; the latter daughter of Sir William Skipwith, Bart. Died A. D. 1771.

This marble has been placed here by filial piety to preserve the memory of those who whilst living on the earth were models to Parents, to Children, and to Friends.

William Short (2nd) son of William Short and Elizabeth Skipwith, was born at "Spring Garden," Surry county, Va., Sept. 30, 1759; graduated at William and Mary College, under the presidency of Bishop J. Madison, in 1779; died in Philadelphia December 5th, 1849. He is buried at Laurel Hill cemetery, near Philadelphia, where a tomb is erected, bearing the following inscription, prepared by his friend, Henry D. Gilpin, Esq.:

Sacred to the memory of
WILLIAM SHORT
BORN
at "Spring Garden," Surry Co. Virginia, on the 30th of September A. D. 1759.
DIED
At Philadelphia on the 5th of December A. D. 1849.
His Life Public and Private
was distinguished by Ability, Probity and Industry
never questioned.
He received from
President Washington
with the unanimous approval of the Senate the first appointment to public office conferred under
the Constitution of the United States,
and from President Jefferson, whose affectionate friendship he always largely possessed proofs of similar confidence.

These public trusts he fulfilled with a sincere patriotism, a sagacious judgment and moderation and integrity which deserved and secured success.

In private life, which for many years he fondly coveted, he was social, intelligent, generous, and urbane.

The evening of his lengthened days was cheerful and tranquil, and their close was welcomed with resignation and borne without a pang.

Mr. Short has in his possession a silver medal of *Φ B K* Society, on the back of which are the letters S. P., December 5, 1776. The obverse has the Greek letters *Φ B K*, three stars, and an index hand. This medal was probably that of his ancestor, Peyton Short.

THE FIRST COLLEGIATE MEDALS.

The following letter was received in October last, and is of much interest:

BOSTON, *October* 8, 1895.

To the President of William and Mary College:

DEAR SIR:—The very interesting description of the award of gold medals of your institution, presented to certain students by the proceeds of an endowment by Lord Botetourt, in 1773–'75, an account of which, with an engraving, appeared in THE WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, gave the first authentic description of them which numismatists had been able to obtain, though their existence had long been known, and some account was printed in this journal [*The American Journal of Numismatics*] many years ago. In the issue for July of the *Journal*, a copy of which was sent to your librarian some weeks ago, and which, I trust, came safely to hand, we gave an account of these pieces, with some reference to the volume on *American Historical Medals*, by the late Mr. C. W. Betts, of Yale, who had also mentioned them in his valuable work. I have ventured, in the interest of the science of numismatics, to write to you, although a stranger, for the pnrpose of obtaining, if possible, some further information concerning them. It is desired to know if those medals were *struck from dies*, or were *engraved* with the device of the king and queen, etc. If they were *struck*, it is desired to know by whom, and if the dies were made in England or in America. In either case the medals have a peculiar interest, for it is believed that they were the first medallic prizes offered in what is now the United States. There were certain educational medals offered, and descriptions of one or two which were awarded, in Lima, South America, at a little earlier date, have been preserved. Hence, if *these* were struck from *dies*, it is a matter of much historical interest. It would be very pleasant to an old member of the Phi Beta Kappa to learn that the first intercollegiate society with educational objects, and the first educational prize for scholastic attainments, in the shape of struck and engraved medals (the Phi Beta Kappa key being the latter), came from the venerable institution over which you preside. I trust that the motive of my inquiry will be considered a satisfactory excuse for my trespassing on your kindness. If you can favor me

with an early reply, that the facts may be stated in our next number, I shall be greatly obliged. Very respectfully, yours,

WILLIAM T. R. MARVIN,
Editor of *American Journal of Numismatics.*

The dies, obverse and reverse, from which the Botetourt medals were struck, are still the property of William and Mary College, and are in a good state of preservation. They have a steel disc $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, let in an iron octagon, each of whose faces is 2 inches by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches. Each die weighs two pounds and ten ounces avoirdupois. On one of the faces I contrived, after a good deal of cleaning, to ascertain the names of the makers, "[Mc]Cartney and Bayley." I have enclosed the first two letters in brackets, as my reading is somewhat conjectural as to them, owing to the rust. The other letters are plain enough. To repeat here briefly the history of these medals, which were of gold: They were instituted by Lord Botetourt, when governor. Two were awarded each year—one for excellence in mathematics, which was given in 1772 to Nathaniel Burwell, in 1773 to David Stuart, in 1774 to Joseph Eggleston, and in 1775 to John White; another, for excellence in mathematics, awarded in 1772 to James Madison, afterward president of the College, in 1773 to Samuel Sheild, in 1774 to Walker Maury, and in 1775 to Thomas Evans. I have examined one of these medals, inherited from Rev. Samuel Sheild by Misses Mary and Mallory Sheild, of Hampton. Another, I learn, is held by Mr. George H. Burwell, Millwood, Clarke county, Virginia: and still another, formerly the property of John White, is in the hands of his descendants. The figures and letters on the medal awarded to Rev. Samuel Sheild are beautifully defined, and show superior art in the cutting. (See QUARTERLY, Vol. III., pp. 144, 207, 270.)

THE FIRST CHAIR OF LAW AND POLICE.

In 1779 the Chair of Law and Police was established at William and Mary College through the influence of Mr. Jefferson. George Wythe was the first incumbent, and he was succeeded by Judge St. George Tucker, and after him the regular line of succession continued until 1861, through Judge William Nelson, Chancellor Robert Nelson, Judge James Semple, Judge N. Beverley Tucker, Judge Scarburgh, Julian Minor, and Charles Morris. This chair was next to Sir William Blackstone's at Oxford, in point of be-

ginning. Columbia College had a Chair of Natural Law some years earlier, but this was altogether a different thing from a Chair of Law and Police, which taught the theory and practice of the law in the courts. Wythe imparted his instruction by a course of lectures written out by him, and which were preserved as late as 1810.[1] In this connection the following letter to the late President Benjamin S. Ewell is important:

COLUMBIA COLLEGE, NEW YORK,
PRESIDENT'S ROOM, *June 16th*, 1887.

REV. AND DEAR SIR: Some days since, I had the honor to receive from you a letter which pressing business has prevented me from earlier answering.

You inquired in regard to the date at which a law school was earliest established in this college. I think you said that you had been informed that such a school was established here before the revolution and during the administration of the royal governor Tryon. There was established a professorship of *Natural* Law 1773, but it does not appear from anything on record that anything like a system of education in municipal law, or in the preparation of young men for the bar, was intended by the institution of that chair. By Natural Law I understand that there is meant rather the law that ought to be than the law that is. What the professor actually taught I have no means of knowing, but I should suppose that it was political ethics rather than municipal law. The chair, however, enjoyed but a brief existence, as it became extinct at the disruption of the college in 1776. The first professor of municipal law was James Kent, who was elected in 1793 and retired in 1798. He was reëlected in 1823 and held the office until 1847. It does not appear that any degrees in law were conferred while Judge Kent occupied the chair; and although the lectures of that great jurist formed the basis of his celebrated *Commentaries*, there is no matriculation book in existence showing that regular classes were formed under him. Our earliest law school, in the modern sense, appears to have been that which was established in 1858 and which still exists; having been without precedent in the degree of its success.

The early written records of our college are very imperfect and the summary history of the institution prepared by President Moore throws no light upon this subject. One or two of our older trustees graduated some ten years earlier than the termination of the labors of Judge Kent; and I possibly may be able to obtain from them some information as to the manner in which his instruction was given. If so, I shall be happy to inform you hereafter, in case I learn anything of interest.

Very truly yours, F. A. T. BARNARD.

THE REV. (*sic*) BENJAMIN S. EWELL.

---

[1] They are mentioned by Judge Tyler in a letter to Jefferson. See *Letters and Times of the Tylers*, Vol. I., p. 249.

THE BLACKBURNS, OF "RIPON LODGE."

Col. Richard Blackburn came from Ripon,[1] Yorkshire, Eng. His wife was Mary Watts, of the same family as Dr. Watts, the hymnologist. His daughter Alice married Col. Thomas Elzey, of Loudoun county, Va., from whom the Harrisons, of Loudoun county, were descended, and Dr. Graham Elzey, formerly a professor of Blacksburg college, was also one of his descendants; Richard Blackburn's son, Thomas Blackburn, was born about 1740, and died at "Ripon Lodge," Prince William county, Va., October 27, 1807. He and Henry Lee represented Prince William county in the Convention held at Richmond, March 20, 1775. He was elected by the Virginia House of Delegates "by joint ballot with the Senate" lieutenant-colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment on December 20, 1776. He was wounded at the battle of Germantown while acting as volunteer aid-de-camp on Gen. Washington's staff. "During the Revolution he quartered a regiment of Continental troops on his place a whole winter, clothed and fed them, and in the spring sent them back to the army free of expense."

His wife was Christian Scott, daughter of Rev. James Scott. His eldest son, Richard Scott, was commissioned captain in the United States Army, June 2, 1794, and was afterwards commissioned major. He died about 1804. His second son, Thomas Blackburn, was commissioned first lieutenant United States Army, November 1, 1799. He married Elizabeth Sinclair and had many descendants. He died in 1813. Col. Blackburn's daughter, Julia Ann, married Judge Bushrod Washington, to whom Gen. Washington bequeathed Mount Vernon. His second daughter, Catherine, married Henry Smith Turner, of Jefferson county, Va. His third daughter, Sarah, married Nathaniel Craufurd, of Prince Georges county, Md. Lieutenant Thomas Blackburn owned a farm on Bull Run, at Blackburn's Ford, where the First Manassas fight opened on July 18, 1861. The "Gloucester Blackburns" are not related to this family.[2]

At "Ripon Lodge," in Prince William county, the residence of Col. Richard Blackburn, is a tombstone with the following inscription, taken down by the editor at the place:

---

[1] Col. Edmund Jennings named his place in York county "Ripon Lodge," his family being also from Ripon, in Yorkshire.

[2] This family statement is contributed by John S. Blackburn, Esq., Principal of Potomac Academy, Alexandria. See, also, Hayden's *Va. Genealogies.*

Here Lieth the Body of
Coll° Richard Blackburn
who Departed this Life
July the 15th 1757
In the 52d Year of his Age.
He was Born in Rippon in England from whence
He came to Virginia where he Acquired
a Reputable Character, was intrusted
and Prefured by the Governor the [most]
[promi]nent Stations & Command in the * *
well as by the People who made * *
[repr]esentative in the General As[sembly] * *
Collony where he discharged His * *
With Honour to himself as well as to His
Constituents who Reposed [in] Him This
important trust. He was a Man of
Consumate Prudence, Frugality & Indefatigable
industry whereby he made a Large Fortune in
* * * He was Followed to the grave
By his inseparable Friend the Honourable
[W]illiam Fairfax and other Gentn of
Distinction together with his disconsolate
Relations who mourned the loss of so worthy
and usefull a Man to them and to his country
This Monument is Dedicated to his Memory by
His Friend John Baylies.

The following letter[1] was written by Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Blackburn (Second Virginia Regiment Volunteer Infantry on Continental service) to Hon. Leven Powell, Member of Congress from Virginia:

Rippon Lodge Jany 19th 1801.

Dear Sir:

Your Favor of the 14th Inst I did not receive till late yesterday Evening. You are so polite as to ask my Sentiments with other of your Constituents, with respect to the present Dilemma in the Choice of a President. The Opportunity of Information which you have from your Situation, and your own good Judgment will enable you to make up a better Opinion I conceive than you are likely to do from the Advice of any of your Constituents; and it seems the less necessary it should be given, because, as you truly observe, your Vote will, if against Mr. Jefferson, be annulled by the Majority of the Delegates from Virginia. I have, however, no difficulty in giving my Sentiments, such

[1] The above letter was directed, on the cover to "Hon'ble Leven Powell Washington Mail" and post-marked "Dumfries Jan" and endorsed by Mr. Powell (apparently) "Col. Blackburn 19th Jan'y 1801." Copied by John S. Blackburn, Alexandria, Va., October 5, 1895, and given to him by Mr. Charles Leven Powell, of Alexandria, grandson of Hon. L. Powell. Compared with the original by the editor.

as they are, on the Occasion. The present Rage of Parties in the U. States must be truly alarming to all good Citizens. Every Man who wishes to preserve Union and prevent the Extremity to which Matters may be carried should reflect, at the present Crisis, that Temper, and a just Consideration of the Importance of Union, can only preserve us from the dreadfull Effects of civil Warfare, which has been already threatened by intemperate Men. We have been so happy under the Administrations of Washington & Adams, that I should have supposed the great Body of our Citizens, could not but see, and properly estimate, the Order & Justice by which they have been governed. But, alas, poor human Nature, a quiescent & happy State seems not to belong to Thee.

With Respect to the comparitive Merits of Mr Jefferson & Mr Burr I pretend not to be an accurate Judge. So far, however, as I can understand their politics & Views, I disapprove of both. Mr J——n, I conceive, possesses the best Abilities, yet as it is feared that He is inimical to the Fiscal & naval Systems, adopted under the Administrations, of Washington & Adams, He may by his fine spun Theories break the Thread of our Government, and make us a poor, divided, contemptible, and dependent People. The Opinions which he has given on commercial Points must certainly tend to alarm all those who think their Effects, if carried into Execution, would be a Commitment of the Trade of our country to Foreign Nations, & our consequent Impoverishment. In this Light I view it, and I think that common Sense, can see it in no other, and I trust & hope that if he is appointed to the Presidency, the true Interests of our Citizens will lead their Representatives to put aside any such visionary Schemes should He attempt to introduce them. But admit those Objections to Mr Jefferson, & consequently that it might be more safe to trust Mr Burr, who we will suppose would act upon different Principles on these Points what shall we say to the latter's publick Renunciation of taking place of Mr Jefferson? Will not the sitting Mr Burr in the Chair after this be considered flying in the Face of the People? There is no doubt that the Jeffersonian party will so represent it.

It seems to me that Mr Burr is acting with much Art in this Business, and means to throw upon the federal party in Congress, the Odium of superseding Jefferson, if *He should be forced into the Chair:* while He will enjoy the Honors & Emoluments of the Office. Congress, I think, have a nice & delicate point before them. As it seems beyond a Doubt, that it is the wish of the people either that Jefferson or Burr should be President (however they have been misled in the Choice they have made) I think it consistent with the Spirit of our Government to induct the one or the other. If the Choice of the States by their Representatives should fall on Mr Burr, unless He refuses to take place of Mr Jefferson, there can be no just Cause of Complaint by the people at large, who, having made no Distinction in their Votes, for these Gentlemen, have consequently left it to the Representative House of Congress to determine which of the two is most proper to preside. I fear that if neither is elected, that from the present Effervescence of party, the Business may end as Polish elections used frequently to do—in an appeal to the Sword: which God of his infinite Mercy forbid. May the Blessing of God rest on your Councils & guide you, in the paths of peace & Safety. I am dear Sir with Respect & Esteem your most obed't

T. BLACKBURN.

Excuse this rough Scroll. I have written it by candle-light & with a bad pen, which I had not eyes to mend. I shall be glad to hear from you on this & other publick Subjects as often as convenient. The *Washington Federalist* gives us none of the Debates in Congress. Pray what has been done in Mr Nicholas's Resolution for a regular System of choosing President & Vice-President? Are there any & what objections to it?

LIBRARIES IN COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

LXXVII.—*Library* of John Semple, deceased, attorney at law, "consisting of history, law, novels, etc., a catalogue of which may be seen at the printing office, and at Mrs. Semple's in King and Queen county." For sale at King William Courthouse. *Virginia Gazette*, June 14, 1780.

LXXVIII.—For sale at Jordan's, in Prince George, the personal estate of Richard Bland (the Antiquary), including thirty very fine negroes, one hundred cattle, fifty-six hogs, horses, mares, colts, a new chariot, riding chairs, etc., including "*a library of books.* *Virginia Gazette*, January 3, 1777.

LXXIX.—For sale, the estate of Dr. Alexander Jameson, consisting of a great variety of furniture, horses, cattle, etc., and "his *library of books* on various branches of literature." *Virginia Gazette*, June 27, 1766.

LXXX.—*Library* of Rev. Charles Jeffrey Smith, of New Kent county, Virginia, consisting of "a large and valuable collection of books. *Virginia Gazette*, 1771.

COATS-OF-ARMS IN VIRGINIA.

Camm.—Book-plate of President John Camm. See page 278.

Strachey.—Book-plate of John. See next No.

Baker.—An old deed of Henry Baker, in possession of Richard H. Baker, Esq., of Norfolk, bears a wax seal with the arms given in Burke (Co. Kent): Ar on a fesse nebulée betw; three Keys, Sa., a tower triple towered of the first.

Tayloe.—The original will of John Tayloe, of "Mt. Airy," dated January 1, 1744, proved November 2, 1747, has two beautiful seals in black wax, bearing a "sword between two lions addorsed." (Richmond Co. Records.)

Reid.—The original will of James Reid, merchant, of Urbanna, Middlesex county, dated 1763, proved Jan. 3, 1764. Has a black wax seal with a chevron between three eagle's heads. Crest: An eagle's head. He died without issue, leaving a legacy to his sister, Jean Reid, of the Shire of Air, in Scotland, and after establishing

a free school in Middlesex county, leaves the residue to his friend David Ker, attorney at law.

ATKINSON.—Mrs. Martha C. Valentine, of Richmond, Virginia, sends a sketch of a coat-of-arms, copied from a silver waiter, once belonging to Roger Atkinson, of "Mannsfield," in Dinwiddie county, and now in the possession of Mrs. Dutlow, of Charleston, W. Va., who is a granddaughter of Roger Atkinson. It bears the arms assigned in Burke to Atkinson, of Newcastle: Ar. an eagle displayed with two heads sa. on a chief gu.; a rose between two martlets or.

GARLICK.—Since the last issue I have received from Mrs. John B. Minor, of the University of Virginia, a photograph of the other side of the beautiful silver bowl, once the property of Edward Garlick, Sr. It bears a shield bearing Ar, three heads of Garlick ppr. (See January number.)

EPES.—I have seen a dainty toddy ladle, of undoubted age, in the possession of a member of distinguished Epes family of Virginia, which bears a crest corresponding to the Epes, of Canterbury, England: On a chaplet vert. flowered or, a falcon rising of the last.

THE STARKE FAMILY.

It appears from the last issue of the *Quarterly* that 1, Dr. Richard Starke, or Stark, of York county, had three sons 2, William 3, Richard 4, James.

2. WILLIAM STARK's name appears in the records of York county as a justice till 1732, after which a man of the same name appears in the records of Prince George county. I think it reasonable to suppose they were the same person. His migration may have been due to a second marriage. According to a memorandum of Robert Bolling, Jr., in an old "collection of Virginia laws," William Stark married Mary Bolling, daughter of Robert and Anne Bolling, in 1727. Bristol parish register shows that she was born January 28, 1708. William Stark's will was dated in 1755 (Hen. Stats.), and the family record shows that he had issue: 5, Rebecca married 1st Dr. John Ravenscroft (see advrt. in *Virginia Gazette*, December 8, 1774), and had issue John Ravenscroft, M. D., and Jane, who married Daniel Fisher; married 2dly George McMurdo, and had issue Charles J. McMurdo, born 1771, and Thos. Bolling McMurdo, born 1773. 6. *Bolling*, born September 20,

1733; 7, Robert; 8, *William;* 9, *Richard;* 10, Elizabeth married Robert Walker. Issue: Robert, M. D., died 1820, no issue; Richard, died 1833, married Mrs. Epes; David, M. D., died 1820, married Dorothea Grammer; Captain Bolling died 1812; Freeman went west; Starke died young; Louisa married Thomas Withers, Martha married Richard Barton; Mary married Dr. R. B. Starke, her third husband; Clara born July 9, 1780, died March 29, 1857, married Philip Haxall, July 20, 1801.

6. BOLLING STARK served in many high offices. He resided in Prince George and Dinwiddie counties, and in Norfolk city. Member of convention of 1775, of the State council and State auditor. He died in 1788. Many of his letters are published in the *Calendar of State Papers*, in one of which he speaks of a wife and daughters, but I have not traced them.

8. WILLIAM. In 1766 Alexander Bolling, William Allen, and William Daingerfield were appointed trustees for the sale of a plantation containing 350 acres in Bristol parish, Prince George county, called "Broadway's," devised to said William Stark and his heirs by his father's will (Hen. Stats. Vol. VIII., p. 289.) He kept a drugstore in Petersburg in 1774 (*Virginia Gazette.*) He married Mary Bassett Daingerfield, and had issue: 11, Edwin, born 1768, died July 1, 1830; married Mary Bacon (the widow Vaughan), who died October 27, 1833, aged 65, no issue; 12, William, M. D., unmarried; 13, Bolling, M. D., unmarried; funeral July 10, 1810; 14, Mary Bassett married Col. Newsom, went west; 15, Anne, unmarried; 16, *Robert Bolling;* 17, *Daingerfield.*

16. ROBERT BOLLING, M. D., born 1781; died March 2, 1839; married 1st April 12, 1812, Mattie T. Lindsay; died November 2, 1826, age 35. Issue: 18, Anne H., married Capt. Robert Cunningham, U. S. N.; 19, Mattie Lindsay married Admiral Charles H. Poor; 20, Mary Bassett married Admiral Stephen C. Rowan; 21, Powhatan Bolling, M. D., married Betty Organ, no issue; 22, Emily Lomax married Lt. John Ring, U. S. N.; married 2ndly his first cousin, widow of E. W. Rootes, and daughter of Robert Walker and Elizabeth Starke, (she had married 1st John Bell; 2d E. W. Rootes; 3d Dr. R. B. Stark), no issue. See *Harper's Magazine*, April, 1885.

17. DAINGERFIELD STARK, lawyer, born 1779, died 1825, married December 21, 1804, Elizabeth Westwood Moseley, daughter of Col. Edward Hack Moseley died January 27, 1856, aged 72 years. Issue: 23, William Edward, Captain U. S. M. C., married Elizabeth

Wilson; 24, Martha Ann, died young; 25, Burwell Bassett, died young; 26, Mary Bassett married S. A. McCreery, Surgeon U. S. N.; 27, Elizabeth Daingerfield married W. D. Bagnall; 28, Bolling; 29, Hannah Bassett married Thomas B. Whiting.

9. RICHARD. I think he was the "author of *Starke's Justice of the Peace.*" At least, none answers the conditions so well. The *Virginia Gazette* for July 30, 1772, announced the death of *Richard Starke*, "attorney at law, and clerk to two committees of the House of Burgesses." "He left a numerous and distressed family," says the preface to the book. He had issue: 30, William A. Starke, whose death at 17, from exposure in the war, was announced in the *Virginia Gazette.*

Heitman has Richard Starke, who served as lieutenant through the war in the Continental army Sixth Virginia. He left two daughters, Harriet and Maria who had a warrant for land on account of military services.

Heitman has William Starke, who served as lieutenant in the Seventh Virginia Continental regiment from December 26, 1776. In 1783 Burwell Starke, of Dinwiddie county, assigns to his brother Lewis his right to land due to his brother William Starke, deceased, as lieutenant in Col. George Baylor's regiment of horse. (Papers in land office.)

Married Mr. William Starke, of Dinwiddie county to Miss Sukey Edwards, of Brunswick county. *Virginia Gazette*, Nov. 6, 1779.

Molly Starke, of Williamsburg, perhaps a daughter of Richard Starke, the lawyer, married in 1774, John King, of Hampton. *Virginia Gazette.*

Elizabeth Bellfield (born 1732), married Mr. Starke, of Southampton county. (*Descendants of Roger Jones.*) Burwell and Bellfield Starke were living in Dinwiddie county in 1789. (Assessors books.)

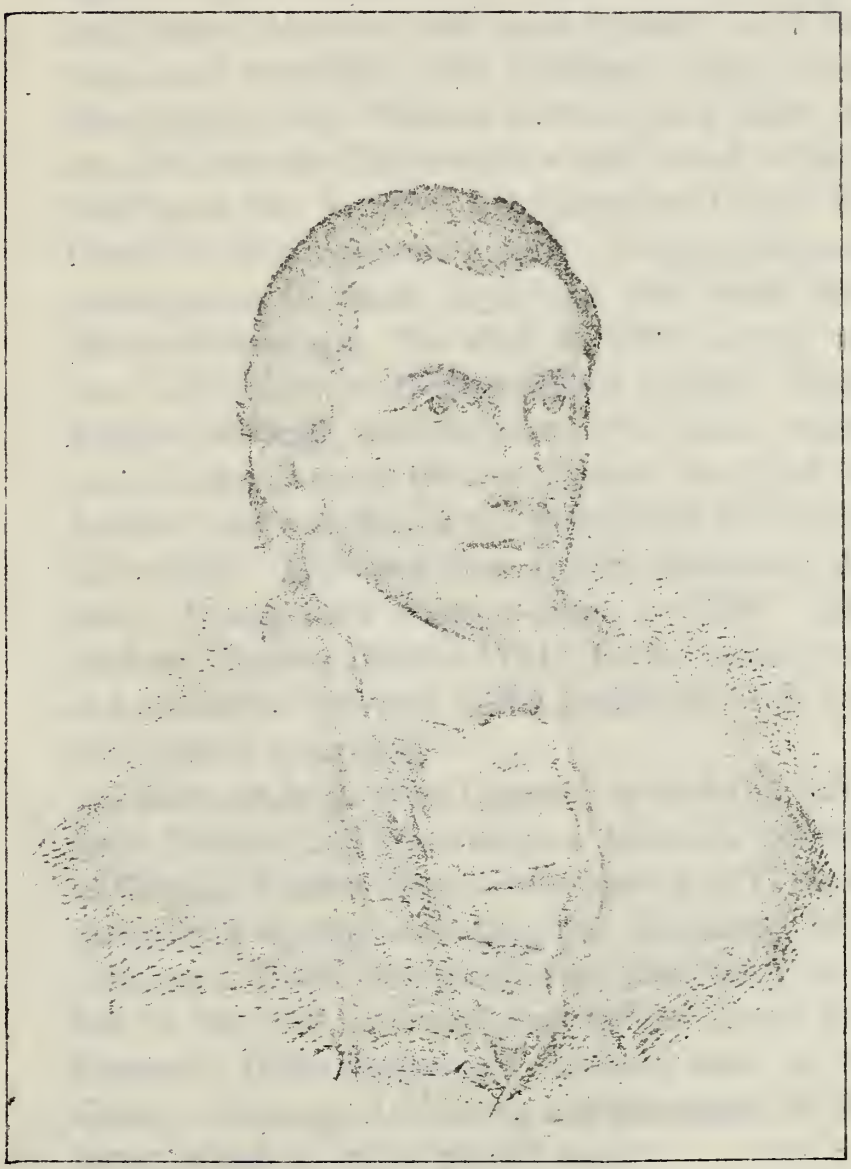
(*To be continued.*)

JAMES MONROE.[1]

BY THE EDITOR.

With all the biographers of James Monroe, so distinguished for the solidity of his judgment and the evenness of his character, there has been a decided want of information respecting his ancestry. A little investigation, however, in the Maryland records

[1] See July QUARTERLY, 1895, p. 39; *Richmond Dispatch*, January 2, 1896.



JAMES MONROE, AUTHOR OF THE MONROE DOCTRINE.

and in those of Westmoreland and King George counties, Virginia, relieves the matter of much of its difficulty. We learn from the first of these sources that the original residence of the immigrant ancestor, Andrew Monroe, was in Maryland, where he first commanded a pinnace in the service of Cuthbert Fenwick, general agent for Lord Baltimore. When Richard Ingle declared for the parliament, Monroe took sides against Lord Baltimore's government, and eventually, like Nathaniel Pope, ancestor of President Washington, Dr. Thomas Gerrard, and other leading Marylanders, fled over the Potomac to a settlement under the Virginia authority, at the mouth of Appomattox Creek, now called Mattox Creek, in Westmoreland county. Ship captains were men of much consequence in those days, and the social rank of Monroe was above the average. He died in 1668, leaving issue, according to the deed-books in Westmoreland county: Susannah, Elizabeth, Andrew, George, and William. Of these, Andrew married Ellinor, the daughter of Patrick Spens, who died about 1689. This Andrew was a justice of the peace, and had the rank of captain in the militia. His issue was: Spens, Susannah, Andrew, and Elizabeth. Spens died without issue in 1725. His father, Captain Andrew Monroe, died in 1714. So far there is no difficulty; there is a reference forward and a reference back in the records, and the chain is complete.

I have not been able, however, to find the will of the third Andrew Monroe, and the evidence becomes presumptive. The will of Captain Spence Monroe was proved in 1774, and mentions sons James and Spence, and daughter Elizabeth, who married William Buckner. There was another brother, who was either pretermitted in the will, or overlooked by me in my notes, Joseph Jones Monroe. Both James and Andrew were at William and Mary College, although Andrew is not mentioned in the published catalogue, which is only a partial one.[1]

There can be hardly any doubt that Spence Monroe was a son of the third Andrew, but it is not directly proved as yet that he was.

As to the statement of Hugh Blair Grigsby that Spence Monroe was a "carpenter," there is proof that he was a "joiner." I found last summer, in the records of King George county, adjoining Westmoreland, the following: "James Walker, son of Major William Walker, late of Stafford, binds himself to Spence Monroe to

[1] The papers announced the death, at Milton, Virginia, December 2, 1826, of Andrew Monroe, brother of the President, and who left William and Mary College to enter the navy.

learn the trade of a joiner."[1] The entry bears date March 7, 1765. I do not believe that there is much difference between a "joiner" and a "carpenter," and Mr. Grigsby's statement is, therefore, confirmed. But the inference which he draws from this fact, that James Monroe was of low social scale, is not correct. His father and his ancestors were justices and officers in the militia, had respectable estates, and owned many slaves. It must be remembered that Virginia was settled chiefly by the people of the English cities, in which the dignity of the trades was stoutly maintained. The gentlemen of the counties in England apprenticed their sons to the grocers, the weavers, and the tailors, and they did not for that cease to be gentlemen. A premium was put upon the trades by inhibiting the right of voting or of office-holding to any but a member of one of the merchant guilds. I have found that many of the old leading Virginians apprenticed their sons to some tradesman, and merchandizing was very popular. The carpenter's trade was especially honorable. No family was more honorable or more influential than the Cary family, of Elizabeth City and Warwick counties; and yet both the father and the grandfather of Colonel Archibald Cary, of the Revolution, called themselves "carpenters," as well as "gentlemen." They, no doubt, served first as apprentices, as the custom required a regular probation of five years; but afterwards they performed the part of directors and contractors, leaving the manual labor to slaves. As the landed character of Virginia increased, the merchants and the tradesmen fell in the public estimation; but this opinion of their inferiority was not prevalent in the seventeenth century, or in the first half of the eighteenth century.

Spence Monroe married Elizabeth, the sister of Hon. Joseph Jones a distinguished member of the General Court of Virginia, and of the Continental Congress, whose letters have been recently published by Mr. Worthington C. Ford. Joseph Jones was the younger brother of James Jones, who is styled in a deed, "undertaker in architecture." James Jones also kept an ordinary in King George, which his wife, Esther, ran after his death. Esther Jones married, 2dly, William Tyler, of Westmoreland county, and in her will, proved in May, 1770, she mentions sons, William Tyler, James Tyler; daughter, Blanche Tyler; brother, Joseph Jones. Joseph Morton was guardian of Joseph Jones in

[1] In 1743 Spence Monroe apprenticed himself to Robert Walker, of King George, joiner.

1744; in 1754 Jones became Deputy Attorney for the king. He made a deed in 1758, which was signed also by his wife, Mary. In April, 1759, he made a deed of gift to his "sister, Elizabeth Monroe, wife of Spence Monroe, of Westmoreland county."

These are the facts from the records, but it is also true that, however respectable, the Monroes never held the same state in society as the Lees, Washingtons, Allertons, Ashtons, and a few other great families of Westmoreland and King George counties—a fact which is shown by the absence of intermarriages and the inferiority of their estates and offices compared with these powerful neighbors.

The following is the account against James Monroe, when a student at William and Mary College, as it stands in the Bursar's book.

1775		Mr. James Monroe	Dr.			
March	25	To the Table for Board from 20th June,	113*	9	18	7½
1776						
March	25	To Dº for dº 1 year,	123	13	"	"
	26	To Stock, due by him for Balᵉ contra,	42	6	10	

*The figures in this column refer to the Journal; the other three columns mean pounds, shillings and pence.

1774		Contra To Jo Jones Esq aforesaid,	Cr.			
June	20	By Cash for Advᵈ Board,	103	6	10	
1775						
January	19	By ditto Dº	111	3	8	7½
				9	18	7½
Sept.		By Cash,	122	6	10	
1776						
March	25	By Balance,	126	6	10	
				13		

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN CAMM PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

(*Continued from Vol. III., page* 61.)

9. ELIZA WALLER, grand-dau. of John Camm, married GEORGE BLOW, *ut sup.*, and had issue: 13, Robert Waller, b. 1808—died 1828; 14, Richard, born 1810, married 1st, Laura Townes, 2nd, Laura Dunbar. He studied medicine in Philadelphia and Paris, and died in Norfolk, while attending the yellow-fever sufferers, in 1855; 15, Emma, born 1812, married Dr. George Blacknall, U. S. N.; 16, George, born 1813, lawyer, judge of Norfolk Circuit Court,

married Elizabeth Allmand, and died in 1894; 17, Fanny, b. 1814, died an infant; 18, Mary Francis, b. 1816, m. Bushrod W. Hunter, U. S. N.; died in 1880; 19, Norborne, born in 1819, died in 1873; 20, William Nivison, born in 1822, mar. Lavinia Cargill; 21, Nancy Camm, born in 1823, died infant; 22, Eliza Waller, died infant; 23, Atala, b. 1826, mar. Dr. Joseph Beale, U. S. N., died 1892; 24, Eliza Waller, born 1829, died infant; 25, Robert Waller, born 1832, clergyman, died 1890 in Sheboygan, Wisconsin.

14, DR. RICHARD BLOW, had issue by 1st marriage: 26, George Waverly by 2d marriage; 27, William.

15, EMMA, who married Dr. George Blacknall, had: 28, Geo. Blow, d. y.; 29, Eliza Waller, m. J. W. Pegram; 30, Mary, d. y.; 31, Emma; 32, Fanny Blow; 33, Mary Mason, d. y.; 34, Lucy.

16, JUDGE GEORGE BLOW, had: 35, Emma, m. A. C. Freeman, of Norfolk; 36, Margaret, m. Warren G. Elliott, of North Carolina; 37, Eliza Waller, married M. P. Atkinson, of Baltimore; 38, Louisa Allmand, m. Wm. Byrd Page, of Denver, Col.; 39, Virginia Robinson, m. Edwin Hoff, Denver, Col.; 40, Albert Allmand, of Denver, m. Jennie Godell, 41, George Preston, lieut. U. S. N., mar. Adele Mathewson, La Salle, Illinois; 42, Atala Honoria, m. L. S. Noble, Leadville, Col.; 43, William Harrison, d. y.; 44, Blacknall, d. y.

18, MARY FRANCIS BLOW m'd. Bushrod Washington Hunter. Issue: 45, Fanny Blow; 46, Eliza Waller, died in 1862; 47, Alexander; 48, Anne; 49, Bushrod W., d. y.; 50, Mary, m'd John Bowie Gray, of Stafford Co.; 51, Mononinia Fairfax; 52, Jane; 53, Belle Waller.

20, WILLIAM NIVISON BLOW, Capt. C. S. A. Issue: 54, John Cargill, d. y.; 55, Margaret B., d. y.; 56, George, of Sussex Co.; 57, William Nivison, L. U. S. A., m. Mary E. Thomas; 58, Lavinia Cargill, mar. Waverley N. Ragland, of Petersburg; 59, Cargill; 60, Lucy Pegram; 61, Robert Blacknall, d. y.

23, ATALA BLOW, mar. Dr. Joseph Beale. Issue: 62, Margaret, d. y.; 63, Eliza Waller, m'd T. M. Wilson, of Baltimore; 64, Mary Burgoyne, of Dresden, Germany; 65, Joseph, U. S. N., mar. Margaret C. Fales; 66, George Blow; 67, Florence, mar. John Graham.

3. (REV.) THOMAS CAMM, m'd Eliz. Pescud,[1] dau. of Thomas Pescud.

[1] There is a deed from "Rev. Thomas Camm and Elizabeth his wife," recorded in York county, 1805, for land purchased by Rev. John Camm, the father. Mrs. Rebecca Sheild Murdaugh, daughter of Col. Robert Sheild and Mary Reade, writes to Mrs. Turpin, of Lynchburg (1895): "I know but little to tell you about your father's (Dr. Edward Camm's) family, except that I remember his mother, dear old aunt Camm, who was Miss Pescud (probably the name was perverted from Prescott) [the two names were distinct.—EDITOR]. Her mother's name was Moss, but I am not sure." [Elizabeth Moss married

He was rector of Charles Parish, York Co., in 1794–'98, and subsequently Denbeigh Parish, Warwick Co. His wife, born March 20, 1774, was a daughter of Thomas Pescud, and Elizabeth Moss, which last married, 2dly, Hawkins Reade, the father of Mary Reade who married Col. Robert Sheild. (See page 59.) Issue: 68, Nancy Camm, mar. Rev. Mr. Buxton, of North Carolina, died without issue; 69, Robert Prescott (Pescud) the father of Mrs. A. L. Billisolly, of Portsmouth; 70, Dr. Edward Camm.

70, DR. EDWARD CAMM, of Williamsburg, married Elizabeth Massenburg, of Hampton. Issue: 71, William died *sine prole;* 72, Edward, of Lynchburg; 73, Charles, mar. Roberta Cosnahan; 74, Frank, of Lynchburg; 75, Govan, married Miss Maggie White; 76, Florence, mar. John O. Turpin; 77, John; 78, Anna, married Lt. C. J. Boush, U. S. N.

4, ROBERT, 2d son of President John Camm, was drowned when only 18 or 19 years of age.

5, JOHN, 3d son of President Camm. The following account is given by Dr. Thomas H. Ellis, of Powellton, West Va., from family and county records. He was born Dec. 2, 1775, studied law, removed after 1794 to Amherst county for practice, and was clerk from 1814 to his death in 1818. He committed suicide in a fit of temporary insanity. There is an amusing tradition about him. He was bald at a very early age; and the crier, who seems to have been facetiously inclined, was wont to call the clerk to his duties at the court-house door with "John Camm! John Camm! Little bald-headed man! little bald-headed man!" He married Elizabeth Powell, the daughter of Thomas Powell, who was known as "gentleman" Tom in contradistinction to "shoemaker" Tom Powell of another family. Her mother was Betsy Thomas, daughter of Cornelius Thomas, of Albemarle county. Bishop Meade mentions the Thomases as a prominent family before the Revolutionary War. The Powells were for over a hundred years prominent in Amherstcounty affairs. Several members of the family going to Congress, &c. The name is now extinct in Amherst, but there is not an Amherst family

---

first, Thomas Pescud and had with others Elizabeth, who married Rev. Thomas Camm; married secondly, Hawkins Reade and had Mary Reade, mother of Mrs. Murdaugh.] Mrs. Murdaugh adds: "My mother was your grandmother Camm's half-sister." Rev. Thomas Camm qualified in 1800 as administrator of John Manson who married Mary Pescud, a daughter of Thomas Pescud.—*Chancery Papers.* Finally Mrs. J. W. Fite, of Hendersonville, Tenn., writes, "Elizabeth Moss Reade mentioned in your sketch of the Sheild family (page 59), was, before she became Reade, Elizabeth Moss Pescud, being my great-grandmother."

of any note that has not Powell blood in their veins; do not know from what county they came to Amherst, but have often heard that they were closely related to the Powells located in Loudoun and Fauquier counties. She died Jan. 25, 1867. Issue: 79, *Elizabeth;* 80, Nancy, married Jack Anderson, no issue; 81, Sally, married Benjamin Donald, no issue; 82, Mary, married William L. Saunders; 83, Emma, died young, unmarried. The old song, "I'd offer thee this hand of mine," is said to have been written to her by Vawter, of Lynchburg; 84, Robert.

79, ELIZABETH, married Dr. David Patteson, of Buckingham Co. Issue: 85, Reuben B. Patteson, a graduate of University of Va., assistant-surgeon of the 19th Mississippi Regiment, of which L. Q. C. Lamar was Lt. Col., and died from exposure at Fort Donelson, no issue; 86, Sallie D. Patteson, m'd Dr. Samuel B. Scott, of Bedford Co., Va. Died with numerous issue; 87, Camm Patteson, married Miss Mary Mills, lives in Buckingham Co., Va.; lawyer and member of the House of Delegates; 88, David R. Patteson, died at the age of 19, from Camp Fever in 1862; 89, Nannie A. Patteson, mar. Dr. A. B. Hartsook; 90, Bettie C. Patteson, married Benj. C. Hartsook; 91, John A. Patteson, private in the 4th Va. Cavalry. Died at 17 from exposure in the Battle of the Wilderness; 92, Jno. Hampden Patteson, died in infancy; 93, Robert C. Patteson, died in infancy; 94, Kate Patteson, resides in Buckingham Co., Va., and is married to Geo. W. Patteson; 95, S. S. P. Patteson, a lawyer of Richmond, Va.; 96, Jesse Patteson, died in infancy.

82, MARY, married William L. Saunders, and was mother of Roberta (and other children), who married in 1846 Charles L. Ellis, of Amherst, father of Dr. Thomas H. Ellis.

84, ROBERT (or Robin, as he was often called), was a lawyer, member of the House of Delegates, &c. He married Olivia Alexander, and had issue: One child, 96, *Robert A. Camm.*

96, ROBERT A. CAMM, last named, married Annie B. Colston, sister of Mrs. B. L. Gildersleeve, Mrs. Howard, Mrs. Laura Royall, and dau. of Raleigh T. Colston. Issue: 97, Robert; 98, Gertrude; 99, Annie Lee.

6, ELIZABETH, youngest daughter of President Camm, married Anthony Whitaker. Issue: 100, Anthony, d. s. p.; 101, Sally, d. s. p.

[President John Camm was wont to use a book-plate which bore the arms ascribed to Camm in Burke's *General Armory:* Or, a cross engrailed gu; in the first quarter a crescent of the last. The original book-plate was seen and examined in an old prayer-book by my informant, and a copy has been sent me by a member of the family.]

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

PAINTING.—"Mr. Pratt, portrait painter, lately from England and Ireland, but last from New York, has a small, but very neat, collection of paintings," etc.—*Virginia Gazette, March* 4, 1773. Notice of the portrait of the Earl of Chatham, "subscribed to by some gentlemen of Westmoreland county, and performed by Mr. Peale, of Maryland, to whom his lordship sat. He is drawn at full length, in the habit of a Roman speaking in the Forum, his right arm naked to the elbow, and his left holding *Magna Carta*." —*Virginia Gazette, April* 20, 1769. [This portrait now adorns the hall of the House of Delegates.]

MONROE.—Major William and Margaret (Monroe) Newton, of Stafford county, Virginia. She is said to have been a daughter of Colonel James Monroe, of Pope's Creek, Virginia, and died in 1784. Major William Newton died in 1789. Their daughter Elizabeth married Captain Thomas Bronaugh. Margaret married Thomas Berry, and had five children. Sarah married Captain Nathaniel Fox, and had ten children. One was Phil. Claiborne Fox (mentioned in his grandfather's will), one was Thomas, one was Dolly. Major William Newton also mentions in his will "brother Vincent Cox." Is there any record of a marriage between Frances, Sarah, or Elizabeth Newton with Vincent Cox?—*Mrs. John Frederick Maynard,* 352 Genesee street, Utica, New York.

BARR.—Wanted, information in regard to descendants of William Barr, who was first in Chester county, later in York county, Pennsylvania. Also, of the daughters of David and Elizabeth Barr, of Elkton, Cecil county, Maryland, who were: Ann, married —— Gitchell; Sinah, who married, 1st, —— Watson, 2nd, —— Griffiths; and Mary, who married —— Ricketts.—*Mrs. John Frederick Maynard,* 352, Genesee street, Utica, New York.

BROWNE.—(See page 204.—"I have just received THE QUARTERLY, and on page 204, I find, you give a sketch of my ancestors. 18, John E. married 14, Elizabeth, daughter of General John Browne. 7, William Browne had: 18, John E.; 19, William; 20, Dabney (who was Professor of Ancient Languages at William and Mary College in 1835); Otway, who lived in Richmond, and still has descendants there; Fielding moved to Florida. I do not know whether he left children or not. Beverly was a lawyer, went to Mexico on business, and was murdered. Orris A. was a physician, and was chief clerk in the navy department, with John Y. Mason,

secretary, when Mr. Tyler was President. This latter fact I recently learned through Captain H. B. Littlepage, who is now employed in the library of the navy department, and through Mr. I. Ravenscroft Jones, Edgerton post-office, Brunswick county, Virginia. Susan married Captain Randolph, of the navy. Mary married, I think, —— Bowen, of Philadelphia."—*Orris A. Browne*, Hollywood Place, Cape Charles, Virginia.

It will be observed from page 204 that William Browne's wife was Alice Eaton, and he mentions a daughter by name, Letitia Power. John Power (will proved in 1768) had a wife Alice, and a daughter Letitia Power. Could Alice Eaton have been married ried twice?

GARLAND.—"Information is desired concerning all persons of the name of Garland who have lived, or who are now living, in this country. I am endeavoring to establish a clear and connected history of the family above named, from the time of the immigration of Hugh and Jo Garland into this country from England, in 1634 and 1635 respectively, to the present day. Although there are manuscripts, parish registers, etc., to substantiate many of the early annals of the family, yet a large part of the present history is based on tradition or conjecture. My aim will be to substitute in place of this hypothetical data, definite facts verified by church, town and army records, and to embody these in a book of thorough and trustworthy biographical and genealogical record, relating to the Garlands of the New England, Middle, Southern and Western States, and all allied families. In view of the magnitude of the undertaking every person able and willing to furnish me with lineages suitable for this work is urgently requested to fill out blanks, which may be obtained on application (one blank is devoted to each person)."—*James A. Garland, Jr.*, Chestnut Hill, Mass.

[John Garland, 1767, living in Bruton Parish, York county (*Bruton Register*). John Garland, buried Jan. 9, 1687. (*Ibid.*) See *Cabells and Their Kin*, by Alexander Brown; Goode's *Virginia Cousins*, and Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*.]

GRYMES.—"Rev. Walker Maury married Mary Grymes, whose daughter was she?"

ALICE THORNTON.—"Daughter of Col. Francis Thornton, of Snow Creek, Caroline county, Va. Mr. Stanard, in his account of the Thornton family, does not state the fact that the above-named Alice was first wife of James Taylor, of *Orange*, eldest son of James Taylor and his wife Martha Thompson. The proof is as

follows: James Taylor, the nephew of Reuben Thornton, was also his executor and one of his legatees. He was the son of James Taylor, of Orange, and was the well-known Col. James Taylor, of Midway, Caroline county. He was the father of Gen. James Taylor, of Newport, Kentucky. See Taylor MSS. Gen. James Taylor was well known as a most accurate and conscientious man. In his MSS. account of the Taylor family and of his own life he states that his grandmother was Alice Thornton. Many years ago this Gen. James Taylor, Gen. Memican Hunt, and Hon. Mr. Robert Taylor, of Orange, met by appointment at Washington (probably when Mr. Robert Taylor was in Congress), in order to make an accurate chart of the Taylor family, and each one kept a copy of the chart they made out. I have a chart made out from Mr. Robert Taylor's chart, with additions to it. This copy was made in 1848, and carefully compared with original. The chart proves that the wife of James Taylor, of Orange, born in 1707, was Alice Thornton, and their daughter, Alice Thornton Taylor, married Anthony Winston, and the Winston records agree with the Taylor's. Beyond all doubt a man like Gen. James Taylor, of Newport, Ky., who took great interest in his family history and left a lengthy MSS., a large part of which is about his family, knew his own grandmother's name.

The Merriwether book proves the marriages of the two Merriwethers to the Misses Thornton. Gen. Memican Hunt's copy of the Taylor chart, lost for many years, has recently been recovered from a junk shop in New Orleans, and this corresponds in the Alice Thornton matter with the chart the writer has."—*A. G. Grinnan, M. D.*, P. O. Madison Mills, Va.

THORNTON, p. 157.—"In Mr. Stanard's article on this family it may properly be inferred from Reuben Thornton's will, son of Col. Francis Thornton, of Caroline, that Reuben Thornton's niece married Dr. Thomas Walker, and this is true, for it is well known, that Thornton Washington was son of Samuel Washington and Mildred Thornton, and this Mildred was daughter of Col. John Thornton, who died in 1777, and not the daughter of Col. Francis, of Caroline. Reuben Thornton's sister Mildred, who married Nicholas Merriwether, (see Merriwether book), married, secondly, Dr. Thomas Walker, of Albemarle. The Francis *Hermes* (page 60) in the Thornton article should have been *Hoomes*. The act of Legislature, authorizing a ferry from Falmouth to Francis Thornton's, opposite Falmouth, shows that he lived at the falls, opposite

Falmouth, not at Fall Hill, a mile west of Falmouth. Indeed, it is stated by a well-informed member of the Thornton family that the first Francis Thornton, of Spotsylvania, not only lived at the Falls, but died there, and that his grave may be seen there."—*A. G. Grinnan, M. D., Madison Mills, Madison County, Va.*

MERCHANTS' HOPE CHURCH.—Bishop Meade omits any detailed account of this interesting church, frequented by many of our historic families. Some bricks in it are said to bear the date of 1637, and it is probably the next oldest colonial church now standing in Virginia. Cannot some of our correspondents give an account of the past history of this church? It's name is a curious one.—*A. G. G.*

BOOK PLATE OF WILLIAM VON MILDERT.—Mrs. Blanche Bentley, McMurdo, Tennessee, writes: "Among the books of my grandfather was one printed in 1737, the second volume of the *Works of the Learned.* . . . Inside is a label showing that it once belonged to Union University, and it is mentioned as belonging to a library. Below this is the name 'William Von Mildert,' with coat-of-arms, and upon the opposite page, the name, almost illegible, of J^as^. or J^no^. Mann (?)."

THORNTON.—Dr. W. W. Paine writes that, in the July number, 1894, p. 71, "'Rowland Thornbury' should be Rowland Thornton."

ROBINSON.—In the notes in last number from the manuscript of Francis Hargreaves, he is said to have fled to the British with a son of Colonel Churchill. It should be with a son of Major John Robinson, to whose house he had removed from Col. Churchill's. This son was Robert Robinson, who joined his cousin, Colonel Beverley Robinson, in De Lancey's brigade. Two years later, in 1780, his cousin Christopher Robinson was at William and Mary College. (College catalogue.) Christopher was father of Sir John Robinson, chief-justice of Canada; and in 1823 Judge Hugh Nelson, when minister to Spain, told the son that he recollected his father "running away from college, as if it was yesterday." He is believed to have been the son of William Robinson (brother of Col. Beverley Robinson, the loyalist), entered in the pedigree at the Heralds' College by Sir Frederick Robinson, son of Colonel Beverley, as "living in Virginia in 1791"; and Lysons, an English writer and an acquaintance of Colonel Beverley Robinson the loyalist, in an obituary notice, calling Colonel Beverley "a nephew of Bishop Robinson" (he was really a greatnephew), says: "Another nephew of the Bishop's was living in Virginia in 1791 at a very advanced age." No brother of Colonel Beverley but William Rob-

inson could have been alive in 1791, as the deaths of all the others at an earlier date (including "Speaker" Robinson) are recorded. Now, William Robinson, of Spotsylvania, made his will in 1792, and mentions wife Agnes; sons Benjamin, Francis, and Samuel; and his daughters Lucy Nelson and Elizabeth Nelson. The omission of Christopher's name was probably due to his expatriation. Then, according to a pedigree of the Misses Robinson, of Hanover county, Virginia, bearing internal evidence of being compiled between 1750 and 1780, William Robinson, brother of Colonel Beverley Robinson, married Agatha, daughter of Harry Beverley; 2d, Miss Smith. And the marriage bond of William Robinson and Agnes Smith (1758) at Orange Courthouse, published in October QUARTERLY by Dr. A. G. Grinnan, confirms the last marriage. The minor children in the will seem to have been by the last marriage, and probably Christopher was a son of this marriage, since his wife used to say that he "was just twenty-one when he married her in New Brunswick in 1784." The attention of Virginia genealogists is directed to this line.

ARCHER FAMILY.—"What coat-of-arms was used by the Archer family? Does the name of Joshua or Joseph Archer appear in the rolls of William and Mary College? What book could give me information on the Archer family?"

There were several Archer families in Virginia. Captain James Archer, ensign in Colonel Herbert Jeffryes regiment, settled in York county, Virginia, but seems to have left no male descendants. There was, however, an Archer family at Yorktown, whose ramifications are extensive. An interesting account of the family and descendants of George Archer, of Henrico county, with a representation of the coat-of-arms, was published in the Richmond *Critic*, May 5, 1889. Members of this family appear in the catalogue of William and Mary College, but no Joseph or Joshua Archer. I suspect that the Henrico family was descended from a brother of Captain Gabriel Archer.

BACON—SMITH.—In Isle of Wight records George Fawdon promised to give Mrs. Anne Smith 1500 acres as a marriage consideration, and there is this note: "all of which above mentioned Jointure and Dowry the nuptials being now celebrated we George & Ann ffawdon do oblidge ourselves never to Alienate Release or in any ways alter without the consent and approbation of our father-in-law Nathaniel Bacon and our mother Ann his wife with our Brother William Smith." George ffawdon, Ann ffawdon. Witnesses Thoˢ Woodward, Richard Clark, Recordatur 16 Martii 1654.

ANDREWS FAMILY.—William Andrews, magistrate of Northampton county, made his will February 20, 1654, had issue: sons John, Robert, Andrew, and William; daughters, Susanna, Elisheba, deceased, who had Elisheba and Elizabeth. The court was requested to appoint guardians and "to see to the Godly nurture of his children" who were all under age.

BRICKS IMPORTED FROM ENGLAND.—The February number of the *Century Magazine* contains a paper from the editor of this magazine regarding the tradition that our colonial mansions were made of imported brick. There is plenty of evidence, besides that cited, that our most important colonial structures were made of home-made brick. This is true of the old church at Hampton (1727), the church at Williamsburg (1715), the old capitol at Williamsburg (1751), the old fort at Jamestown (1673), and the old fort at Tindall's Point (1679). Undoubtedly some cargoes of brick came over as ballast, but I have found as yet no proof that any house was wholly or substantially constructed of it anywhere in Maryland or Virginia. How was it in New England?

PHI BETA KAPPA SOCIETY CELEBRATION—On February 18, 1896, the Phi Beta Kappa Society held a celebration in the college chapel, in commemoration of Founders Day, December 5, 1776. Hon. Armistead C. Gordon, of Staunton, Va., delivered a handsome address. Subject: "The Scotch-Irish Settlers of the Valley," and Charles Washington Coleman read an appropriate poem, entitled "Master of the Revels." Robert M. Hughes, of Norfolk, read "a song," of his own authorship. Col. William Lamb, who presided, created a sensation by exhibiting the original charter granted to Harvard Chapter December 4, 1779, the present of John C. Ropes, Esq., the distinguished historian, who purchased it at a sale. The venerable document had upon it many names of distinction, such as William Short, Spencer Roane, etc. After the exercises were over, Hon. A. C. Gordon, of Staunton, the orator of the occasion, and Hon. Beverley B. Munford, of Richmond, were duly installed. A beautiful reception, given by the Society, was then held at the President's house, the ladies receiving being Mrs. Lyon G. Tyler, Mrs. J. Lesslie Hall, Mrs. E. C. Bishop, Mrs. T. J. Stubbs, Mrs. Robert M. Hughes, Miss Lottie Garrett, Miss Elizabeth Coleman, Miss Cora Smith, Miss Lucy L. Davis and Miss Annie Stubbs.

BERNARD, COKE, HUBARD, METCALFE, STRACHEY, SHEILD, THRUSTON, THROCKMORTON, WILLIS.—Accounts of these families are in type, but must wait till next magazine.

BOOK REVIEWS.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL MAGAZINE. Published Quarterly. Vol. I., No. 1. January, 1896. Nashville, Tenn. Editor, W. R. Garrett, Ph. D.

This is the first number of this magizine, and its contents suggest an auspicious career. Virginia students will find most interest in the Genealogical Notes concerning the Yardley Family. The will of Sir George Yardley, "father of representative government in America," is given in full. An order of the English court discloses the name of his wife as "Temperance Yardley, *als* West." The editor has a note, on page 101, that the reference in the order to the administration granted Ralph Yardley, March, 1627, is a mistake, as as he died November, 1627." There is no mistake. The year at that time began March 25, and any date in March previous to that day was subsequent to November.

PHILOSOPHY OF MIND: An Essay in the Metaphysics of Psychology. *By George Trumbull Ladd.* New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1895.

This is an interesting and fascinating book. The problems of mind, always of the highest importance, receive a treatment from Dr. Ladd that is fresh and new. He takes the dualistic view of Psychology, but confesses that in the end he has to be found on his knees before the monism of an Absolute Being. He takes a general review of the various questions of philosophy, the reality of body, the consciousness of identity, materialism and spiritualism, monism and dualism, and starts many inquiries regarding the real nature and relations of the mind to the external world, and especially to the body. I recommend the book to general perusal.

GENEALOGICAL WORK: Its Importance and Growth in the South, an Address Delivered before the Alabama Historical Society, on June 18, 1895. *By James Oscar Prude.*

This pamphlet is of much interest in the clear and comprehensive view taken of the subject. The writer shows that to understand the actions of the leaders of men, we must understand all about them and beyond them. I agree with him. The necessity of genealogical work in the South is great, for the intense Republican spirit dominating the South before the war under the influence of Mr. Jefferson caused a general neglect of family records, which history severely feels. To the man of wide views the study of genealogy ought to be encouraged, not as a basis for family pride, but to explain and illustrate contemporary action. No ties are more potential in history than family ties.

DESCENDANTS OF MORDECAI COOKE, of Mordecai's Mount, Gloucester County, Va. 1650. *By William Carter Stubbs, Ph. D., Audubon Park, New Orleans, La.*

This is a valuable brochure of thirty-two pages regarding the numerously

represented Cooke family of Virginia. This family has its tradition like many others, and as is generally the case, tradition does not bear examination. The tradition is a funny one moreover. It says that the immigrant Cooke, being a great hunter of "red foxes," selected as wife for this reason "a red-headed Jewess, beautiful in face and the first choice of the lot of maids sent over and sold as wives to the colonists. This story is wholly improbable for the reason that there are few red foxes in Gloucester county, and next because a union between a Christian and a Jewess in the seventeenth century would have been impossible. It is easy enough to explain the origin of the tradition. Doubtless some red-headed member of the family of a later generation, after the fashion then prevalent of making family pedigrees, finding that the earliest known Cooke was "Mordecai Cooke," assumed for him a Jewish origin and sought for an explanation of his own red head in the auburn hue of his ancestress. He entirely overlooked the fact that Old Testament names were very common among Christians in the seventeenth century. Cooke's name occurring in the Maryland records raises the suspicion that he was a Puritan instead of a cavalier. It is an interesting fact, not noticed by Professor Stubbs, that, according to the Maryland records, Mordecai Cooke married the widow of Michael Peasley, of York county, who died in 1649, and whose will mentions his son Henry, the founder of the Peasley school, in Gloucester county, in 1675—a charity still extant. A great many Puritans left York county to settle in Maryland, and York and the Isle of Kent in Maryland were represented together in the Virginia Legislature. No doubt investigation of English wills will settle some day the parentage of Mordecai Cooke.

MEMOIRS OF GOV. WILLIAM SMITH, OF VIRGINIA. *By Judge John W. Bell.* 1891. Printed by the Moss Engraving Company, New York.

In the remarkable results of his public career, and in his character which was singularly pure and elevated, Virginia has had no man superior to William Smith, "Extra Billy" as he was often called. This name originated with Senator B. W. Leigh, of the adverse party, who, finding on the record some extra charges made by Mr. Smith, when running his mail stage through the South, tried to make the point of extravagance and corruption against the Democratic administration. The point was easily turned, however, by showing that the extra charges were for onerous public duties imposed, outside of his contract, upon Mr. Smith by the Postoffice Department over his rapidly developing route in the South. The name became one of honor. It was recognized that Mr. Smith was *extra* in every respect; as a speaker who met in successful debate Virginia's great orators, William C. Rives and James Barbour; as a politician, who without resorting to the low arts of intrigue, was still the favorite of the people; as a statesman, who filled the offices of State Senator, Congressman and Governor; and, as a military man, who took up the sword at sixty-five, and, by repeatedly hazarding his life at the head of his regiment in battle, rose from the rank of Colonel to that of Major-General. There are few in Virginia who do not remember his splendid bearing in private life. He was inexorably opposed to the use of liquor in elections, and was as grandly temperate and chivalrous as any Knight of Sir Walter Scott. No one can be other than benefited by reading Judge Bell's book and meditating upon the career of this noble son of Virginia, who is the subject of his memoir.

Howard's Index to the Code of Virginia. *By Overton Howard.* West, Johnston & Co, Publishers, Richmond, Va. 1895.

Mr. Howard has done the public a real service in preparing this work, which must have taken a great deal of time and labor. The index to a book is its life, and the Code, as it was hitherto, was practically a dead thing. Mr. Howard has breathed life into the carcass of our laws. The index is full, minute and reliable, and every citizen ought to have a copy.

Conquest of the Country Northwest of the River Ohio, 1778–1783; and Life of General George Rogers Clark.[1] In two Volumes. *By William Hayden English, President of the Indiana Historical Society.* Published by Bowen-Merrill Company; Indianapolis, Ind., and Kansas City, Mo. 1896.

A life, full of patriotic services finds a fit termination in the two splendid volumes lying before me—a Christmas-gift from the author. While the newspapers were ringing with beautiful comments upon his noble literary achievements, William Hayden English—lawyer, statesman, banker and scholar—passed away from earth at his home, in Indiana. He had served as Speaker of the House of Representatives of Indiana; as Democratic congressman, from 1853 to 1861, and is well remembered as the Democratic candidate for Vice-President on the ticket with General Hancock in 1880. An interesting character throughout life, it is as the author of this great work, whose title is above, that he becomes especially interesting to Virginians.

The author, born and brought up on the borders of Clark's grant, of a family which furnished Clark three officers in his campaigns against the British posts, Kaskaskia and Vincennes, naturally felt an interest in those great events, which were so intimately connected with the history of Indiana, and added an empire to the boundaries of the United States. This interest, beginning in early life, never abated, but finally assumed the form of collecting all available information in relation to the occurrences themselves, and the lives of the men who participated in them, and found consummation at length in the present extended publication, whose successful debut into the world he lived just long enough to witness.

Mr. English has spared neither expense nor labor in locating the officers and men who figured in this remarkable expedition. While it was impossible to give the biography of every soldier, Mr. English shows that the claim advanced by George Bancroft that most of the troops were from Western Pennsylvania is thoroughly disproved by the most stubborn facts. All the officers, including Clark, are proved directly to have been Virginians, while it is shown that the jealousy between the Pennsylvanians and Virginians in the neighborhood of Fort Pitt, on account of the disputed boundary line, must have prevented any great enlistment of Pennsylvanians under a man holding a Virginia commission. In addition to this, the pay-roll of the men of Major Joseph Bowman, who was next in command to Clark, has a column indicating the distance of each soldier from home which is so uniformly remote (averaging one thousand two hundred miles) that Mr. English thinks it can only mean Virginia.

[1] This review, somewhat enlarged, first appeared in the *Richmond Dispatch*, March, 1896.

Certainly some of the names are so essentially Virginians as to place this matter out of the pale of dispute. I refer to such names as McClannahan, Ronaker, Chrisman, etc.

The Illinois campaign originated with Virginians; it was authorized, prosecuted, and entirely paid for by Virginia, and Congress afterwards recognized her services by reimbursing her for her expenses.

In speaking of the recruits, Clark says: "The officers only got such as had friends in Kentucky, or those induced by their own interest and desired to see the country." Kentucky was then a part of Virginia, and very largely occupied by Virginians from the East looking over the new country, and ready to enter into such an enterprise as Clark's.

I have not time to enter into the details of the capture of Kaskaskia and Vincennes. There were no great battles like Manassas and Blenheim. Clark's troops did not exceed two hundred. The British troops without the French, who were in sympathy with Clark, were still less. But the distance, the uncertainty, the wilderness, and the Indians made the expedition one of terrible hardship, and the adroitness with which Clark proceeded in reconciling both the Indians and French inhabitants and surprising both posts, and the indomitable energy displayed by him and his soldiers in overcoming the rigors of winter and the terrors of rain and flood cannot but command admiration.

General George Rogers Clark is much of a hero in Mr. English's eyes, and deservedly so. In courage, in resolution, in real ability he has had few superiors. But there is no reason why we should shut our eyes to his failings. The young may be taught to emulate his good example, as well as to avoid his bad. Deception in times of war may be excused, but it is hardly at any time a thing to boast of. Now, that Clark was scrupulous with his words, can hardly be pretended, since he makes in his journal an open parade of his artifices to deceive his own soldiers, as well as the enemy. His letter in reply to Lieutenant-Colonel Hamilton, the British commander at Vincennes, is also lacking in dignity. It sounds small to address the commander of the opposing forces as mere "Mr."

Mr. English does not advert to these faults with condemnation, but he does say that, in after years, Clark's disposition was greatly soured. He excuses him by explaining how his just demands for advances made by him in the course of the war were neglected by Congress and Virginia. This produced disappointment, which brought on excessive indulgence in strong drink, provoking the utterance from time to time of bitter reproaches against his native State. It is evident that Clark was far from the ideal of a Washington, whose head could not be turned by success, or of a Lee, whose noble majesty of mind could not be degraded by defeat or disappointment.

Clark, after his conquest of the Northwest, figured in many other interesting encounters with the Indians and English. One fact Mr. English brings out very interestingly—the constant peril of the frontiers, and the numbers of men it must have required of Virginia to protect the outlying settlements. The New Englanders, for instance, had nothing but the English to look after, while Virginia had another foe in the shape of the merciless savage. The fear of attack from this source neutralized the whole population west of the Alleghanies, and partially that west of the Blue Ridge, as a fighting force against the British, and produced a constant drain upon the people on this side of the

mountains to keep them provided with powder and supplies. When to this is added the easy means afforded the enemy of approaching the heart of the State by the great rivers, compelling the expense of a navy which no other State had to keep up, it is easily seen that the sacrifices of Virginia with her scattered population must have been immense; and yet she continued more troops in the Continental army, according to a recent statement of Dr. A. R. Spofford, the Librarian of Congress, than did even Massachusetts with her compact population during the two most trying years of the war—1779 and 1780.[1]

Both volumes of Mr. English's work are copiously illustrated with portraits and stirring views. It is a valuable dictionary of Indiana history, and the original documents published by Mr. English furnish a valuable background to his narrative. Yet, after all, Mr. English has far from exhausted the subject of Clark's career. He seems to have been entirely ignorant of the three volumes of original matter in our State Library containing duplicates of nearly all the matter that he purchased at an expense of $10,000, and scores of documents besides equally as important. In these books he would have found the full muster of all the companies of Clark's Battalion, their pay-rolls, and many letters of Thomas Jefferson, of George Rogers Clark, of Major Joseph Bowman, Lieutenant-Colonel John Montgomery, and many others associated in the protection of the western frontier during the whole period of the Revolution. Virginia's history has only yet begun to be written. When all the material is collected, and when all is written, the story of the superb sacrifices of the State will surpass, it is fondly believed, the glorious record of any State, either in ancient or modern times. The Northwest Territory, with which the names of Clark and Henry are inseparably connected, doubled the area of the Union, and it was the first of those colossal additions made by Virginia to the Union, which, through them and their successors, Jefferson, Monroe, and Tyler, stretched the Empire of Republics from ocean to ocean and from the Lakes to the Gulf of Mexico.

---

[1] *Massachusetts in the American Revolution.* By Ainsworth R. Spofford. An Essay read before the District of Columbia Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, April 10, 1893.

GENERAL INDEX.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

"Alexandria, City of," 17.
Andrews Family, 69, 136.
Appomattox Parish, 80.
Ashton Family, 40.
Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, 66, 69.
Bacon's Rebellion, 4, 47, 61, 111, 125.
Baldridge Family, 42.
Book-Plates, 70, 278, 282.
"Blackburns of Ripon Lodge," Prince William County, 266.
Bradford, William, one the *Mayflower* Pilgrim Fathers (*copy of the verses left by him to his children*), 63.
Brewer Family, 42.
Brick, 284.
Brick-Houses, 52, 155, 202.
British Regiment, 114.
Brooke, Inscription on Tomb of, 65.
Browne Family, 204, 279.
Book Reviews: "The Lower Norfolk County Virginia Antiquary," edited by Edward W. James; "Lee of Virginia, 1642–1892," by Edmund Jenings Lee, M. D., 70; "American Book-Plates," by Charles Dexter Allen, 70; "The Head of a Hundred," by Maud Wilder Goodwin; "Recollections of a Ministry of Forty Years," by Caleb Davis Bradlee, D. D.; "Richard Mowry, of Uxbridge, Massachusetts," by William A. Mowry, A. M., 71; "The Southern States of the American Union," by J. L. M. Curry; "John Smith in Virginia," 139: "A School History of the United States," by Susan Pendleton Lee, 140; "Lower Norfolk County Antiquary," "Virginia Magazine of History and Biograghy," "New England Historical and Genealogical Magazine," "American Historical Review," 207; "Mystery of Name Pamunky," "Sketch of John B. Minor," "Recollections of Sixteen Presidents, from Washington to Lincoln," by Richard W. Thompson, 208; "The Kappa Alpha Journal, 209; "American Historical Magazine," "Philosophy of Mind," by George Trumbull Ladd; "Genealogical Work," by Jas. Oscar Prude, 285; Stubbs' "Descendants of Mordecai Cook," 285; "Memoirs of General William Smith, 286; "Howard's Index of the Code of Virginia," "Conquest of the Northwest and Life of George Rogers Clark," by William Hayden English, 287.
Charles City County, Old Tombstones in, 122–124, 143–151; Early Records of, 167.
Camm, Descendants of John, 61, 62, 275–278.
Child, First White, 135.
Churches: In York County, 8; in James City, 50: in Surry County, 69; in Stafford County, 69; in Prince William County, 69; Lutheran Church in Madison County, 62; Jamestown, 50; Monumental, 50; Shadwell, 50; St. Nicholas, 24; St. Thomas, 25; Westover, 152, 155; St. Martin's, York, 51; Southwark, Overwharton Church, Dettingen Parish, 69; Bruton, 72; Yocomico and Nomini, 102; Temple, 117.
Colonial Dames, 69.
Coats of Arms: Aston, 149: Atkinson, 270; Baker, 269; Bland, 143: Beckwith, 166; Brereton, Butler, 166: Burwell, 146, 150; Byrd, 144, 150: Camm, 269, 278; Chapman, 165; Dandridge, 166; Epes, 270; Garlick, 167, 279; Hill, 147; Langborne, 166; Lee, 31; Lightfoot, 122, 123, 125; Metcalfe, 165; Parker, Pearson, 165; Reid, 269; Sandford, 17; Smith, 48, 187; Strachey, 269; Tayloe, 269; Throckmorton, 128; Thruston, 182.
Coins, 132.
Colston Family, 16 c., 27.
Columbia College, Chair of Natural Law, 265.
Cotton Spinning, 98.
Custis Tombs, 66.
Defalcation of Speaker Robinson, 99.
Elizabeth City County, 169.
Electricity from Human Beings, 22. 23.
Embargo, 97.
Emigrants, 29.

Engraving, 70, 71.
Ewell Family, 41.
"Experience of Mrs. Elizabeth Diggs," 22-23.
Genealogical: Allerton, 39; Anderson, 127, 148; Andrews, 136, 284; Appleton, 35, 41; Archer, 135, 283; Armistead, 148; Ashton, 40, 80; Aston, 148; Bacon, 283; Baldridge, 42; Ball, 35; Baskervyle, 3; Batten, 3; Bennett, 143, 148; Blackburn, 266; Blacknall, 276; Bland, 70, 134, 148, 153; Blow, 276; Boldero, 39; Brewer, 42; Brereton, 165; Brodhurst, 36, 76, 88; Browne, 42, 204, 279; Byrd, 150; Calvert, 111; Camm, 61, 275; Chandler, 39; Cocke, 67; Colclough, 39, 170; Colston, 27, 203; Cooke, 285; Custis, 66; Digges, 22, 67; Dodman, 41; Dunn, 67; Ellis, 203, 277; Ennalls, 138; Ewell, 41; Farrell, 5, 150; Fowke, 41; Garland, 280; Gerrard, 36; Gookin, 170; Green, 67; Grymes, 280; Hardwick, 40; Harris, 150; Harrison, 150; Hill, 150; Horsmanden, 150; Hubard, 135, 203; Hutt, 42; Jaquelin, 49; Johnson, 190; Jones, 188; Kenner, 166; Lanier, 35; Langbourn, 166; Lee, 37; Lightfoot, 125; Lisson, 42; Lloyd, 28; Markham, 41; Marshall, 111; Mason, 172; Mayo, 137; Monroe, 39, 279; Nelson, 134; Newman, 4; Nicholson, 45; Nimmo, 203; Page, 8; Patteson, 278; Pawlett, 152; Perrott, 135; Perry, 149, 154; Pierce, 41; Pope, 37; Porteus, 51; Presley, 179; Purcell, 136, 202; Randolph, 125, 136, 202; Robinson, 282; Rosier, 40; Sanford, 15; Saunders, 43; Sclater, 138; Seawell, 173; Sheild, 59; Smith, 46, 95, 101, 183, 283; Soane, 127; Speke, 41; Spencer, 39; Starke, 197; Stephens, 4; Stith, 127; Strachey, 192; Sturman, 40; Syme, 67; Thornton, 89, 157, 280; Thorpe, 5; Throckmorton, 128, 202, 284; Thruston, 23, 116, 180; Travers, 16 c. 203; Tyler, 148, 274; Utie, 53-59; Vaulx, 42; Walke, 111; Waller, 61, 275; Washington, 33, 42; Whaley, 5; Wild, 4; Willoughby, 39, 172; Yardley, 170; Yates, 66; Yeomans, 27.
Gerrard Family, 36.
Grammar and Mattey Model and Practice School, 3.
Hardwich Family, 40.
Harvard College (University of Cambridge), Phi Beta Society at, 233, 234, 242, 251, 284.
Hubard Family, 135, 203.
Illiteracy, 3, 29.
Indian War, 86; Indian Justices, 177; Indian School, 188.
Isle of Wight County, 111-114.
Jamestown Celebration, 66.
James City: Plate presented to the Church in, 50.
Jaquelin Family, 49.
Jennings, John, banished, 112.
Lancaster County: Indian Affairs in, 177.
Lanier-Ball-Washington Tradition, 35.
Law Chair at William and Mary, 264.
Lee Family, 37, 38.
Letters: Anna Bernard to Walter Brodhurst, 77; Thomas Patten to John Washington, 81; Joseph Clarke to same, 81; J. L. Chester to R. A. Brock, 88; General John Smith to Major Charles Nourse, 97; Col. John Taylor to Edmond Pendleton, 103; I. A. Coles to H. St. George Tucker, 105; Susan Moseley to Capt. Yardley, 169; Lilly Scapes to Capt. Willoughby, 171; Katharine Hunlock to her children, 173-176; Major John Pryor to Major Thomas Massie, 108; Cornelius Calvert to Anthony Walke, 110; T. Blackburn to Leven Powell 267.
Libraries in Colonial Virginia: John Sandford, Captain Thomas Cocke Thos. Walke, Thos. Lawson, William Hunter, 15-17; Will Trevethan Natha'l McClenahan, Capt. Christopher Cocke, Capt. Francis Morse Capt. Robert Kingman, 94; Col Maximilian Boush, 94; Col. William Byrd, Rev. William Dunlop, Phili Ludwell, John Hood, George Daver port, Joseph McAdam, Rev. Jame Horrocks, 156; John Semple, Richar Bland, Dr. Alexander Jameson, Rev Charles Jeffrey Smith, 269.
Lunsford, Sir Thomas: A Councillor 202.
Lutherans, 62.
Marriage Bonds, Middlesex County, 118 122.
Marriage Licenses in Orange County 59-61.
"Marshall, Case of John, and Others, 111.
Martin, Brandon: Baptisms, Marriage Burials (1660), 168.
Massachusetts, Illiteracy in, 29; Servan in, 29; Emigrants to, 29; Troops i 289.
Medals, First Prize, 263.
Merchants' Hope Church, 282.
Monroe Family, 39, 272, 279.
Nansemond County, Commission c 180.
New Kent County,: A Strange Story the Firing of the Courthouse, 115.

Nimmo Family, 203.
Northumberland County Laid Off, 28; List of Burgesses, 179.
Northwest, Conquest of, 287.
Physcians, 44.
Pope Family, 37.
Point Comfort, 177.
Paintings, 279.
Portraits, 156; The Ambler, 7; Matthew Whaley's, 7; Col. Maximilian Boush's, 95; The Wilton, 137; Brandon Portraits, 150; Evelyn Byrd's, 150; Strachey Family, 193; Clayton Portraits, by Kneller, 200; Carter Portraits, by Heselius, 200.
Puritans in Maryland and Virginia, 286.
Phi Beta Kappa Society, 213-263, 284.
Quaint Inscription, 64
Queries: Ebenezer Putnam, Elinor Purcell Dunn, Digges-Syme, 67; Bland, 134; Randolph-Purcell, 136, 202; Andrews, 136; Rivers, Rodes, Camp, Cannon, Flournoy, Brown, Holland, 205; Monroe, Newton, Barr, 279; Garland, Maury, Grymes, 280; Archer Family, 283.
Randolph: Descendants of Henry, 125–128.
Record Books: Loss During the War, 68; Record Book of King George Carried off, 91.
Richmond Medical College, 103.
Revolution: Death of Matthew Smith, 100; Northern Troops in, 104; Virginia in, 288.
Sandford Family, 15–17.
Sandy Point, 147.
Saunders Family, 43.
Schooling, 201.
Schools: Grammar and Mattey School, 3-15, 46, 241; Grammar, 42, 43, 183, 190; Indian School, 188, 202; Kingman's, 94; Peasley's, 286; Reid's, 269; Starke's, 197; Yorktown, 7.
Servants, 29, 47, 173–177, 205.
Sheild Family, 59.
Sherwood, Grace, the Virginia Witch, 18–22.
Shirley, 147, 148, 151.
Short, William, 261.
Smiths, of Virginia, 46–52, 95–103, 183–187.
Speke Family, 41.
Spencer Family, 38.
Starke Family, 270.
Stoever, Rev. John Casper, 62–63.
Stracheys of Sutton Court, 192–195.
Sturman Family, 40.
Surveyors, 130, 133.
Thornton Family, 89-94, 157–165.
Throckmorton Family, 128-130, 202.
Thruston Family, 23–28, 116–'18, 180–'83.
Tobacco Taxes, 133.
Travers Family: Chart Pedigree, 16; Correction, 203.
Tombstones: Rev. Charles Anderson, 143; Walter Aston, 144; Richard Blackburne, 266; Theodorick Bland, 143; Richard Brooke, 64; Mary, William Byrd, 144; Evelyn Byrd, 145; Richard Cole, 30; Custis, 66; Ralph Davis, 143; Dorothy Farrell, 147; Francis and Thomas Gibbs, 124; William Gooch, 197; John Gookin, 170; Eliz. Harrison, 146; William Herris, 195; Edward Hill, 147; William Hunt, Sr., William Hunt, 124; Alice Jordan, 196; William Langbourne, 166, 184; Philip Lightfoot, 122; Eliz., Francis Lightfoot, 123; Francis Page, 8; William Perry 144, 196; Anne B. Southall, 147; Thomas Swann, 113; Presley Thornton, 163; Adam Thorowgood, 170; James, Mary, Matthew Whaley, 6; Richard Weir, 124; William Willabe, 143.
University of Virginia, Burning of, 204; Elective and Honor System at, 204.
Utie, Capt. John, of Utimaria, Esq., 52.
Utie Family, 52–59.
Utie, Chart Pedigree, 58.
Vaulx Family, 42.
Virginia, Settlement of, 28; Education in, 3, 29; Coats-of-Arms in, 164, 269; Servants in, 29, 47; Records of, Destroyed, 68; Antiquities of, 69; Called "West Indies," 149; Troops in the Revolution, 105, 289.
Warwick County, Commission, 180.
"Washington and His Neighbors," 28–43, 75–89.
Washington Family, Surry County, 35.
Waters, Henry F.: His Genealogic Researches, 65.
Weyanoke, 148, 150.
Westover, 143, 148, 149, 151–155, 168.
Westmoreland County, Settled, 29; Court-House, Contract for, 85.
Whaley Family, 3–15.
William and Mary College: Journal of the President and Masters, 43–47, 130-133, 187–192; Elective and Honor System, 204, 241; Course at, 217; Reorganization in 1779, 240; First Chair of Modern Languages, 241; Law Chair, 264; Prize Medals, 263.
Williamsburg, Dr. Mowry's Visit to, 71.
Witches, 18–22.
Yale College, 110, 234.
Yardley Family, 285.
Yates Family, 66.
Yeomans Family, 27.
Zeiber, Eugene, 209.

INDEX OF PLACES.

Abingdon Parish, 192, 194.
Accomac, 28, 71, 175.
Airshire, 269.
Alabama, 134, 157, 193.
Albany, 68.
Albemarle County, 68, 159, 206, 277, 281.
Alexandria. 95, 136, 165, 183, 185.
Amelia County, 245, 213.
Anglesea, 188.
Ann Arundel County, 53.
Appomattox, 31, 37, 78, 80, 81, 126, 273.
Aquia Creek, 31.
Archer's Hope Creek, 53, 156.
Argall's Gift, 151.
Ashton, 117, 118.
Audubon Park, 285.
"Bachelors Point," 124.
Baltimore, 54, 55, 56, 57, 276.
Barbadoes, 27, 134.
Barro, 126.
Bastford Manor, 83, 84.
Bath, 41.
Bedfond Parish, 8, 9, 14.
Bedfordshire, 21, 33.
Belle Grove, 103, 246.
Belle Ville, 137.
Benjamin's Choice, 56.
Berkeley, 16 c., 95, 136, 146, 150, 152, 155.
Bermuda, 151.
Blacksburg, 266.
Boscobel, 66.
Boston, 68, 71, 180, 263.
Brandon, 150.
Branton, 196.
Bridgetown, 134.
Bristol, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 37, 40, 41, 126, 165, 270, 271.
Broad Neck, 83.
Broadways, 271.
Brown University, 207.
Brumley, 36.
Brunswick County, 89, 158, 205, 245, 250, 272, 280.
Bruton Parish, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 45, 66, 72, 135, 190, 280.
Buckingham County, 103, 129, 206, 249, 251, 278.
Buckinghamshire, 46, 117.
Buckland, 155.
Cambridge, 61, 67, 186, 213, 217, 234.
Canada, 282.
Canterbury, 88, 270.
Canting Point, 149.
Capitol Landing, 3.
Capsallwood, 66.
Caroline County, 89, 92, 93, 105, 121, 136, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 280, 281.
Carter's Creek, 150.
Carter's Rest, 55, 56.
Castle Hill, 68.
Cawsey's Care, 148, 149.
Cecil County, 279.
Chaplain's, 148.
Charles City County, 122, 127, 143, 147, 150, 152, 154, 167.
Charles Parish, 138, 277.
Charleston, 270.
Charlotte County, 181.
Chellowe, 251.
Chesapeake Bay, 28, 56.
Cheshunt Parish, 4.
Chester, 166, 279,
Chesnut Hill, 280.
Chew Magna, 192.
Chickacoan, 28.
Chickahominy, 120.
Chippoak's, Cr., 53, 117.
Chiskiack, 28, 53.
Chotank Cr., 79.
The Clifts, 78.
Christ Church, 125, 186, 189.
Christian County, 262.
Claremont, 35.
Colorado, 276.
Columbia, 265.
Connecticut, 234.
Copley Parish, 102.
Corotuck Bay, 22.
Coughton, 129.
Crowes, 93.
Cumberland County, 43.
Denbeigh, 277.
Denver, 276.
Dinwiddie County, 245, 270, 271 272.
District Columbia, 183.
Doeg's Cr., 16 c.
Doddington, 129.
Dorrington, 66.
Drysdale Parish, 159.
Dublin, 95.
Duckingstool Point, 153.
Dumfries, 253, 267.
East Hampton, 72.
Edinburgh, 217.
Edmondescot, 129.
Elizabeth City, 59, 68, 127, 169, 172 173, 274.
Elkton, 279.
Ellington, 202.
Elmy Castle, 129.
England, 3, 7, 8, 9, 28, 30, 31, 33, 47 50, 62, 64, 66, 81, 82, 83, 102, 111 123, 130, 154, 164, 166, 170, 173, 192 270, 279, 280.
"Epping Forest," 16 c.

Essex County, 16 c., 30, 37, 53, 89, 92, 93, 121, 188, 249.
Eton, 217.
Eutaw Springs, 253.
Exeter, 16.
Exeter Lodge, 16 c.
Fairfax County, 30, 134.
Fall Hill, 93, 157, 282.
Falmouth, 134, 281.
Farnham Parish, 16 c.
Fauquier, 16 c., 252, 278.
Fayette County, 262,
Fetter Lane, 166.
Fighting Cr., 137.
Fladbury, 129.
Fleet's Bay, 48, 96.
Flint County, Eng., 166.
Florida, 48, 96.
Flowerdue Hundred, 151.
Forfar, 146.
Fort Donelson, 278.
Fort Pitt, 287.
Four Mill Tree, 113.
France 184, 214, 226.
Frederick County, 51, 93, 103, 246.
Fredericksburg, 59, 105, 158, 159.
Germantown, 100, 252, 266.
Germany, 21, 62.
Gerrard's Reserve, 83, 84, 85.
Given Micars, 153.
Gloucester County, 10, 28, 38, 46, 47, 51, 52, 77, 89, 91, 121, 133, 135, 146, 150, 154, 158, 177, 181, 182, 183, 185, 188, 192, 200, 204, 250, 286.
Gloucester Town, 181, 183, 213.
Gray's Inn, 194.
Great Marlow, 117.
Greenbrier, 246.
Green Oaks, 54.
Green Spring, 86, 156.
Green Swamp, 160.
Greensville, 206.
Guildford C. H., 248.
Gunston Hall, 41.
Hackney, 50.
Hackwood, 48, 49, 51, 96, 98, 184.
Hague, 169, 246.
Hall Western, 128.
Hall End, 30.
Hallow's Creek, 75.
Hampden-Sidney, 250, 251, 253.
Hampton, 264, 284.
Hannibal, 96.
Hanover County, 155, 181, 205.
Hardy County, 248.
Harewood, 52.
Harrow, 217.
Hartford, 31, 70.
Harvard, 39, 239, 242, 244, 251, 284.
Hatton, 8.
Hazlewood, 136.
Heatsbury, 23, 24.
Hendersonsville, 277.
Henrico County, 125, 150, 152, 283.
Heralds' Office, 128, 129, 202.
Hereford County, 196.
Hertfordshire, 4, 21.
Herring Creek, 152, 153.
Higham Ferrars, 129.
Hogg Island, 53, 127.
Holland, 173, 214.
Hollywood Place, 280.
Honey Wood, 16 c., 203.
Horn Quarter, 136.
Hornby Manor, 16 c., 203.
Huntingdonshire, 128.
Illinois, 105, 276.
Indiana, 287, 289.
Inner Temple, 47.
Inns of Court, 217.
Inverness, 45.
Ireland, 149, 279.
Isle of Wight County, 41, 61, 111, 112, 114, 115, 247, 249, 283.
Jacksonville, 48, 96.
James City County, 4, 5, 6, 11, 22, 29, 117, 121, 127, 135, 150, 204.
Jamestown, 4, 35, 49, 50, 66, 71, 76, 113, 151, 213, 284.
Jefferson County, 66, 266.
Jordan's Journey, 71.
Jordan's Point, 269.
Johns Hopkins University, 72.
Kansas City, 183.
Kaskaskia, 287, 288.
Kent County, 50.
Kent Island, 37.
Kentucky, 67, 116, 135, 181, 182, 183, 202, 248, 251, 252, 262, 281, 288.
Kerr's Hill, 5.
Kilbarry, 149.
Kimage's Creek, 148.
King and Queen County, 102, 269.
King George County, 89–93, 159, 162, 246, 273, 274, 275.
King's Creek, 4, 53, 150.
Kingston Parish, 245.
King William County, 131, 184, 188, 189, 190, 269.
La Grange, 184.
Lancaster County, 16 c., 28, 54, 111.
Landsowne, 182.
La Salle, 276.
Laurel Hill, 262.
Leadville, 276.
Ledenbrook, 166.
Lee, 251.
Leesylvania, 253.
Leghorn, 118.
Leicestershire, 129.
Lenox, 251.
Lexington, 182.
Levornia, 118.
Liberty Hall Academy, 248.

Lichfield, 88, 89.
Lilleshall, 31, 88.
Lincoln's Inn, 31.
Listz, 63, 138.
Liverpool 201.
London, 3, 28, 30, 32, 33, 39, 40, 41, 42, 47, 50, 75, 80, 102, 128, 129, 133, 139, 149, 154, 157, 165, 166, 171, 175, 176.
Long Ashton, 116.
Long Branch, 161.
Long Island, 72.
Longdon, 149.
Louisa County, 247, 250.
Louisville, 116, 182, 202, 261.
Lunenburg County, 206.
Luton, 33.
Lynchburg, 276, 278.
Lynnhaven, 170.
Machotick, 29, 30, 31, 82, 84, 85.
Madison County, 62, 89.
Madison Mills, 281, 282.
Manassas, 266.
Mansfield, 270.
Marston Parish, 66.
Martha's Vineyard, 71.
Martin's Brandon, 154, 168.
Martin's Hundred, 53, 116, 117, 118.
Maryland, 22, 23, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 53, 54, 55, 64, 67, 82, 83, 86, 108, 170, 171, 177, 249, 266, 272, 273, 279, 286.
Mason County, 136.
Massachusetts, 29, 67, 68, 69, 71, 98, 213, 214, 233, 242, 243, 251, 254, 280, 289.
Mattaponi, 83, 93, 159.
Mattey's School, 3–15.
Mathews County, 245.
Mattox Creek, 31, 273.
McMurdo, Tenn., 282.
Mecklenburg, 262.
Merchants' Hope, 282.
Mexico, 279, 289.
Michigan, 68, 254.
Middle Plantation, 4, 47.
Middle Temple, 217.
Middle Town, 99.
Middlesex County, 7, 16 c., 31, 52, 59, 96, 99, 100, 101, 102, 118, 125, 135, 154, 185, 186, 200, 269, 270.
Milton, 273.
Millwood, 264.
Mississippi, 248, 276.
Missouri, 96, 136, 183.
Mobile, 193.
Moorefield, 161.
Mordecai's Mount, 285.
Morristown, 104.
Moratico, 16 c.
Mount Airy, 164, 269.
Mount Pleasant, 247.
Mount Vernon, 252, 266.
Muddy Creek, 22, 90.
Mulberry Island, 4, 41.
Nansemond, 53, 114, 115, 180, 249.
Nason, 149.
Naull River, 159.
Neabsco Creek, 195, 196.
Necostin's Town, 30.
Nelson County, 250, 253.
New Brunswick, 283.
Newburyport, 69.
New Castle, 105, 270.
New England, 3, 21, 22, 28, 29, 30, 39 41, 284, 288.
New Haven, 234.
New Kent, 103, 115, 150, 188, 197, 250 269.
New Orleans, 137, 284.
New Pocoson, 138.
Newport, 61, 281.
New York, 68, 70, 91, 128, 137, 139 187, 201, 202, 207, 213, 254, 263 279, 285, 286.
Nomini, 31, 41, 76, 102.
Norfolk, 150, 275, 284.
Norfolk County, 22, 27, 28, 42, 53 68, 70, 116, 118, 134, 169, 170, 171 172, 173, 176, 190, 202, 207.
Northampton County, 40, 249, 250, 284 286.
Northamptonshire, 5, 122.
North End, 250.
Northern Neck, 87, 91, 92, 196.
Northumberland County, 16 c., 28, 29 39, 40, 47, 51, 75, 77, 79, 80, 93, 96 99, 151, 156, 162, 163, 164, 165, 177 179, 184.
Northumberland House, 93, 162, 163 164.
Northwest Territory, 289.
Nottinghamshire, 149.
Nottoway River, 192.
Ohio River, 287.
Oporto, 130.
Orange County, 59, 60, 138, 157, 159 280, 281.
Oriell College, 188.
Overwharton Parish, 69, 164.
Oxford, 129, 188, 205, 217, 264.
Oyster Shell Bank, 5.
Pace's Paines, 154.
Palace at Williamsburg, 11.
Pamunkey, 184, 202, 208.
Paris, 31, 275.
Parkgate, 253.
Peace, 31.
Pennsylvania, 29, 62, 63, 70, 184, 214 252, 279, 287.
Perthshire, 100.
Petersburg, 245, 271, 276.
Petsworth, 46, 51, 89, 90, 92, 188.

Philadelphia, 184, 187, 189, 190, 214, 246, 247, 252, 262, 275, 280.
Piankatank, 183, 200.
Pocoson, 173.
Plymouth, 32, 34, 39, 41, 63, 81, 176, 187.
Poor Jack Creek, 36.
Pope's Creek, 37, 279.
Posen, 21.
Potomac Creek, 16 c.
Potomac River, 16 c., 28, 30, 31, 75, 77, 81, 86, 87, 273.
Powder Magazine, 72.
Powellton, 277.
Powhatan, 6, 13, 137, 254.
Prestwould, 262.
Princess Ann County, 15, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 94, 111, 205.
Prince George County, 127, 270, 269, 271.
Prince William County, 68, 69, 136, 164, 195, 202, 249, 253, 266.
Princeton, 96, 104, 248.
Purton, 46, 47, 50, 95, 186.
Queen's College, 67.
Queen's Creek, 5, 7, 13.
Rainslipp 154.
Raleigh Tavern, 223, 240, 254.
Rappahannock, 16 c., 28, 52, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 102, 183.
Rhode Island, 71, 72.
Richland, 249.
Richmond, 50, 68, 69, 103, 136, 137, 139, 140, 164, 196, 207, 208, 235, 245, 266, 278, 279, 284, 287.
Richmond County, 16 c., 27, 70, 89, 90, 91, 165, 166, 254, 266.
Ripon Lodge, 266, 277.
Roanoke, 136.
Rockbridge, 248.
Rosewell, 201.
Rotterdam, 169, 170.
Rougham, 149.
Rutherfordton, 206.
Sabine Hall, 16 c.
Sackford Hall, 42.
Salem, 67, 72.
Salisbury Park, 30.
Saluda, 59, 185.
Sandy Point, 122, 124.
Sans Souci, 183.
Saratoga, 96.
Sassafras River, 54.
Scotland 21, 45, 100, 252.
Shadwell, 50.
Shangton Rectory, 125.
Sheboygan, 276.
Shenandoah County, 251.
Shepherdstown, 96.
Shirley Hundred, 147, 148, 150, 151.
Shropshire, 31, 66.
Shockerly, 66.
Shooter's Hill, 48, 49, 52, 96, 99, 100, 102, 183, 184, 185.
Shotwick Park, 166.
Smithfield, 96, 99.
Snow Creek, 92, 157, 280.
Society Hill, 162.
Somerset County, 116.
Somerset 24, 41.
Southampton, 64, 153, 247, 272.
South Carolina, 134, 253.
Southwark, 69.
Spain, 149, 247, 282.
Spesutia, 54.
Spittlefield's Gate, 41.
Spotsylvania, 62, 67, 92, 93, 119, 157, 158, 160, 161, 162.
Spring Garden, 262.
Stafford County, 16 c., 30, 31, 40, 41, 69, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 134, 157, 162, 164, 165, 246, 249, 251, 254, 273, 276.
Staunton, 284.
Stepney, 4
St. Clement Danes, 153.
St. Clement's Manor, 83, 84.
St. Margarets' Parish, 13, 192.
St Mary's Parish, 92, 157, 158.
St. Louis, 115.
St. Mark's Parish, 60.
St. Nicholas' Church, 24.
St. Paul's Church, 5, 150.
St. Paul's Covent Garden, 153.
St. Peter's Parish, 5, 150.
St. Thomas' Parish, 24, 25, 26, 117.
Stoke, 129.
Stoke Bruain, 122, 125.
Stourton, 149.
Stratton Major, 156.
Suffolk County, 29, 42.
Surry County, 35, 43, 126, 127, 146, 147, 150, 172, 249, 196, 214, 246, 247, 254, 262.
Susquehannah Fort, 42.
Sutton Court, 192, 193, 194.
Swan's Point, 113.
Sweet Hall, 202.
Tanner's Creek, 15.
Temple Church, 117.
Temple Farm, 197.
Tennessee, 206, 282.
Throckmorton, 129.
Tindall's Creek, 38.
Tindall's Point, 284.
Tixall, 149.
Totushy Cr., 16 c.
Trinity College, 61, 102.
Tuscumbia, 157.
Union Hill, 250.
University of Virginia, 105, 137, 167, 204, 205, 208, 241, 270, 278.
Urbanna, 52, 269.
Utica, 279.

Utimaria, 53.
Uttamussack, 208.
Vaulx' Land, 42.
Vincennes, 287, 288.
Virginia, 3, 6, 9, *et seq.*
Wakefield, 130, 185.
Wales, 188.
Walnerhampton, 66.
Ware Parish, 128, 129.
Warren County, 48.
Warwick County, 47, 50, 62.
Warwickshire. 30, 129, 149, 180, 198.
Wash Run, 93.
Washington, 30, 41, 59, 68, 88, 89, 248.
Waterville, 202.
Wellington, 23, 24, 116.
West Buckland, 116.
West Grove, 95, 183.
West Indies, 149.
Westminster, 6, 7, 192, 193.
Westmoreland County, 16 c., 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 75, 81, 82, 85, 88, 89, 94, 95, 165, 215, 246, 252, 254, 273, 274, 275, 279.
Weston Underwood, 129.
Westover, 124, 127, 143, 148, 149, 150, 156, 168.
West Point, 5, 59, 208.
West Virginia, 96, 277.
Westwood Lodge, 83.
Whitchurch, 64.
White House, 137.
Wilderness, 159.
Willcott, 118.
William and Mary College, 10, 11, 43 44, 45, 46, 61, 72, 96, 101, 102, 105 106, 130, 131, 183, 186, 187, 188, 189 190, 191, 192, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205 209, 213, 214, 241, 242, 247, 248, 250 251, 252, 253, 254, 262, 264, 273, 275. 279, 282, 283.
Williamsburg, 7, 8, 10, 11, 13, 63, 71. 72, 136, 161, 186, 197, 202, 204, 233, 234, 251, 252, 284.
Wilton, 136, 200.
Wiltshire, 4, 23, 41, 116.
Winchester, 96, 99, 100, 153, 182, 246.
Windsor, 200.
Wisconsin, 67, 276.
Worcester, 129.
Yale College, 110, 111, 214, 251.
Yarmouth, 171, 173.
Yocomoco, 102.
York County, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 12, 13, 27, 28, 37, 38. 43, 46, 50, 51, 53, 59, 63, 89, 127, 133, 134, 148, 150, 173, 185, 190, 192, 198, 199, 204, 270, 276, 277, 279, 280, 283, 286.
York River, 28, 135, 194, 268.
Yorktown, 46, 49, 134, 135, 192, 248, 253, 254, 266, 283, 286.
York, Eng., 266.
York-Hampton Parish, 199.

INDEX OF PERSONS.

Abberbury, Sir Richard, de. 128.
Adams, 207, 209, 268.
Adkins, John, Marah, 38.
Aglionby, 67.
Alcock, Dr., 159, Robert, 121.
Ald, Mr., 25.
Aldin, Jane, 119.
Alexander, Anne, 48; Col., 181; Gen., 108; Miss Olivia, 278.
Allen, Charles Dexter, 70; Ethan, 140; James, 5, 9, 11, 14; John, 215, 220, 221, 244, 247; Richard, 46, 50, 120; Senator, 148; William, 200, 271.
Allerton, 70, 275; Francis, 16; Isaac, 17, 30, 31, 39, 80, 86, 87, 181, 179; Willoughby, 171.
Alliott, Mary, 121.
Allmand, 275; Elizabeth, 276; Isaac, 87.
Ambler, Jaquelin, 7, 49; John, 50; Richard, 9, 49, 50.
American Historical Register, 72.
Anderson, Charles, 126, 127, 143, 148; Charlotte, Elizabeth, Jane, 127; Frances, 127, 148; Jack, 278.
Andrews Family, 69, 136; Robert, 240, 241.
Annesley, John, 6.
Appleton, John, 32, 35, 36, 41, 43, 80, 87; Frances, 35, 43.
Appleyard, William, 41.
Archer Family, 283-'84; Anne, James, 135.
Arlington, Earl of, 148.
Armesby, Anne, John, 40.
Armistead, 59, 70, 102; Anthony, 127; Elizabeth B., Harry, 16; Ellyson, 127, 148; John, Mary, 118; Mary Marot, Robert Booth, 148; Westwood, 59.
Armstrong, Gen., 97.
Arnold, Benedict, 213.
Ashfield. 174, 176.
Ashley, Elizabeth, Jane, John, 118.
Ashton Family, 40; John, 31, 34, 80; Peter, 40, 79, 80; Thomas, 149, 152.
Asselin, David, Elizabeth, 118.
Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, 66, 69.

Aston Family and Pedigree, 40, 144, 148, 149; Thomas, 152; Walter, 168, 196.
Athawes, Edward, Samuel, 190.
Athill, Charles H., 202.
Atkinson, 186; Roger, 270; M. P., 276.
Atlantic Monthly, 139.
Aylett, 70; Philip, 49; William, 135.
Azbrow, Wm., 200.
Babb, Wm., 125.
Bachus, Mr., 110, 111.
Bacon, Mary, 271; Nathaniel, 4, 5, 40, 47, 50, 86, 111, 112, 113, 124, 154, 179, 283.
Bagby, George W., 103.
Bagnall, James, 112, 179; W. D., 292.
Bainham, Alexander, Anne, 32, 42.
Baker, 225; Elizabeth, 119; Henry, 269; Richard, 215, 225, 226, 249; Richard H., 249, 269.
Baldridge Family, 42; James, 76; Thomas, 32.
Ball, 35, 36; Hannah, 16 c.; Jesse, 185; Joseph, 16 c., 165; John, Margaret, 183; William, 90, 178, 183.
Ballard, Jane, 204; Katharine, 135; Matthew, 204; Thomas, 86.
Ballendine, John, 249; Thomas William, 215, 224, 225, 226, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 238, 244, 249, 270; William, 270.
Balmain, Alexander, Margaret, 100.
Baltimore, Lady, 23; Lord, 22, 28, 29, 36, 40, 52, 273.
Bancroft, George, 287.
Banister, John, 126, 168.
Banks, Phebe, 168.
Barbee, George, 121.
Barber (Barbour), 60, 286; James, 167; Mary, 4; Thomas, 60, 199; William, 135, 199.
Barien, Mr., 118.
Barker, Faith, 35; Capt. John, 168.
Barksdale, Nathan, 60.
Barnard, President F. A. T., 265; Richard, 89.
Barnett (See Bernard) Fanny, 60.
Barr, David, Elizabeth, William, 279.
Barradall, Edw., 9, 197.
Barrett, Capt., 18.
Barrow, Edward, 165.
Barton, Nathaniel, 196; Richard, 271.
Baskervyle, George, John, Mary, 4.
Bassett, 17; Burwell, Mary, 272.
Batchelder, Catharine, John, Ruth, Samuel, 119, 120.
Batte, Mary, 126.
Batten, Anne, Ashael, Constant, Ursula, 3, 4.
Baugh, Wm., 167.
Bayle, Wm., 152.
Bayley, 264; Arthur, 153; Dionesia, 51, Richard, 52; Samuel, 41; Walter, 116, 117.
Baylies, John, 7; Sarah, 16.
Baylor, George, 254, 272.
Beale, Elizabeth, John, 16 p.; Dr. Joseph, 276; Richard, 59; R. L. T., 254; Thomas, 16 p., 27.
Beattie, Robert, 72.
Beaucamp, Thomas, 129.
Beaufo, Humphrey, 129.
Beckingham, Robert, 16 p.
Beckley, John James, 215, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 238, 244, 250; Sir William, 250.
Beckwith, 166.
Beddingfield, Mary, Theophilus, 168.
Bedell, Edward, 55.
Bedinger, 70.
Bedill, Amy, 126.
Bedwell, Edward, 54.
Beedle, Edward, Mary, Martha, 55, 56, 57, 58.
Bell, John, 21, 209, 271; John W., 286; Robert, 13; Susuanna, William, 60.
Bellfield, Eliza, 272.
Bellini, Charles, 241.
Belson, Charlotte, 164.
Beltzhoover, Hon. Frank E., 214.
Bennett, Ambrose, 112; Anne, 53; John, 152; Philip, 180; Richard, 53, 54, 143, 148.
Bentley, Blanche, 282.
Benton, Francis, 61; Thomas H., 122, 141.
Berkeley, Edmund, 120; Lady, 4; Mrs., 49; Major, 49; Sir William, 30, 80, 86, 111, 112, 113, 114, 152, 153, 154, 155, 202.
Berkenhead, 47.
Berkin, James, John, 26.
Bernard, 284; Anna, Francis, Richard, 46, 47, 77; William, 202; Winifred, 93.
Berry, Benjamin, 159; John, 113, 122; Thomas, 120, 279.
Besford, Sir Alexander, Alice, 129.
Besouth, James, 135.
Bessell, Benjamin, Hephzibah, 134.
Best, Peter, 111.
Betts, C. W., 263.
Beven, Francis, 120.
Beverley, 70, 199; Harry, 283; Peter, 54.
Bigland, Ralph, 128, 129.
Bill, Robert, 13.
Billisolly, A L., 277.
Billups, Lucy, 121.
Binns, 148, 149.
Bird, Abraham, 251; Frances, 119; Hugh S., 12, 214.
Bishop, C. E., 214, 284; John, 152, 154, 167, 168.
Blackburne Family, 266, 268; Eliza, 120; Hannah, 121; Milesient, 120; Richard, 266.
Blacknall Family, 275; Charles, 120.

Blackstone, Sir William, 264.
Blagg, Edward, 87; Thomas, 32, 80.
Blair, James, 8; John, 9, 130, 136, 188, 190; Mary, 136; Mr., 190.
Blake, John, 119, 121, 122; Lucy, 122; Sarah, 121.
Blakey, Elizabeth, 121; George, 119, 120.
Bland Family, 70, 134; Anna, 143; Edward, James, 134; Mary, 126; Mrs., 155; Richard, 148, 153, 154, 167, 269; Robert, 134; Theodorick, 143, 148, 149, 153, 154, 167, 196.
Blashfield, Elizabeth, 38.
Blocknell, Charles, 120.
Blow Family, 276; George, 61.
Bloxston, 83.
Blunt, 35; Henry, 227.
Boldero, Arthur, John, 39.
Bolithoe, John, 205.
Bolling, Anne, Alexander, 271; Mary, 270; Pocahontas Rebecca, 251; Robert, 251, 270,
Booker, Mildred, 95; Richard, 213, 214, 215, 216, 219, 220, 245.
Boone, Daniel, 31.
Bowker, Achilles, Martha, 101, 186.
Booth, Mary, 188; Robert, 53; Thomas, 101, 102.
Boothby, Edward, 57.
Bosam, Goditha, William, 128, 129.
Botetourt, Lord, 68, 263.
Boyle, 22.
Bottle, Margaret, 168.
Bourne, Francis, 60.
Boush, C. J., 277; Maximilian, 19, 21, 94, 95; Samuel, 27.
Bowen, 280.
Bowden, William, 9, 10.
Bowdoin, Preeson, 215, 223, 224, 225, 226, 249.
Bowen-Merrill Co., 287.
Bowman, Major Joseph, 287, 289.
Boyd, David, 183, 185; John, 95, 183, 184; Margaret, 95, 183; Rebecca, 183, 184.
Boyer, 25.
Boyse, Thomas, 152.
Boyle, Charles, 145; Robert, 22, 23.
Brack, George, Margaret, 5, 7, 12.
Bradford, William, 63.
Bradlee, Caleb Davis, 71.
Braines, Edward, 23.
Branch, Christopher, 167.
Brand, 22.
Brander, Betty, 137.
Branham, Milly, 60.
Branthwait, William, 29.
Braxton, Carter, 119, 247; Elizabeth, 136; George, 215, 219, 221, 247.
Bray, Elizabeth, Frances, 121; James, 86, 121; John, 19.
Brent, Catharine, 39; Daniel Carroll, 215, 223, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 234, 235, 238, 239, 241, 244, 249; Edmund, 31, 39; Edward, 207; George, 215, 232, 251; Giles, 16 c., 31, 40; Humphry, 117; Margaret, 31, 39, 40; Mary, 40; Mr., 234, 238, 239, 240; Robert, 251; William, 249.
Brereton, Elizabeth, Henry, Thomas, 165, 166.
Brett (Britt), Henry, Samuel, 34, 35, 87, 88.
Brewer, Sackford, 32, 42, 127.
Brewster, Fear, William, 39.
Bridge, Thomas, 170.
Bridger, Joseph, 86, 115; Judith, 249.
Bridges, Anthony, Elizabeth, 32, 41, 80; Jane, 17; Mary, 37, 82; Richard, 17; Sara, 26.
Bringdon, Mrs., 26.
Brint, Jacob, 26.
Bristow, William, 121.
British Records Society, 41.
Broadway, John, 26.
Brock, R. A., 34, 35, 88, 89, 125, 167, 202, 208.
Brockenbrough, Sarah, 16 c.; William, 203.
Brodhurst, Anne, 33, 34, 36, 76, 77, 88, 89; Arthur, 47; Eliza, 76; Gerrard, 36, 76; Hugh, John, 88; Walter, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 41, 75, 76, 77, 78, 88, 89; William, 31, 88.
Bromfield, 112, 113, 114, 115.
Bronaugh, Thomas, 279.
Brooke, A. A., Richard, 64.
Brooks, James, 137.
Browne (Brown), 32, 42, 68, 81, 119, 149, 195, 204, 215, 217, 223, 225, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 235, 236, 237, 238, 248, 279.
Bruce, Edward C., George, John, 100; Philip A., 207.
Bryant, Mary, 119.
Bullock, C. J., 140.
Burgoyne, Mary, 276.
Burke, 27, 119, 162, 278.
Burnett, William, 60.
Burnley, Richard, 60.
Burr, 268.
Burrough, Christopher, 205.
Burrell, William, 205.
Burwell, Betty, 134; Colonel, 190; Eliz., 42, 146; Francis, 121; George H., 264; James, 150; Lewis, 9, 119, 121, 146, 150, 199; Nathaniel, 108, 132, 188, 264; Robert, 132, 134; R. N., 118.
Burton, Frances, 61.
Bush, Elizabeth, Philip, 99.
Butler, 166; Jane, 166; William, 31.
Butt, Richard, 200.

Button, Edward, 153.
Buxton, Rev. Mr., 277.
Byrd (Bird), Anne, 200; Evelyn, 145, 150; Frances, 119; Jane, 132; John, 153, 154; Mary, 144, 150; William, 119, 144, 145, 148, 149, 150, 153, 154, 155, 156, 167.
Bysshe, Ursula, 171.
Cabell, Joseph, 213, 235, 236, 238, 239, 253; Landon, 213, 215, 236-241, 253; Robert H., 213; William, 215, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 236, 237, 238, 239, 244, 245, 250, 253.
Cale, Mr., 25.
Calvert Family, 111; Caecelius, 23; Cornelius, Elizabeth, 181; Susan Swan, 165.
Callewhill, Francis, 27; Milecious, Walter, 25; William, 24.
Camm Family, 61, 275-278; Rev. John, 46, 130, 131, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 269, 275, 278.
Camp, John, 206; William, 60.
Campbell, Charles, 58, 149, 154, 195, 196; John, 187.
Cannon, 205; William, 206.
Capell, Andrew G., 61; 138; an error for Andrew Glassell.
Cardwell, W., 119.
Cargill, Lavinia, 276.
Carrington, John B., 202.
Carroll, 70.
Carter, Charles, 200; Colonel, 155; Edward, Elizabeth, 54, 55; John, 16 c., 54, 58, 80 177, 178, 179, 201; Landon, Lucy, 16; Mary, 120; Robert, 16 c., 165, 201, 202.
Carver, John, 48, 51, 52; Sarah, 48, 49, 50, 184; William, 52.
Cary, Archibald, 274; Ellinor, 117; John, 71, 117; Martha, 50; Miles, 50, 71; Mr., 203; Richard M., 11; Robert, 128; William, 50; Wilson Miles, 16 c.
Catlett, Elizabeth, John, 93.
Causey, Hannah, John, Nathaniel, 148.
Cawick, Catharine, 120.
Chamberlayne, Edward P., 103; Dr. Lewis W., Parker, 103; Robert, 87; William, 115.
Chambers, 70
Champagny, 97.
Champe, John, 200; William, 159.
Chandler, Ann, 39; John, 39, 169, 170, 171; Mr., 169.
Chapman, 164-'65; Henry, 19.
Chappell, 72, 140.
Chatham, Earl of, 279.
Chatwick, James, 120.
Chesley, Philip, 4.
Chester, 50; Joseph L., 34, 35, 64, 88.
Chew, 100; Alice, Thomas, 60.
Chicheley, Sir Henry, 16 c.
Chillcott, Anne, 16.
Chinn, John, 16 c.
Chrisman, 287.
Christian, Eaton, Robert, 204.
Christopher, Fanny, 60.
Churchill, Armistead, 118, 119, 122, 262; Colonel, 200, 282; Jane, 262; John, Lucy, 119; Priscilla, 122; William, 118, 119.
Claiborne, 52, 202; Jane, 165; Miss, 184; William, 28, 52, 76, 165.
Clack, Jane, Sterling, 158.
Clapton, John, 152.
Clare, John, 122.
Clark (Clarke), Ellen, 4; General George Rogers, 183, 287, 288; John, 182; Joseph, 81; Mary, 119; Richard, -284.
Clay, Henry, 209.
Clayton, 22, 23; John, 197, 200; Jasper, Thomas Whiting, 200, 201.
Clemans, Thomas M., 35.
Clements, Thomas, 215, 224, 225, 249.
Clifton, William, 153.
Clug (see Klug).
Coates, William, 67.
Cobbs, Thomas, 9.
Cocke, 113; Christopher, 19, 94; Isabella, 44, 45; Edward, Mary, 149; Hartwell, 215, 216, 222, 228, 235, 240, 244, 247; James, 17, 153; James Powell, 126; John, 45, 149; John Catesby, 164; John Hartwell, 247; Mrs., 45; Philip St. George, 247; Richard, 148, 149, 167, 231, 247; Thomas, 15, 215, 239, 240, 254; William, 67.
Codd, St Leger, 179.
Cogan, Thomasine, 25.
Coggs, Elizabeth, John, 154.
Coke, 284.
Colbourn, Richard, 41.
Colcough, George, 39, 170, 171.
Cole, Mrs., 25, 26; Mr., 83; Richard, 30, 32; William, 26, 86, 113, 114.
Coleman, Charles W., 66, 150, 214, 284; Elizabeth, 284; Mary, 60.
Coles, Isaac, 105, 108, 203; Edward, Walter, 105.
Collins, William, 72.
"Colonial Dames," 69.
Colston Family, 27, 203; Anne B., 278; Charles, 16 c., 203; Eliza Griffin, 203; Rawleigh T., 203, 278; Thomas 25; Travers, 203, William, 16 c., 26.
Columbus, 139.
Condon, James, 20.
Conner, William, 93.
Conrad, Frederick, 182.
Conway, Moncure D., 36.

Cooke, Elizabeth, 16 c., 165; Francis Whiting, 133; Hannah, 165; Lucy, 102; Mary F., 133; Mordecai, 49, 285, 286; Travers, 165.
Cooper, George, 59, 179; John, 85, 204; Sarah, 204; Wills, 107.
Corbin, 70; Alice, 125, 203; Gawin, 16 c., 30; Henry, 30, 31, 125, 178; Richard, 118, 121; Thomas, 30.
Corderoy, Anna, 46.
Corker, John, 42.
Cornibye, William, 174.
Cornwallis, Captain Thomas, 31; Lord, 31, 197.
Cornick, John, 19.
Cory, Dr., 117.
Correl, Eliza, 60.
Cosnahan, Roberta, 277.
Cotton, Anne, 4, 50.
Corell, Thomas, 117.
Cox, John, 179, 194; Vincent, 279.
Crabbe, John, 36.
Craddock, Eliz., 50.
Crafford, John, Martha Cary, 62.
Crallé, Hannah, Thomas, 166; William S., 75.
Craufurd, Nathaniel, 266.
Crawford, Mr., 249.
Crawley, Robert, 200.
Crips, Zach., 180.
Croshaw, Richard, 4.
Cross, Elizabeth, 194; Sir Robert, 193, 194.
Crump, Benjamin, 60.
Culme, 25.
Cunliffe, John, 168, 169.
Cunningham, Mary Louisa, 137; Robert, 271.
Curry, Dr. J. L. M., 138.
Curtis, Averilla, 135; Charles, 120; Christopher, 118, 119, 120; D. M., 111; Dr. Henry, 188; John, 75; General N. M., 214; Sarah, Thomas, 135.
Custis, 70; Daniel Parke, Francis, 66; John P., 115; John, 7, 9, 10; Martha, 66.
Dabney Family, 103; Thomas S., 102.
Daingerfield, Elizabeth. 272; Henry, 182; Mary Bassett, William, 271.
Dale, Sir Thomas, 151.
Daly, Wm., 4.
Dandridge, Mary, William, 166.
Daniel, 48; Clara, 119; Eliz., Travers, 165; Esther, 121; Gustant. 120; George, Henry, 119; Hannah, 165; J. M., 96; Lucy, 120; Mary, 119; Peter, 16; Rachel, 120; Robert, 61, 120, 121; Sarah, 121, 165; Susannah, William, 121.
Dare, Virginia, 135.
Davenport, 233; George, 156.
Davis, Andrew, 121; Edward, 3; James, 121; Jefferson, 207; John, 60, 112; Joshua, 87; Lucy, 60, 120; Lucy L., 12, 284; Naomi, 168; Ralph, 143; William, 3, 4, 38, 120.
Davies, Thomas, 180.
Davison, E. J., 49, 50, 51, 52, 97, 99, 183, 185; J. Smith, 48, 50; William, 95.
Dawley, John, 22.
Dawson, Musgrove, 60; Thomas, 9, 201, 202; William, 49.
Day, Lewis, 101.
Deane, Katharine, Robert, 25.
Deans, Josiah, 108.
DeBow, 164.
DeButts, Eliz., 166.
DeLancey, 201, 282.
Delaware, Lord, 4, 135, 151, 193, 194.
Delony, Ann, James, Matthew, 9, 14.
Dennis, John, 83.
Dickie, 72, 140.
Dier, Edward, 24.
Digges, 67, 70; Cole, 199; Dudley, 204; Edward, Eliz., William, 22, 23; Frances, 67.
Dillard, Edward, 119.
Dixon, John, 197.
Dodman, John, 32, 41, 75, 76, 79, 80, 81; Susannah, 41.
Dodson, Samuel, 83.
Doelittle, Wm., 168.
Doeg Indians, 86.
Donald, Benjamin, 278.
Donaldson, Mary, 59.
Douglas, Ann, 60.
Downman, Eliz., 183; Millian, Priscilla, Raleigh, Robert, William, 16 c.
Downing, John, 179.
Drake, S. G., 22.
Draper, Dr. Lyman C., 156.
Drew, Dorothy, Thomas, 5, 150, 167, 168.
Drummond, William, 5, 113; Sarah, 113.
Dudley, Anne, 119; Lucy, 122.
Dunbar, Laura, 275.
Duncan, Joseph, 60.
Dunlop, Rev. Wm., 131, 156.
Dunmore, 96, 207.
Dunn, Elinor Purcell, 67.
Dutlow, Mrs., 270.
Duvall, Daniel, 161.
Dwight, President, 110, 111.
Earley, Joel, 60.
Eastham, William, 119; R., 119.
Eastread, Wm., 121.
Eaton, Alice, 204, 280; John, 204; Mr., 61.
Editor, 3, 18, 28, 46, 61, 111, 121, 151, 185.

Edloe, John, 135; Matthew, 135.
Edlyne, Mr., 175.
Edwards, John, 175, 176, 177; Margaret, 47, 177; Sukey, 272; Thomas, 47; William, 149.
Eggleston, Joseph, 121, 264.
Eld, Mr., 10.
Ellegood, Jacob, 20, 205.
Ellerson, Mrs., 59.
Elletson, Elizabeth, 194.
Elliott, 4, 25; Dorothy, 121; Robert, 120, 121; Warren G., 276.
Ellis, Charles L., 278; Margaret K., 203; Roberta, 278; Rufus, 71; Thomas H., 69, 136, 203, 277, 278.
Ellyson, Eliz., 125; Hannah, Robert, 127.
Elzey, Col. Thomas, Dr. Graham, 266.
Embry, Joanna, 59.
Emmett, Thomas A., 68.
Emmerson, Arthur, 131, James, 190.
Encyclopedia Brit.
English, William H., 287; Winifred, Yowell, 41.
Ennalls Family, 138.
Epes (Eppes), 270; Anne, Elizabeth, 126; Francis, 126, 127, 152, 167, 205, 241; Mrs., 271; John, 167, 168; Sarah, William, 126.
Erskine, Mr., 97.
Evans, Reynold, 152; Thomas, 264.
Everard, Mrs., 118.
Ewell, Ann, 47; Benjamin S., 10, 11, 72, 214, 265; Capt., 38; Penelope, Richard, Winifred, 41; Thomas, 32, 41.
Evens, Phillip, 171.
Ewing, Thomas, 209.
Eyre, Littleton, 215, 223, 225, 226, 249.
Fagan, Martha, 121.
Fairfax, 70; William, 267.
Fales, Margaret C., 276.
Falkner, John, 118.
Farmer, Mrs., 25.
Farrar, 148; William, 167.
Farrell, Daniel, Hubert, 5, 150; Dorothy, 147, 150.
Fauquier, Governor, 107.
Fawdon, Ann, George, 283.
Fearn, Anne, 120; Dorothy, 119; George, 119, 120, 121; Judith, 118; John, 120; Mary, 120.
Felgate, Robert, Sibella, 38.
Fendall, Josias, 30, 36.
Ferrar, William, 152.
Field, Judith, Martha, Mary, Peter, 126, 127.
Filmer, Henry, 180.
Finney, William, 126; Rev. Thomas, 138.
Fisher, Cyrus Martin, 11; Daniel, 270; Elizabeth, 16 c.
Fite, J. W., 277.
Fitzhugh, 70; Daniel, 216, 246; Henry, 162; John, 93; Mr., 221, 222, 223, 226, 229, 230, 232, 233, 234, 236, 240; Theodorick, 216, 221, 222, 223, 235, 237-240, 244, 246; William, 36, 246.
Fiske, Dr. John, 139.
Fleet, Col. Henry, 178-'79.
Fleming, Alexander, 90.
Flood, John, 16 c., 152; Mary, 35; Nicholas, William, 164.
Flournoy, 205.
Fogg, Dr. J. S. H., 69.
Foliott, Edward, 125, 126, 127; Edward, Mary, 127.
Fontaine (Fountain), 49; Aaron, Eliza, 182, 183; William, 250.
Ford, Charles, 35; Worthington C., 162, 274.
Forth, John, 5.
Foster, Eliz., 101, 120; Thomas, 120, 186, 193.
Foster's "Pedigrees of Yorkshire Families," 165.
Fowke, Gerrard, 16 c., 32, 41, 72, 80; Roger, 41.
Fox, Charles James, 250; David, 178, 179; Nathaniel, 279; Phil. Claiborne, 278, 279.
Foxall, John, 87.
Franceys, James, 9, 10, 14.
Frank, Graham, 191.
Franklin, Mrs., 59; Edward, 87.
Freeke, William, 81.
Freeman, Adjutant, 202; A. C., 276.
Fremont, Charles, John Charles, 108.
Frodesham, John, 40, 80.
Fulgham, Antony, 112.
Fuller, Arthur B., 71.
Gaines, Mr., 130.
Gally, John, 14.
Garden, 70.
Gardner, Benjamin, 80.
Gardener, Ann, 101; James, 101, 120, 186.
Garland Family (query), 280.
Garlick, Edward, 167, 270.
Garrard (Gerrard) Family, 36; Frances, 35, 41; John, 80, 83, 84, 87; Justinian, Mary, Rose, Thomas, 30, 31, 83, 84, 85; Susanna, 82; Thomas, 30, 31, 77, 82, 84, 85, 273.
Garrett, Florence W., 59; Lottie, 284; Mrs., 45; Rutter, 54, 55; Van F., 214; W. R., 285.
Gatewood, Rev. Robert, 214; W. K., 59.
Gelson, Andrew, 179.
"General Court Records," 6.
George, John, Susannah, 121; Robert, 119.
Gerrard (see Garrard).
Gibbons, John, 30, 31.

Gibbs, 117; James, 60; John, 167.
Gibson, Gibby, Francis, Thomas, 124; James, 122.
Gildersleeve, B. L., 278.
Gill, Alexander, 121.
Gilliam, Richard, 136.
Gilmer, George, Lucy, 160.
Gilpin, Henry D., 262.
Gitchell, Anne, 279.
Gladstone, Mr., 103.
Glanville, Will, 153.
Glassell, Andrew, 61, 138.
Godell, Jennie, 276.
Gooch, Ann, 16 c., 27; Henry, 5; William, 16 c., 27, 197.
Goodwin, Maud Wilder, 71; Richard, 56; Robert, 199.
Gookin, John, 170.
Gordon, Armistead C., 284; John, James, Lucy, Mary, 119.
Gouldsmith (Goldsmith), 56, 57, 58.
Gower, Pierce, Stanley, 41.
Grady, Kate, 18.
Graham, John, 276; Margaret, 41; Richard, 43, 44, 45, 46, 130, 131.
Grammer, Dorothea, 271.
Grant, 207.
Graves, John, 204; Joseph Algernon, 59.
Gray (Grey), Francis, 81, 167, 168; John B., 276.
Gregory, Elizabeth, Frances, Mildred, Roger, 157, 158, 159, 161.
Greene (Green), General, 253; John, 67; Nicholas, 60; Robert, 67; Thomas, 115.
Grendon, Thomas, 149.
Grice, John, 6.
Griffin, Alice Corbin, 16 c., 203; David, Joan, 207; Richard, 81; Leroy, 16 c.; Samuel, 16 c.; Thomas, 16 c., 159.
Grigsby, Hugh Blair, 215, 246, 247, 248, 249, 254, 273.
Grinnan, Dr. A. G., 59, 62, 67, 281, 282, 283.
Grolier Club, 70.
Groves, John, 117.
Grubbins, Hugh, 168.
Grymes, '70; Alice, 118; Charles, 191; John, 118; Mary, 280; Philip, 49.
Hack, Peter, 180.
Hadley, Dionetia, 13.
Hamilton, Lieutenant-Colonel, 288.
Haines, Joseph, 184.
Hale, Edward E., 71, 251.
Halfhide, William, 135.
Hall, John, 55, 56, 58; Martha, 55, 56; J. Lesslie, 66, 214, 284; Thomas, 40, 215, 220, 222, 223, 225, 226, 227, 244, 245.
Hallowes, John, 31, 32, 76.
Ham, Jerom, 135.
Hamlet, Maurice, 168; Richard, 152, 168.
Hamlin, Stephen, 167.
Hampton, Mr., 126.
Hancock, 207; George, 19; General, 287; Leonard, 24, 26.
Hankins, Archer, 204.
Hansford, Charles, 61, 127; Elizabeth, 61; Thomas, 61, 199.
Hanson, 70.
Hardee, Charles, 120; John, 119; George, 120.
Hardin, Thomas, 121.
Hardwick, 87; Elizabeth, James, 40; Lord, 10; Mrs., 81; Margaret, 37; William, 30, 31, 36, 37, 40, 76, 79, 215.
Hardy, William, 247; Samuel, 215, 221-224, 230, 247.
Hare, Arthur, 153.
Hargreaves, 200, 201, 282.
Harlow, John, 180.
Harold, J. C., 14.
Harper, William, 18, 26; Mrs., 26.
Harrill, Mr., 81.
Harris, George, 149; John, 23, 180; Mary, 198–'99; Miller, 168; Thomas, 149; William, 148, 150, 152, 167, 168, 195.
Harrison Family, 150, Benjamin, 136, 146, 150, 153; Eliz., 146, 150; Henry, 48; Lucy, 138; Mary, 119; Nicholas, 207; President, 137.
Hart, Mary, 35.
Hartsook, Dr. A. B., Benjamin C., 278.
Harvey, John, 52, 53, 91.
Harvie, Dr. John B., 137.
Harwood, Samuel, 155; Thomas, William, 199.
Hartwell, Henry, 86, 247; Elizabeth, 247.
Hatton, 175.
Hawkins, John, 56.
Hawley, James, 75.
Hawtrey, Mr., 131.
Haxall, Philip, 271.
Hay, George, 106.
Hayden, Rev. Horace E., 16 c., 35, 39, 41, 204, 266, 280.
Haynes, Herbert, Martha, 181, 183.
Haynie, John, Richard, 179, 180,
Hayward, Mrs., 26; Nicholas, 40, 75, 76, 80; Samuel, 31, 40, 79, 80.
Hazlewood, Henry, 56; Mary, 120.
Healer, Mrs., 25.
Healy, William, 119.
Heath, John, 213, 214, 215, 216, 219, 220, 223, 224, 226, 227, 245.
Heitman, 184, 187, 254, 272.
Heller, George, 25, 26.
Hemlyn, Henry, 153.

Hendricksen, Hendrick, Juniper, 55.
Hening, 53, 67, 125, 161, 162.
Henley, 204.
Henry, Ann, 250; Patrick, 96, 99, 201, 250, 289.
Herbert, Richard, 126.
Hermes, 60, 281 (see Hoomes).
Herndon, Tandy, 60.
Herris, William, 195 (see Harris).
Hesselius, 200.
Hewins, Eben Newell, 70.
Hewitt, Will., 199.
Hickman, 207.
Higginson, Humphrey, 153; Colonel T. W., 213.
Hill, Edward, 147, 148, 167, 168, 202; Ellen, 167; Hannah, 148, 149; Henry, 215, 220, 247; Humphrey, 119; John, 173; Leonard, 119; Luke, 18; Needles, 121.
Hillier, John, 32, 40.
Hilchburn, John, 187.
Hinch, Samuel, 81.
Hite, Isaac, 103, 214, 219, 220, 221, 224, 226, 227, 245, 246; Isaac F., 99.
Hoar, George F., 214.
Hobson, Thomas, 180.
Hodges, Jane, 194; James, 121; Robert, 42.
Hoff, Edwin, 276.
Hogwood, Francis, 168.
Holden, George, 204.
Holland, George, 60; James, William, 206.
Hollis (see Hallowes).
Holmes, John, 171.
Holmwood, John, 167.
Hollway, Mr., 24.
Holt, Robert, 125.
Honaker, 288.
Hood, John, 156.
Hooe, Rice, 167, 168.
Hook, Thomas, 25.
Hoomes, Francis, 281.
Hopkins, Thomas, 77; Matthew, 22.
Hoplye, William, 177.
Horldsworthy, Mary, Walter, 168.
Horner, George, 39; Hezekiah, 126.
Hornby, Daniel, 16 c.
Horrocks, James, 43, 44, 45, 46, 130, 131, 156, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192; Thomas, 130; Frances, 130.
Horsmanden, Daniel, 150; Warham, 144, 150, 167.
Horton, William, 34, 80.
Hotten, 16, 53.
Housden, Thomas, 180.
Houston, Fanny, 134.
Howard, Diana, 198; William, 55.
Howeson, Roger, 27.
Howlett, John, 185.
Howson, Leonard, 166.
Hubard (Hubberd) Family, 135, 196, 203, 284; Cuthbert, 200; Gilbert, 87, James, 204; Matthew, 204; Robert, 199; William, 181.
Hugford, Joanna, John, 129.
Hughes, Ann, George, 13; Robert M., 284.
Hull, John, 41; Richard, 164.
Humphreys, Frances H., 61.
Hunlocke, Katharine, 175-177.
Hunt, 117; John, 23, 26; Memican, 281; Samuel, 118; William, 124, 125.
Hunter Family, 276; Anne, 38.
Huntingdon, 71.
Hunton, Humphrey, 71.
Hurd, Thomas, 195.
Hurrill, Jane, Richard, 42.
Husband, Mr., 173.
Hutchings, Joseph, Sarah, 182.
Hutt, Anne, 36; Daniel, 30, 32, 36, 42, 80; Gerrard, Temperance, 36.
Hyde, Robert, Samuel, 43; Rev. Alvan, 251.
Ingle, Richard, 40, 273.
Ingram, 4, 5, 6.
Isham, Henry, 167.
Iveson, Thomas, 121.
Ivy, Thomas, 119, 173.
Jackson, 25; Edward, 56; John, 121.
Jadwin, Robert, 80.
James, Daniel, 60; Edward W., 15, 18, 70, 94, 205, 207; John, 118; Peter, 26.
Jameson, Dr. Alexander, 269; J. Franklin, 207.
January, Jannett, Peter, 181; Thomas, 182.
Jaquelin Family, 49-51; Mary, 95, 99, 183; Martha, 96.
Jarndyce and Jarndyce, 9.
Jauncey, John, Mary, 9, 14.
Jefferson, Thomas; 98, 107, 111, 204, 207, 240, 241, 246, 247, 249, 264, 265, 267, 268, 285, 289; Field, 126.
Jeffreys, Herbert, 113, 114, 196, 283.
Jenings, 51, 70, 120; Edmund, 51, 266; Eliz., 51; Mary, 113; John, 112, 113, 114.
Jenkings, Edward, Jane, 4.
Johnson (Johnston). Ann, 60; Christopher, 53; Edward, 95; B. F., 139, 140; Henry, 57; James 37; Josiah, 190; Thomas, 38; William, 60.
Jones, 46, 70, 131; Catharine, 119; Charles, 121; Churchill, 120, 121, 159; Eliz., 274; Eliz. Swann, 60; Emanuel, 43, 44, 45, 46, 130, 131, 188, 190, 191, 192; George, 87; Griffin, 161; Humphrey, 120; James, 274; John, 188, 214, 215, 216, 245;

Madison, Bishop, 107, 262; Francis, 60; Isaac, 151; James, 59, 97, 98, 240, 246, 252, 253, 259, 264; Nelly, 246; William, 215, 237, 238, 239, 253.
Magill, Charles, 182; Miss, 96; Colonel, 108.
Magruder-Ewell Camp, 66.
Major, Edward, 148.
Manley, Louise, 140.
Malloch, 39.
Mann, 282.
Manson, John, 277.
Markham, Lewis, 32, 41, 87, 196.
Marrow, Catharine, Sir William, 129.
Marsh, George, 178.
Marshall, 70; Humphrey, Mary, 111; John, 16 c., 111, 41, 112, 215, 236, 252; Thomas, 16 c., 252.
Marson, Thomas, 87.
Martin, John, 4.
Marvin, W. T. R., 264.
Marx, Joseph, 137.
Marye, James, 67.
"Maryland Gazette," 18.
Mason Family, 171–173; Alexander, 254; George, 32, 254; John Y., 279; Thomas, 41; Stevens Thompson, 215; 240, 247, 254; Thompson, 254.
Massie, Major Thomas, 108, 110.
Massey, Mary, 246; Robert, Susannah, 41.
Mastin, Claudius H., 193, 194; Francis Turner, 194.
Mathew, Edward, 176.
Mathews, Baldwin, 185; Mary, 48, 185; Samuel, 28, 30, 47, 75, 76, 185, 202.
Matthewson, Adele, 276.
Maunders, Wilkes, 36.
Maury, James, 189; Walker, 264, 280.
Maynard, Mrs. J. F., 279.
Mayo, Bettie B., Edward, John Mayo, P. H., 137.
Mayor, Richard, 119.
McAdam, Joseph, 156.
McCandlish, Henry Howard, Mary, Robert, 59.
McCartney, 264.
McCaw, Eliza, 136; James B., James Drew, 109; William, 136.
McClellan, General, 68.
McClenahan, Mathew, 94, 288.
McClurg, James, 44, 109, 240.
McCreery, S. A., 272.
McIntosh, George, 111.
McMillan & Co., 70, 207.
McMurdo, Charles J., George, Thomas Bolling, 270.
Meacham, Eliz., James, John, Sarah, William, 119, 120.
Meade, 39, 163, 277, 282.
Meares, William, 32.
Medlicott, George, 118.
Medley, Ambrose, 61.
Meese, Henry, 40.
Menifie, George, 152, 154.
Mercer, Dr. Hugh, 160; John, 197; Thomas, 154.
Mercham, John, Mary, 120.
Meriwether, 281; Mildred, 67, 281; Nicholas, 42, 68, 161, 162, 281; Thomas, 158.
Metcalfe, 165, 284; Anne, 203; Anne Lea, 194; Gilbert, 165, 166; Richard, 165; Thomas, 194.
Mickleborough, Eliz., Henry, 119.
Midford, Robert, 153.
Mildert, William Von, 282.
Miles, Rev. Henry, 22.
Miller, Edward, 112.
Mills, Robert, 95; Mary, 278.
Minge, James, 153, 154, 155.
Minn, Sarah, 181.
Minor, John B., 167, 208, 270; Lucien, 264.
Minter, Mary, 169.
Mitten, John, 149.
Moncure, Powhatan, 134.
Monroe Family, 39, 272; Andrew, 31, 39, 81; Eliz., Mary, 80; James, 96, 152, 185, 249, 252, 272, 274, 279, 289.
Montague, Catharine, Lewis, Philip, William, 121.
Montgomery, John, 289.
Moody, Eliz., Josias, 127; Mildred, 190.
Moone, Abraham, 75.
Moore, Andrew, 249; John, 215, 220, 225, 226, 249; Bernard, 60; Daniel, 138; George, Thomas, 113; President, 265.
Morgan, General, Daniel 96; 97; Joanna, William, 118; Letitia, 121; Mary Anne, 119.
Morris, Charles, 264; Mrs., 25; Richard, 126.
Morse, Francis, 94.
Moryson (Morrison), Francis, 113, 126, 127; John, 215, 219, 221–223, 227, 244, 247; Judith, 126, 127.
Morton, Frances, 27, 204; Joseph, 27, 204.
Mosby, Edward, 168.
Moseley, Edward Hack, 20, 205, 271; Elizabeth Westwood, 271; John, 19; Susan, 169, 170; William, 170.
Mott, 90.
Moss, Elizabeth, 59, 276.
Mottrom, John, 28, 39, 171.
Moulson, William, 120, 121.
Mountain, John, 168.
Mowry, Richard, William A., 71.
Mudgett, Ellinor, Elizabeth, Thomas, 168, 169.
Muhlenburg, General, 97.
Mundy, William, 152.
Munford, B. B., 284.

Murdaugh, Edmund C., 59; Rebecca Sheild, 276.
Murdoch, Mrs., 96.
Murray, Alexander, John, Robert, 119, 121.
Murry, 117.
Muscord, John, 55.
Mütter, Mary Smith, 52, 102.
Myles, Alice, John, 196.
Nash, Eliz., 111.
Nason, Joyce, 149.
Neale, Christopher, Richard, 179, 180; Mr., 130.
Necks, Capt. Robert, 190.
Neeley, F. Tennyson, 140.
Neil, 42.
Nelson, 134, 191, 264, 283.
Nevison (Nivison), John, 215, 220, 224, 225, 227, 231, 235, 237, 238, 239, 244, 245, 247.
"New England Historical and Genealogical Register," 27, 34, 35, 37, 42, 65.
New York Curio, 51.
Newton, John, 37, 87; Elizabeth, Frances, Margaret, William, 279; Nathaniel, 20.
Newman, William, 4.
Newsom, Colonel, 271.
Nicholson, James, 45.
Nicholas, 269; John, 20; Lewis, Mary, 37.
Nimmo, John, 203; William, 108, 203; William T., 203.
"Norfolk County Antiquary," 70, 207.
Norton, George F., 182.
Nourse, Charles, 98.
O'Fallon, Frances, James, 182.
Offley, Sarah, 170.
Oliver, Peter, 136.
Olney, 128; Sir Robert, 129.
Onslow, Rev. Richard, 201.
Opie, John, 203.
Organ, Betty, 271.
Orrery, Earl of, 145.
Osborne, Anne, Thomas, 202.
Overton, 53, 54, 56.
Overzee, Simon, 39, 170, 171.
Owen, Eliz., 119; William, 119, 120.
Pace, Isabella, Richard, 154.
Page, 70; Alice, 118; Frances, Francis, 8; John, 4, 6, 8, 12, 13, 132, 201, 215, 227, 229, 230, 231, 233, 244, 251; Mann, 7, 9, 10, 13, 118, 132, 250; Mary, Matthew, 6; Mrs., 185; Robert, 119; William B., 276.
[P]ine, William, 87; Dr. W. W., 282.
Palmer, Daniel, 56.
[P]e, Daniel, 5.
[P]r, 165.
[P], John, 197; William, 9.
[P]e, Elisha, 214, 215, 230, 233, 242, 244, 251.
Parsons, Joseph, 168; E. B., 213.
Partridge, John, 201.
Pate, Richard, 200.
Patten, Thomas, 37, 81, 82.
Patteson Family, 278.
Patterson, John, 189, 190.
Paulin, Eliz., 3.
Pawlett, Chideck, 152; John, 148, 151, 152, 153; Thomas, 152, 153, 155.
Peachey, Mrs, Samuel, Winifred, 16 c.
Peale, Malachi, 87, 88; Mr., 279.
Pearce, Thomas, 87.
Pearson, 164, 165.
Peasley, Michael, Thomas, 286.
Peedle, Corbett, 75.
Peibles, Daniel, 167, 168.
Pegram, J. W., 276.
Pell, John, 6.
Penderell, 66.
Pendleton, Isabella, 60; Edmund, 103, 105, 249.
Penn, John, 136; William, 29.
Pennington, W. C., 64.
Penny, Richard, 112.
Perrott Family, 135.
Perry, 8; Eliz., Henry, Isabella, 152, 154, 167; Nicholas, Susanna, 117; William, 144, 149, 154, 196.
Pescud, Elizabeth Moss, Thomas, 276.
Pettus, Thomas, 202.
Peyster, J. L. de, 68.
Peyton, Ellen, 77; Elizabeth, 96; Frances, 33, 41; Gerrard, 40, 84, 87; Henry, 31, 39; Valentine, 31, 33, 36, 39, 41, 76, 80, 87.
Phillips, Ann, 173; Bethya, 57; James, 57, 58; John, 179; Mary, 184; Matthew, 173.
Philpot, Thomas, 80,
Pickering, 98.
Pierce, Alice, Anne, 204; George, 68; John, 41, 204; Matthew, 9; William, 32, 41, 80, 215, 236, 238, 253.
Pinney, 26.
Pinkard, Thomas, 127, 183.
Pinkney, 97.
Pitt, John, 76; Henry, Mary, Robert, William, 27.
Plater, George, Rebecca, 118.
Plowden, Sir Edmond, 29.
Pocahontas, 139.
Poole, Ellinor, 168.
Poor, Charles H., 271.
Poore, Ben Perley, 69.
Pope Family, 37, 75; Ann, 33, 34, 75, 76, 88, 89; Eliza Thruston, 182; Margaret, 40; Mr., 13; Nathaniel, 31–34, 75–79, 89, 273; Thomas, 78, 79; Worden, 182.
Porter, Florentius, Jeane, 27; Mary, 60.

Porteus, Beilby, 51, 102; Robert, 48, 51.
Posey, John Price, 115.
Pott, Francis, John, 175, 176, 177.
Potter, Cuthbert, 178; Right Rev. Henry, 213, 254; Hannah, 119.
Poulson, Edward, 23.
Pountis, John, 207.
Powell, Charles Leven, Elizabeth, Thos., 267; James, 27, 127; Seven, 267; Sidney Powell, 182.
Power, Dr. Henry, 127; John Letitia, 204, 280.
Poythress, Thomas, 152.
Pratt, Mr., 279.
Prentis, Joseph, William, 201, 202.
Prescott, 276; Edward, 32.
Presley, 162; Peter, 93, 158, 162, 163, 179, 180; William, 77.
Preston, Richard, 180.
Price, Agalon, Catharine, Eliz., 60; Thomas, 120; Mary Barber, 60.
Prigg, Mr., 81.
Protter, Henry, 4.
Prude, James, Oscar, 285.
Pryor, John, 108; William, 202.
Pryse, Hole, 153.
Purcell Ellinor, 67; George, 136, 202.
Purefey, John, 207.
Putnam, Caleb, Eben, Henry, Thomas, 67; G. P., 139; Major-General, 104.
Puxton, Michael, 25.
Pyland, Robert, 180.
Rabnett, William, 180.
Ragland, Waverley N., 276.
Rainestox, 26.
Ramsay, Ann, 117; William, 17.
Randall, Robert, 126.
Randolph Family, 70, 125, 202; Ann, 136, 137; Beverly, 118; Edmond, 136; Eliz., 125; Francis, 126; Grief, Henry, Judith, Mourning, 125, 126, 127; John, 98, 125, 126, 127, 136, 156, 190, 202; Mary, 126; Margaret, 136, 202; Mr., 98; Peyton, 9, 136, 138; Robert, 137; William, 21, 125, 136, 138, 153.
Ravenscroft, John, 270.
Rawlins, Jeremiah, 4.
Rawlinson, William, 168.
Reade (Read), Eleanor, 194; Eliz., Moss, 277; George, 134; Hawkins, Mary, 59, 277; Isaac, 247; John, 120; Sarah, 122; Thomas, 51.
Redby, 26.
Redwood, William, 204.
Reed, John, 117.
Reid, James, Jean, 269; Margaret, 134.
Rense, Lewis, 69.
Reve, Gabriel, 33.
Rhodes, Ann, 120; Benjamin, 119; George, 121; John, 120.
Rhodon, Matthew, 75.
Rice, Dominick, 40; Hannah, 121; John, Rebecca, 16 p.
Rich, Elias, 207; Katharine, 129; Peter, 23, 24; Robert, 25; Thomas, 129; Thomasine, 24.
Richards, George, 4.
Richardson, Mark, Susanna, 56, 57, 58.
Richley, Henry, 152.
Richmond Dispatch, 287.
Richmond Enquirer, 164.
Richmond Critic, 27, 28, 40.
Richmond Times, 69.
Ricketts, Mary, 279.
Rider, John, 153; Sidney, 71.
Ring, John, 271.
Rittenhouse, 184.
Rivers, Flournoy, 205, 206.
Rives, William C., 286.
Roane, Spencer, 215, 225, 226, 229, 230, 234, 237–241, 244, 249, 284; William, 121, 249; William H., 250.
Robertson, G., 126; Major, 201; Frances, Moses, Susanna, 181, 182; William, 20.
Robinson family, 282: Charles, 119, 120; Christopher, 118, 120; Francis, G., 126; John, 60, 99, 119; Judith, 119; Peter, 120; William, 20, 59, 60.
Robinson Transcripts, 18.
Rodes, 205.
Roe, Burnch, 39.
Roehm & Son, 216.
Rogers, 24; Ann, 27; Robert, 24, 27.
Rolfe, 71; John, 151.
Romney, Elizabeth, 16 c.
Rootes, E. W., 271; John, 122; Mildred, 183, 184; Philip, 121, 122.
Ropes, John C., 242, 284.
Rose, Mr., 46.
Rosier, John, 32, 37, 40, 41, 79; Mary, 37.
Ross, James, Margery, Thomas, William, 17.
Rowan, Stephen C., 271.
Rowland, Kate M., 17, 22, 166.
Rowsy, Mary, 41.
Royall, Laura, 278.
Royal Society, 22.
Royster, Thomas, 47.
Ruffin, Ann, 247.
Russell, Ann, 38; John, 4.
Ryder, Sir Dudley, 9, 10.
Rynes, John, 77.
Salles, Mr., 83.
Salmon, Samuel, 152.
Sandford Family, 15, 16, 17.
Saunders, Christobel, Edmund, George, Hardgrove, John Hyde, Peter, 43; Mary, 111; Robert, 11, 43; Thomas, 119; Wm. L., 278.
Savage, Alice, Anthony, 90, 91; Thomas L., 215, 226, 227, 229, 230, 231, 244, 250.

Sayer, Frances, 27.
Scapes, John, Lilly, William, 172, 173.
Scarburgh, Edmund, 117; Judge, 264.
Schouler, 209.
Schurz, Carl, 209.
Sclater Family, 138.
Scott, Christian, James, Richard, 266; Mary, 60; Samuel, B., 278; Sir Walter 286.
Sealy, John, 118.
Seares, Lawrence, 168.
Seaton, Francis, 5; George, 52.
Seawell (Sewell) Family, 173; Elizabeth, Henry, 22, 171.
Seckman, George D., 68.
Sedgwick, Johanna, Ralph, 153; William, 13.
Segar, Catharine, 119; Judith, 121; Mary, 120; Oliver, 120; William, 119.
Seglar, Jane, 120.
Selden, Mary Mason, Samuel, 132.
Semple, James, 264; John, 269.
Sesson, C., 60.
Seward, 208; George, William, 113.
Sewell, Elizabeth, Henry, 22, 171; Nicholas, Susanna, 23.
Shakespeare, Wm., 139.
Shankes, John, 83.
Shapleigh, Hannah, 185.
Sharpe, Richard, 112.
Sheapperd (Shepherd), 70, 81; Jeremiah Henry, 121.
Shelton Catharine, 120.
Sheild Family, 59; Mallory, Mary, Samuel, 264; Robert, 276.
Sherard, James, 22.
Sherlock, James, 178.
Sherman, 207.
Sherwood, Grace, James, John, Richard, 19, 20, 21; William, 117.
Shippen, 70.
Short, Peyton, 215, 222, 235–237, 239, 241, 251, 262, 263; Mr., 238, 239, 240; William, 214, 215, 219–225, 229–236, 238–241, 244, 245, 246, 261, 263, 284.
Shropshire, John, 60.
Sidney, John, 170.
Simmons, Anne, 188.
Sinclair, Elizabeth, 266; General, 103.
Singleton, Anthony, 138.
Skelton, Mary, 121; Reuben, 119.
Skipwith, Elizabeth, Sir William, 262.
Slaughter, 158; Dr., 60, 92; Mrs., 16 c; Sarah, 158, 160.
Slye, Robert, 36, 77.
Small, Mary, 121; Wm., 43, 44, 46, 107.
Smedes, Susan Dabney, 103.
Smith Family, 46–52, 95–103, 183–187; Agnes, 60, 283; Anna, 78, 120; Armistead, 214, 215, 216, 220, 245; Augustine, 92; Cary, 120; Caroline, 121; Francis S. K., 209; George, 207; Hilbert, 81; Jeffrey, 269; John, 27, 77, 120, 139, 192, 194, 208; Joseph, 121; Kate Duncan, 134; Lawrence, 192; Lucy, 60; Mary, 121; Maurice, 119, 121; Mr., 221, 223; Samuel, 77; Susannah, 166; Toby, 179; Thomas, 120, 213, 214, 215, 216, 219, 223, 245; Wm. Smith, 286.
Snooke, John, 153.
Snow, Abel, Justinian, Marmaduke, 36.
Soane Family, 127; Henry, Judith, William, 126.
South, John, 120, 152; Ruth, 120.
Southall, Anna B., 147.
Southampton, Earl of, 156.
Southcot, Otho, 153, 167.
Southwell, Charles, 153; Sir Robert, 145.
Span, Grace, 166; Richard, 122, 166,
Sparrow, Charles, 167, 168; Jane, 168.
Speke, 32, 36, 41.
Spellman (Spillman), Clement, 32, 41, 80; Frances, 166; James, Robert, 41, 42.
Spence Family, 39, 41, 87, 273.
Spencer, Catharine, 60; Elizabeth, 16 x; George, 161; Nicholas, 31, 32, 38, 39.
Spens. (See Spence.)
Spillman. (See Spellman.)
de la Spine, Sir Guy, 129.
Spofford, A. R., 289.
Spotswood, Alexander, 22, 62; John, 161.
Spratt, Henry, 19.
Sprye, Oliver, 180.
Staige, Lucia, 121.
Stanard, Elizabeth, 120; Robert, 203: Wm. G., 32, 67, 79, 87, 89, 125, 150. 165, 170, 171, 185, 187, 192, 207, 280.
Stapleton, Eliz., 121.
Stark (Starke) Family, 198, 270.
Stegge, Thomas, 154, 167, 168.
Stephens, Alice, 18; Joseph, 121; Samuel, William, 4.
Steuben, Baron, 254.
Stevens, Nancy, 60.
Stevenson, Eleanor, 29; Sarah, Thomas, 168.
Stewart. (See Stuart.)
St. Leger, 150.
Stibbins, John, 26.
Stiff, Avarilla, James, 119; Jacob, William, 119, 120, 122.
Stith, Eliz., 127; Griffin, 250; John, 127, 155, 250; William, 215, 225, 226, 244, 250.
Stockdale, 176.
Stockdell, Ann, 60.
Stoever, John Casper, 62, 138; Catharine, Mary Magdalene, Philip, 62, 63

Stokes, Moses, 60.
Stone, John, 16 c.
Storke, Frances, 246; John, 214, 216, 246; William, 80.
Stourton, John, Sarah, 40.
Strachey Family, 192-195, 284; William, 208.
Stratton, 117.
Stretch, 14.
Strother, Margaret, William, 91; Susanna, 60.
Stuart, Alexander, 248; Archibald, 215, 223, 224, 235, 239 244, 245, 246, 248; A. H. H., 248; Charles, 246; David, 246, 264; Jane, 246; John, 214, 216, 222-226, 235-237, 239, 240, 246, 264; Mr., 221-229, 232, 234, 235; William, 215, 225, 230, 244, 246, 250; William Gibbons, 246.
Stubbs, Annie, 284; T. J., 214, 284; Wm. Carter, 285.
Stubblefield, Eliz., 118.
Sturges, Rev. Mr., 95.
Sturman, Ann, 40; John, 39, 40; Richard, 40, 207; Susannah, 40, 41; Thomas, 32, 40, 41.
Sumner, 207.
Susquehanna, Indains, 86.
Sutton, 119.
Swallow, Israel, 4.
Swan, Alexander, 16 c; John, 215, 237, 238, 239, 254; Thomas, 113, 86; Samuel, 113.
Syme, John, 67, 68.
Syms, Charles, 136.
Symmer, John, 119.
Symmes, John Cleves, Maria, 262.
Tabb, 70, 138; Edward, Martha, Mary, 245.
Talbot, Peter, 180.
Taliaferro, Christopher, 130, 188; John, 60, 92; Lawrence, 91; Lucy, 60; William Booth, 185.
Tattersall, Henry, 41.
Taverner, John, Sarah, Elizabeth, 16 c.
Taweren, 178.
Tayloe, John, 118, 164, 269.
Taylor, 70; Edmund Haynes, 182; Elizabeth, 61, 138, 182; Erasmus, 61, 138; George and children, 136; Henry, 127; James, 158, 160, 204, 280, 281; Jesse, 95; Job, 121; John, 103, 105, 110, 121, 136; Mildred, 59; Nannie, 136; Robert, 280; Stephen, 175-177; Susanna, 95; Wm. 130, 131, 202; Zachary, 60.
Tazewell, Henry, 247.
Tebbs, Wm., 69.
Tenor, Stephen, 120.
Terrell, Reuben, 60.
Tew, John, 42.
Thaumberg, John, 63, 138.
Thacker, Anne, 118; Frances, Henry, 121; Sarah, 119.
Thomas, Betsey, Cornelius, 277; Douglas, 203; George, H., 4, 121; Richard, 59; Isabella, Mary, Robert, Roland, Sally, 60; William, 75.
Thomlingson, Robert, 25.
Thompson, James, 252; John, 106; Leander, 68; Richard, Sarah, Ursula, 39, 171; Martha, 280; Mr., 125; Richard W., 208; William, 45, 46; William G., 68; S., 21.
Thornton Family, 89-94, 157-164, 280; Francis, Mildred, 68.
Thorpe, George, 6, 71; Hannah, Katharine, Otho, Thomas, 6.
Thorowgood Family, 170, 171; Adam, 39; Elizabeth, 111.
Throckmorton Family, 128-130, 202, 284; C. W., 128, 129, 202; Gabriel, John, 202; Martha, 185; Philip, 185; Robert, 202; Warner, 185.
Thruston Family, 23, 116, 180.
Thurman, Mary, 16 c.
Thurston, Robert, 120; William Plumer, 60.
Thewatt, John, 127.
Tomkies, Charles, 185.
Tooker, Wm. Wallace, 208.
Totne, John, 15.
Tounge, Capt., 115.
Towezen, 178.
Townes, Richard, 119.
Townsend, 81.
Travers Pedigree, 16 c; Raleigh, 165, 178; Rebecca, William, 27.
Traylor, R. L., 195.
Trevethan, Will, 94.
Trott, Nicholas, 170.
Trussell, John, 75, 151.
Tryon, Gov, 265.
Tucker, Daniel, Dorothy, 16; Garrard, 134; Hen. St. George, 105, 203; Jane, James, 16; John, 16, 81, 105, 134; Margaret, 16; Mr., 59; Mary, 105; Sarah, 16; Robert, 134; Rose, 136; St. George, 105, 264; Judge Nathaniel B., 205, 241, 264.
Tunley, Will, 198.
Turberville, 70; George Lee, 215, 236, 254.
Turner, Anna M., 48; Henry Smith, 266; John, 80, 81.
Turpin, Mrs., 276.
Tuthell, Anne, 262.
Twigg, 25.
Tye, Capt. Richard, 167, 168.
Tyler, Blanche, 274; Henry, 9, 12; James, 274; John, 209, 245, 265, 280, 289; Lyon G., 66, 186, 193, 213, 214; Moses Coit, 207; Richard, 47; William, 274.

Tyson, 24.
Underwoood, William, 178.
Upshaw, William, 121.
Upton, Sarah, 41.
Utie Family and Pedigree, 52-58.
Valentine, Martha C., 270.
Valny, Duchesse de, 16 c.
Vass, Vincent, 121.
Vaulx Family, 42; Robert, 32, 42, 87.
Vawter, 278.
Virginia Gazette, 10, 69.
Virginia Gazette, 163, 279.
Virginia Historical Register, 92.
Virginia Historical Society Coll., 45.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 41.
Vernon, Elizabeth, 194.
Von Holst, D. H., 209.
Vowell, John G., 95.
Wackley, 24.
Waddington, 66.
Waddow, Christobel, Sam, 43.
Wade, Charles, 164; Thomas, 200.
Waid, Benjamin, Elias, Naomie, 168.
Wakeley, Peter, 117, 118.
Walcott, 24.
Walke Family, 111; Anthony, 20, 110, 111, 205; Thomas, 20; W. Talbot, 111, 214; William, 111.
Walker, Hugh, 181; James, 273; John, 44, 121; Joseph, 199; Mary, 60; Mrs., 162; Robert, 271; Timothy, 4; Thomas, 68, 159, 162, 281; William, 251, 273.
Waller Family, 275; Benjamin, 9; Robert H., 61, 62.
Walter, John, 194.
Waradine, John, 168.
Warburton, Mr., 189; William, 189, 191.
Ward, Lawrence, 54, 58.
Ware, Richard, 167.
Warner, Col., 154; Mary, 48; Mildred, Robert, 51.
Warren, John, Mathew, 24.
Warwick, Cassandra, 120.
Washington Family, 28, 35, 42, 70, 75, 275; Anne, 33, 34, 37, 76, 88, 89; Bushrod, 215, 237, 238, 239, 252, 266; Charles, 159; Eliz., 35, 36; George, 34, 35, 51, 66, 107, 109, 136, 140, 158, 207, 246, 252, 262, 266, 268, 288; Henry, 118; John, 28, 30-42, 75, 78-82, 86, 87, 88; Lawrence, 33, 42, 51, 79, 87, 88; Margaret, 33; Mary, 165; Martha, 33, 40; Mildred, 158; Priscilla, Richard, Thomas, William, 35; Samuel, 52, 161, 162, 281; Thornton, 160, 162, 281.
Waters, Henry, 65; Henry F., 33, 65, 207.
Watkins, Eliz., John, 85.
Waugh, John, 84; Mary, 60; Mr., 191.
Webb, Giles, 126, 197; Jane, John, 126; William, 81.
Webster, Daniel, 209; Susanna, 125.
Weedon, George, 39.
Weems, 165.
Weir, Richard, 124.
Wellford, Judge B. R., Jr., 185.
Wells, Blanche, George, 56, 57.
Wellstead, Mrs., 118.
Wenham, Jane, 21.
Wesley, John, 21.
West, Francis, 151; John, 135, 151; Mary, 125; Nathaniel, 151; Robert, 125.
Whaley, Eliz., 3, 12; James, 5-8, 12, 13; Mary, 6-14; Matthew, 6, 7, 12; Richard, 5, 12; Thomas, 3-5, 150.
Wharton, Lyman B., 214; Richard, 207.
Wheeler, Elizabeth, John, 149.
Whitaker, Richard, 200; Anthony, 273; Richard, William, 117.
Whitby, Mary, 199; William, 38.
White, 83; Andrew, 30; Father, 40; John, 21, 29, 264; Maggie, 277.
Whitehead, Richard, 90.
Whithaire, Richard, Robert, 4.
Whiting, Eliza T., 181, 183; Henry, 121; Molly, 204; Thomas B., 272; Thomas, 181, 182, 204.
Whitley, Daniel, 37.
Whitmore, Wm. H., 33.
Whittet & Shepperson, 70.
Whittey, John, 153.
Whittle, 136.
Wickens, Edward, 113.
Wilcox, Francis, 121.
Wild Family, 4.
Willabe, Wm., 143.
Willbur, John, 19.
Wilkes, Eliz., Thomas, 16 c.
Withers, Thomas, 271.
William, Burnett, 60.
Williams, 67; Sergeant, 152.
Williamson, Cuthbert, 153; Thomas, 111.
Willington, Michael, 87.
Willis, 284; Eliz., 59; Francis, 60; Henry, 59, 118, 158, 159; John, 49, 59, 60; Mildred, 49, 157.
Willoughby, Elizabeth, 171; Thomas, 39, 171, 173.
Wilson, Eliz, 272; T. M., 276.
Wilsford, Thomas, 80.
Winder, Eliz., Capt. Thomas, 166.
Wingbrough, Barbara, 18.
Winthrop, Gov., 29.
Wirt, Wm., 99.
Wise, Henry A., 68.
Withers, Mr., 192; Thomas, 271.
Wood, Abraham, 167, 168; James, 97; Richard, 38; Samuel, 120.

Woodford, 158; Mary, 160; William, 160, 162.
Woodhouse, Henry, 16.
Woodroffe, Mr , 67.
Woodward, Christopher, 151; Mr., 110; Thomas, 25, 152, 283.
Woodson, John, 152.
Woody, Joseph, 27.
Wormeley, Agatha, 118; Christopher, Judith, Thomas, William, 16 c.; Ralph, Sarah, 118.
Worsham, George, Mary, 125; William, 167.
Wortham, Ann, 120, 121; John, 119, 120.
Worthy, Charles, 17.
Wray, James, 9, 10.
Wright, Aldis, 186.
Wyatt, Anthony, 167; Conquest, 52.
Wyke, 128.
Wynne, Eliz., 64; Mary, Robert, 5, 167.
Wythe, George, 68, 240, 252, 264, 265; John, 198.
Yardley, Argall, 38, 170; Frances, 170; Ralph, 285; Sir George, 71, 170, 285; Sarah, 169, 170; Temperance, 285.
Yarrington, John, Judith, 119, 121.
Yates Family, 66; Bartholomew, 119, 120, 122; Elizabeth, 131; William, 43-46, 130.
Yeat, Robert, 25.
Yeamans, John, 27; Robert, 25, 26, 27.
Young, B. J., 184; Nathaniel, 113; William, 119, 121.
Yowell (Ewell), Anne, Thomas, 39, 40, 41, 80, 87.
Zeiber, Eugene, 209.

D. M. VESTAL. S. F. PADGETT.

VESTAL & CO.,

Successors to GEO. F. BURCH,

PRODUCE • COMMISSION • MERCHANTS,

1303 E. Cary St., Richmond, Va.

FINE BUTTER A SPECIALTY.

Solicit Consignments of all kinds of Country Produce.

REFERENCE: CITY BANK OF RICHMOND.

SPECIAL INDUCEMENTS TO SUMMER BOARDERS.

SPENCER'S • HOTEL,

Duke of Gloucester Street,

J. B. C. SPENCER, Proprietor.

WILLIAMSBURG, - - VIRGINIA.

College • Text-Books • and • Stationery

CAN BE BOUGHT IN

WILLIAMSBURG.

TAKE THE LIST OF BOOKS YOU NEED TO **H. T. JONES,**

WHERE YOU CAN BUY THEM AT THE

LOWEST CASH PRICE.

BUY OF **L. W. LANE & SON,**

— DEALERS IN —

CLOTHING, HATS, SHOES,

AND A GENERAL LINE OF

GENTS' FURNISHING GOODS,

MAIN STREET, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

3786